MEN OF OUR DAY

Gift of
Jason Noble Pierce

7/39

57

Jason Noble Pierce

San Francisco

MEN OF OUR DAY;

OR,

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF

PATRIOTS, ORATORS, STATESMEN, GENERALS, REFORMERS, FINANCIERS AND MERCHANTS,

NOW ON THE STAGE OF ACTION:

INCLUDING

THOSE WHO IN MILITARY, POLITICAL, BUSINESS AND SOCIAL LIFE, ARE THE PROMINENT LEADERS OF THE TIME IN THIS COUNTRY.

BY L. P. BROCKETT, M.D.,

AUTHOR OF "OUR GREAT CAPTAINS," "WOMEN'S WORK IN THE CIVIL WAR," "LIFE AND TIMES OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN," "THE BIOGRAPHICAL PORTIONS OF APPLETON'S ANNUAL CYCLOPÆDIA," ETC., ETC.

ELEGANTLY ILLUSTRATED WITH FORTY-TWO PORTRAITS FROM LIFE.

PUBLISHED BY ZEIGLER, McCURDY & CO.,
PHILADELPHIA, PENN'A; CINCINNATI, OHIO; CHICAGO, ILL.;
ST. LOUIS, MO.
1868.

GRADUATE THEOLOGICAL UNION LIBRARY

HOLBROOK LIBRARY PACIFIC SCHOOL OF RELIGION

E
467
B838
1868

38262

MAF
B 182m

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1868, by

L. P. BROCKETT,

In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Eastern District of New York.

S. A. GEORGE,
STEREOTYPER AND PRINTER,
124 NORTH SEVENTH STREET,
PHILADELPHIA.

PREFACE.

"NOTHING," says a recent epigrammatic writer, "succeeds like success." We may add, nothing interests the public like the history of success. Let a man be poor, obscure, and undistinguished by any remarkable or conspicuous deeds, and though he had the wisdom of Solomon, the meekness of Moses, the patience of Job, or the faith of Abraham, yet there would be little or no interest felt in his history. An humble and outwardly quiet life may have its record of heart struggles, its days of sunshine and shadow, its nights of wearying anxiety and mental disquiet, which are full of interest to beings of higher intelligence than ours, and form to the psychologist a curious study; but for the great mass of mankind they possess no charm.

But let this same man achieve, slowly or suddenly, a high position; let him, by some cunning invention, or by some bold and daring enterprise, attain a princely fortune; or, better still, by the bold avowal of some great

and righteous principle, and patient adherence to it through years of obloquy and persecution, win from a reluctant world admiration for his fearless persistency; let him at a fitting moment enunciate some great truth which shall influence a continent, or speak some word which shall loosen a nation's bonds; let him by calm cool bravery, sound judgment and unflinching resolution, win his way up from a humble position to the command of great armies, and leading them wisely, bring a long and bloody war to a close; or in the quiet of his study, let him forge those lyrics, whose white heat shall set the world aflame, and there will be enough to interest themselves in him. His every movement will be chronicled; thousands will seek to honor themselves in honoring him; his words will be carefully noted and treasured; and even the most trivial incidents of his childhood and youth will be eagerly sought for, and read with the greatest avidity.

And there is nothing surprising, nothing wrong in this. When a man has achieved greatness, it is natural that we should desire to know the steps by which he has attained to his present position, for there is in every heart, and especially in the hearts of the young, a hope, seldom expressed, often hardly acknowledged to themselves, that, knowing the way, they, too, may succeed

in ascending to that lofty and distant summit, where "Fame's proud temple shines afar;" and though but few have the patience and the gifts to realize their fond expectation, yet they are often led to greater exertion than they would have made but for the inspiration of such a hope.

It is the desire to minister to this laudable craving of the human heart more than any other consideration, unless it may be, perhaps, a long-cherished fondness for biographical studies, which has led the writer to lay before his countrymen the pen portraits of these fifty men of note in the various walks of public life. All of them are now, happily, among the living; and all are honored by many, and most of them loved by more. A few of them are personal friends and acquaintances; others known to him only by correspondence, have kindly furnished, through friends, the materials from which he has been able to give their life history. For all, his sources of information have been ample, and he has endeavored to use them as wisely as he could. That the volume may aid in making all its readers, and especially the young, wiser and better, in giving them loftier and more earnest aims, is his sincere hope and desire.

L. P. B.

Brooklyn, N. Y., *March*, 1868.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

U. S. GRANT.
W. T. SHERMAN.
P. H. SHERIDAN.
GEO. G. MEADE.
O. O. HOWARD.
GEO. H. THOMAS.
D. G. FARRAGUT.
BENJ. F. WADE.
THADDEUS STEVENS.
HENRY WILSON.
LYMAN TRUMBULL.
O. P. MORTON.
SCHUYLER COLFAX
S. P. CHASE.
E. M. STANTON.
W. P. FESSENDEN.
W. D. KELLEY.
S. C. POMEROY.
G. S. BOUTWELL.
JOHN SHERMAN
JOHN A. LOGAN.
CHAS. SUMNER.
EDWIN D. MORGAN.
REUBEN E. FENTON.
HANNIBAL HAMLIN.
W. A. BUCKINGHAM.
CORNELIUS COLE.
ANDREW G. CURTIN.
JAY COOKE.
CHAS. FRANCIS ADAMS.
WM. H. SEWARD.
REVERDY JOHNSON.
HUGH McCULLOCH.
CORNELIUS VANDERBILT.
J. A. DIX.
HORACE GREELEY.
WENDELL PHILLIPS.
W. G. BROWNLOW.
THEODORE TILTON.
GERRIT SMITH.
HENRY WARD BEECHER.
WM. LLOYD GARRISON.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

PREFACE..... 5

CONTENTS..... 9

GENERAL ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT.

Great leaders spring from the people—Often lead quiet and obscure lives till the emergency arises which calls them out—Are not always or often those who are first thrown upon the top wave—General Grant's ancestry—His boyhood—His fondness for horses—Anecdotes—His judgment and executive power—Incidents—Fond of mathematics—Don't like tanning—Sent to West Point—Graduates twenty-first in his class—Service at Jefferson Barracks—At Southern posts—In the Mexican war—Distinguishes himself in the battles of the route to Mexico, and is honorably mentioned and brevetted—On garrison duty after the Mexican war—In Oregon and on the frontier—First Lieutenant—Captain—Resigns his commission—Reasons for so doing—Becomes a farmer—Ill success—Tries other vocations—Enters "Grant and Son's" store at Galena—His political views—The outbreak of the war—He resolves to offer his services to the Government—Adjutant-General of Illinois—Appointed Colonel of twenty-first Illinois volunteers—The march to Quincy—Guarding railroads—Acting Brigadier-General—Commissioned Brigadier-General—Heads off Jeff. Thompson—Mrs. Selvidge's pies—Grant's post at Cairo—He seizes Smithland and Paducah—Another chase of Jeff. Thompson—The battle of Belmont—Fort Henry captured—The siege of Fort Donelson—Overtures for surrender—"I propose to move immediately upon your works"—The surrender—Ascent of the Tennessee—The camps at Shiloh—Carelessness of the troops—A surprise—The battle of Shiloh—The Union troops driven back toward the river, and sadly cut up—Grant's coolness and composure—The second day's fight—The rebels driven back and compelled to retreat—The siege of Corinth—Grant in command of the Army of the Tennessee—Battles of Iuka, Corinth, and the Hatchie—Grant at Memphis—Movement toward Vicksburg—The disaster at Holly Springs, and its consequences—Grant at Young's Point and Milliken's Bend—Attempts to reach Vicksburg by way of the Yazoo—Canal projects—Running the batteries—The overland march—Crossing the river to Bruinsburg—The march northward to Jackson, the Black river, and to the rear of Vicksburg—Assaults, and siege—Communication opened above the city—Surrender of Vicksburg—Visits home—Accident at New Orleans—Appointed to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi—At Chattanooga—Battles of Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge—Driving Longstreet from Knoxville—President Lincoln's Letter—Grant Lieutenant-General—Preparations for the campaign of 1864—Consultation with Sherman—The opening battles of the spring of 1864—Wilderness, Spottsylvania, the North Anna, etc.—"I propose to fight it out on this line, if it takes all summer"—Battles of Tolopotomy and Cold Harbor—Crossing the James—Petersburg—The mine—Hatcher's Run—The operations in the Shenandoah Valley—Terrible pounding—The enemy at last worn out—Cutting their communications—Five Forks—Evacuation of Richmond and Petersburg—Lee's surrender—The President's assassination—Grant at Raleigh—The nation's gratitude to Lieutenant-General Grant—His Southern tour—He accompanies Mr. Johnson to the West—Created General, July, 1866—Secretary of War *ad interim*, August, 1867—Restores the office to Secretary Stanton, January, 1868—Rage of the President—Summary of General Grant's character—His personal appearance—*Note:* on the charge of intemperance made against him—The remarkable balance of his faculties... 17–60

ADMIRAL DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

PAGE

Origin of the family—Birth of David—His early admission to the navy—Adventures in the Pacific—Mr. Folson's instructions—He becomes a lieutenant—Marriage—Loss of his wife—His slow promotion—His accomplishments—Farragut in Norfolk at the outbreak of the war—His intense loyalty—"I cannot live here"—Removal to Hastings—Employed on the Naval Retiring Board—He commands the squadron intended for the capture of New Orleans—The bombardment of the forts—Farragut's resolution—He encounters and defeats the rebel squadron, and passes the forts under a terrible fire—"Whatever is done, will have to be done quickly"—He ascends the river to New Orleans, and demands its surrender—It is surrendered on the 28th of April—He continues to ascend the river—Passes Vicksburg—Captures Galveston and other Texan ports—Passing the batteries at Port Hudson—Loss of the Mississippi—Blockading Red River—Attack on the forts at the entrance of Mobile Bay—His plans—Running through the torpedos—The fight with the ram Tennessee—Farragut lashed in the rigging—"Go on with speed! ram her again!"—His tenderness for the wounded—Kindness to the rebel Admiral—Made Vice-Admiral—The work in the vicinity of the Potomac—The gift made to him by loyal merchants of New York—His modesty and patriotism—He is promoted to be Admiral, the first in the history of the country—His European tour—Personal characteristics—Determination—"That is the very reason you did not succeed"..... 61–77

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

His birth—Adopted into the family of Hon. Thomas Ewing—Enters West Point—His high rank as a cadet—Services in Florida—At Fort Moultrie—Transferred to California—Promoted to a captaincy—Marries—Resigns—Is a banker—President of Louisiana State Military Academy—His letter of resignation—Intense loyalty—Visits Washington—Incredulity of the Government—Colonel of 13th Infantry—In battle of Bull Run—Desperate fighting—Brigadier-General—In command of Department of the Ohio—Excludes the reporters from his headquarters—Indignation of the "gad-flies" of the press—"Two hundred thousand men wanted"—*Ad interim* Thomas pronounces him crazy—Sherman asks to be relieved—Is shelved at Jefferson Barracks—Halleck assigns him to a division—The hero of the battle of Shiloh—The attack on Chickasaw Bluff—Superseded by McClernand—Restored to command by Grant—The Sunflower river expedition—Demonstration on Haines' Bluff—The rapid marches and hard fighting in approaching Vicksburg from below—His capture of Walnut Hills, and assaults on Vicksburg—Pursuit of Johnston—In command of the Army of the Tennessee, and *en route* to Chattanooga—The demonstration on Fort Buckner—Pursuit of Longstreet and raising the siege of Knoxville—The Meridian expedition—What it accomplished—Commander of the Grand Military Division of the Mississippi—Number of his troops—His communications—The movement toward Atlanta, Dalton, Resaca, Kingston, Allatoona Pass, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain—Crossing the Chattahoochie—Rousseau's raid—The battle before Atlanta—Death of McPherson—Siege of the city—Its capture by stratagem—Thomas sent northward—Sherman marches to the sea—Capture of Fort McAllister and Savannah—"A Christmas gift"—Sherman's march through the Carolinas—Columbia and Charleston captured—Entrance into North Carolina—Results thus far—Battles of Averysboro and Bentonville—Goldsboro occupied—Rest—Sherman goes to City Point—Forward again—Raleigh—Overtures for surrender by Johnston—Sherman's propositions—Their rejection by the Cabinet—Grant sent to Raleigh—Surrender of Johnston—In command of the Military Division of the Mississippi—LIEUTENANT-GENERAL, U.S.A., and LL.D.—Sherman's personal appearance and manners—His military and intellectual culture—His soldiers' love for him..... 78–106

VICE-ADMIRAL DAVID D. PORTER.

His father a naval hero—Sketch of Commodore David Porter—Birth of the future Vice-Admiral—He accompanies his father in chase of the pirates when a child—Enters the navy in 1829—Midshipman—In coast survey—Slow promotion—In Mexican war—On the Crescent City—"He would go in"—Promoted to be commander—In blockading squadron—In charge of mortar fleet—On the James river—In charge of the Mississippi squadron as Acting Rear-

PAGE

Admiral—Captures Fort Henderson—The Yazoo and Sunflower expeditions—Running the batteries—Fight at Grand Gulf—Shelling Vicksburg—The Red river expedition—Gathering cotton—Jumping the rapids—Colonel Bailey's wing dams—Sharp fighting—Recalled to the Atlantic coast—The two attacks on Fort Fisher—Its capture—Capture of Wilmington—Correspondence with General Butler—Superintendent of the Naval Academy—Reforms—Promoted to Vice-Admiralty—Personal appearance and attainments of Admiral Porter—His courage 107-115

MAJOR-GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN.

His birth and birth-place—His adventures with the Irish schoolmaster McNanly—His appointment to West Point—Gets sent down one class for thrashing a fellow cadet—His graduation—Serves on the Texas frontier—In California and Oregon—Keeps the Indians in order—His readiness for the war—Audits claims—Quartermaster for General Curtis—Sent to buy Horses—On Halleck's staff—Colonel of cavalry—Commands a calvary brigade—Made Brigadier-General—Commands the third division in the Army of the Ohio—Fortifies Louisville—Commands his division at Perryville, and saves the day—His gallant conduct at Stone River—He turns the tide of battle—Made Major-General—Sheridan at Chickamauga—Cut off by the enemy, but finds his way back—Sheridan in the ascent of Mission Ridge—His gallant leadership—"How are you?"—He mounts a captured gun—Transferred by General Grant's request to the charge of the cavalry corps in the Army of the Potomac—He reorganizes it—Fights seventy-six battles in less than a year—His report—His raid toward Richmond—Appointed commander of the Department of the Shenandoah—The battle of Opequon creek—Early "sent whirling"—Made Brigadier-General in regular army—The battle of Middletown plains—A defeat and a victory—"We are going to get a twist on them!"—The reinforcement of the Union army, "one man, SHERIDAN!"—"The ablest of generals"—The great raid to the upper waters of the James—Marching past Richmond—Dinwiddie Court-House—Five Forks—Removal of General Warren—Following up the enemy—Ordered to Texas—Commander of the Fifth District—Troubles—The riot and massacre—Border Difficulties—Sheridan's decisive action—President Johnson removes him—His visit North, and the ovations he received—Personal appearance 120-149

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE H. THOMAS.

His birth, family, early training—Education at West Point—In the Florida war—In the Mexican war—His brevets—His gallantry—In Florida, Newport, Boston, Fort Yuma, and St. Louis, till 1856—On the Texas frontier, 1856-1860—Major in April, 1861—Lieutenant-Colonel, May 3d, 1861—Brigadier-General of Volunteers—In Kentucky—Battle of Mill Spring—Major-General of Volunteers, April 25th, 1862—In the siege of Corinth—In command at Nashville—Commands the centre (first divisions) in the Army of the Cumberland—At Stone River—"The Rock of Chickamauga"—Made Brigadier-General in regular army—At Chattanooga—Battle of Orchard Knob—In command of the Army of the Cumberland—Marching toward Atlanta—Kenesaw Mountain—Peach Tree Creek—Jonesboro—General Sherman leaves him to "take care of Hood"—The battles of Franklin and Nashville—A glorious victory—Major-General in regular army—Commander of the Military Division of the Tennessee—Johnson's efforts to bribe him—His personal appearance 150-158

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

Born in Spain—His family—His education at West Point—His engineering services—In the Mexican War—Survey of the northern lakes—In command of one brigade of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps—Army promotions—Battle of Mechanicsville—Wounded in the Seven Days—Division commander—Commands a corps at Antietam—At Fredericksburg—Succeeds to command of fifth army corps—Major-General of volunteers—Battle of Chancellorsville—The march into Pennsylvania—General Meade succeeds General Hooker—His general order on assuming command—Battle of Gettysburg—The pursuit of Lee—Lee's attempt to sever his communications—General Meade's action of Mine Run—He commands the Army of the Potomac through the campaign of 1864-5—Made Brigadier and Major-General in regular army—In command of Military Division of the Atlantic—Suppression of Fenian invasion of Canada—Transferred to the Military Division of the South—His services there—His personal appearance 159-167

MAJOR-GENERAL OLIVER OTIS HOWARD.

PAGE

His birth and education—A graduate of Bowdoin college—Enters West Point—Graduates fourth in his class—His service before the war—Assistant professor at West Point—Colonel of volunteers from Maine—Leads a brigade at Bull Run—Brigadier-General of volunteers, September, 1861—Loses his arm at Fair Oaks—At second battle of Bull Run—At Antietam and Fredericksburg—Major-General of volunteers, and commander of the eleventh corps—The battle of Chancellorsville—Panic in eleventh corps—Gettysburg—Gallant behavior of General Howard—Howard at Chattanooga—The assault on Fort Buckner—The march to Atlanta—Succeeds to the command of the Army of the Tennessee—His bravery—Leads the right wing of Sherman's army in the march to the sea, and through the Carolinas—Anecdote of Sherman and Howard, *note*—Made Brigadier and brevet Major-General in the regular Army—Appointed Commissioner of the Freedman's Bureau—President Johnson's opposition to this bureau—He desires to remove General Howard from the commissionership, but is prevented by the Tenure of Office law—The difficulties in the administration of the affairs of the bureau caused by the President's opposition—Literary honors conferred on General Howard—His private character—Anecdote, *note*..... 168–177

SALMON PORTLAND CHASE.

Birth and ancestry—His father's character and career—Mr. Chase's early education—Bishop Chase's invitation—His stay at Cleveland—The ferry boy—His life at Washington—Removes with his uncle to Cincinnati—The bishop goes to England, and his nephew returns to New Hampshire—Teaches, and enters Dartmouth college—His standing there—The revocation of the faculty's sentence on his fellow student—At Washington—Teaching—Studies law under William Wirt—Commences practice in Cincinnati—Partnership—Defends J. G. Birney—Other anti-slavery cases—"A promising young man who has just ruined himself"—Defends Birney again, and Van Zandt—"Once free, always free"—Aids in organizing a Liberty party—The third clause of the Constitution of the United States—No mental reservations—Address to Daniel O'Connell—The S. and W. Liberty Convention—The Van Zandt and Dieskell *vs.* Parish cases—Mr. Chase in the Senate—His ability there—Withdraws from the Democratic party in 1852—Elected and re-elected Governor of Ohio—His financial ability in that position—Again in the Senate—In the Peace Conference—Appointed Secretary of the Treasury by Mr. Lincoln—His incessant labors—The skill and success of his financial measures—His early loans—The five-twenties—The National Banking Act—The seven-thirties and ten-forties—Brief exposition of his policy—His resignation—His appointment as Chief Justice—Tour at the South—Characteristics of Chief Justice Chase's mind—He presides over the impeachment trial—His personal appearance—A possible candidate for the Presidency—His position on national questions..... 178–198

EDWIN M. STANTON.

Mr. Stanton of Quaker ancestry—His grandparents and father remove from North Carolina to Ohio—His birth in Steubenville, Ohio—His early education—Studies law with Judge Tappan—Reporter to Supreme Court—Gains a large practice in U. S. Courts—Removes to Pittsburgh, and in 1856 to Washington—Is sent to California by the Government in a land grant case—Attorney-General in the Buchanan administration—Succeeds Mr. Cameron as Secretary of War—Judge Holt's opinion of him—His immense labors in the department—His roughness of manner, but real kindness of heart—The ablest war minister of modern times—Mr. Johnson desires to get rid of him—His letter and Stanton's reply—Mr. Johnson suspends him—Gen. Grant Secretary *ad interim*—The Senate reinstates him—An attempt to remove him is followed by Mr. Johnson's impeachment—At the close of the impeachment trial, Mr. Stanton retires..... 199–207

WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD.

Birth and education—Studies law with John Anthon and others—Removes to Auburn—Marriage—Partnership—Presides over an Adams' Young Men's Convention—An anti-mason—Elected to the State Senate—His career there—Goes to Europe—Elected and re-elected Governor—Measures of his administration—Controversy with Governors of Georgia and Vir-

PAGE

ginia—Resumes the practice of law—The Freeman case—The Van Zandt case—The Michigan Conspiracy cases—Political and literary addresses—Elected U. S. Senator—"The higher law"—He is abused by pro-slavery men—The subjects he discussed—His literary labors—Argument in the McCormick Reaper case—Re-election to the Senate—His great labors in the Senate—"The Irrepressible Conflict"—The presidential nomination in 1860—Mr. Seward a candidate—He canvasses for Mr. Lincoln—Entertains the Prince of Wales—Is appointed Secretary of State—The important questions he had to handle—Mason and Slidell—Some dissatisfaction felt with some of his measures—Tenders his resignation to Mr. Lincoln—It is not accepted—"Sixty or ninety days"—The accident to Mr. Seward—Attempt to assassinate him—His recovery—Regrets—Mr. Seward's recent course—His purchases of territory—His loss of reputation by his support of Mr. Johnson's schemes—The lesson of his public life 208–222

HON. HANNIBAL HAMLIN.

"We raise MEN"—Mr. Hamlin's family—His birth and education—An editor—Studies law—Admitted to the bar—Removes to Hampden, Maine—In the Legislature—In Congress—His defence of New England—Re-election—His labors—Elected to the Senate—His opposition to slavery—Leaves the Democratic party and becomes a Republican—Elected Governor by an immense majority—Re-elected to the Senate—Replies to Senator Hammond's "Mudsill" speech—Nominated and elected Vice-President—The Confidence he inspired—His judicious course—The folly which prevented his re-nomination—Appointed Collector of Boston—His resignation, and its cause—His letter to Mr. Johnson—Subsequent career—Personal appearance—Character..... 223–232

HON. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WADE.

Birth and early life—Goes to Ohio on foot—Cutting wood—School teaching—Driving cattle—Work on the Erie canal—Teaching again—Studies law—His first case—His unremitting study—His success—Prosecuting attorney for Ashtabula—Elected to the State Senate—His work there—His anti-slavery views give offence—Returns to the practice of his profession—Canvasses Ohio for General Harrison—His marriage—Again elected to the State Senate—Procures the incorporation of Oberlin college—Makes an able report against the refusal of the right of petition by Congress—Defends J. Q. Adams—Declines re-nomination to the Senate—Resumes practice—Elected in 1847 President Judge of third Judicial District of Ohio—His ability as a judge—Chosen U. S. Senator in 1851—Takes the stump for General Scott—Abandons the Whig party in 1854, and avows himself a "Black Republican"—His speech—Incidents of the Kansas-Nebraska debate—The southern fire-eater—"A foul-mouthed old blackguard"—"Gag" Atherton and Mr. Wade—Some men born slaves—"The dwarfish medium"—"Selling his old mammy"—Senator Douglas's "Code of Morals"—Lane of Kansas—"Well, what are you going to do about it?"—Wade not to be crushed—"Good-by, Senator"—"The Liberator, one of our best family papers"—Toombs's tribute to Senator Wade's honesty and integrity—His avowal of his radicalism—The assault on Senator Sumner—Senator Wade's fearlessness—His action during the war—Re-elected to the Senate—President of the Senate, and Vice-President of the United States—His personal appearance—His keen eye—An excellent presiding officer—The measures he has initiated and advocated—His only disagreement with President Lincoln..... 233–255

HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX.

His birth and early life—Removal to the West—Clerk in a country store—Deputy county auditor—Studies law—The debating society and mock legislature—Owns and edits the St. Joseph Valley Register—Not a printer by trade—Ability with which the paper was conducted—Mr. Wilkeson's account of Mr. Colfax at this time—Mr. Colfax's remarks—A delegate to, and secretary of, the Whig National Convention in 1848—Member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention—Opposes the Black laws—A candidate for Congress in 1851, but defeated—Delegate and secretary of the National Whig Convention in 1852—Elected to Congress in 1854—His maiden speech—Half a million copies circulated—Canvasses for Colonel Fremont as President—Successive re-elections to Congress—Speaker of the House for three successive sessions—His remarkable ability as a presiding officer—His interest in the Pacific

PAGE
railroad—Overland journey to California—"Across the continent"—His canvass for Mr. Lincoln—Cordial and intimate relations with him—Personal appearance—Manner as a speaker—Passage from one of his speeches—Religious character—Nominated for the Vice-Presidency.....256–267

HON. WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN.

Birth and lineage—Educated at Bowdoin college—Studies law—Removes to Portland—A member of the Maine Legislature—Declines political office—Becomes eminent as a lawyer—In the Legislature in 1839—Elected to Congress in 1840—Declines a re-nomination—In the Legislature in 1845–6—Important legal cases tried by Mr. Fessenden—Elected to Congress, but does not claim his seat—Member of three successive National Whig Conventions—In the Legislature 1853–4—Chosen U. S. Senator, 1854, by a coalition—Avows himself a Republican—His great services in the Senate—Re-elected twice—Receives degree of LL.D. from Bowdoin and Harvard—Chairman of finance committee—Appointed Secretary of Treasury in 1864—Situation of the finances at this time—Mr. Fessenden's wise measures—Their happy result—More comprehensive and efficient taxation—Re-elected to the Senate—Again at the head of the finance committee—His political and personal bearing—His unexpected action with reference to impeachment—His intellectual ability..... 268 275

HON. JAMES HARLAN.

Birth and early educational advantages—Educated at Ashbury university—Professor of languages in Iowa City college—State Superintendent of Public Instruction—Studies law and practices it for five years—President of Wesleyan university, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa—Elected U. S. Senator—Circumstances of election—Resigns the presidency of the university, but accepts the professorship of political economy, etc.—His course in the Senate—His severe rebuke of the Democracy—They resolve to get rid of him—Vote to unseat him on account of irregularity in his election—He returns to Iowa and is immediately re-elected, and returns to his seat—A fearless, thorough, and true Republican Senator—Member of the Peace Congress of 1861—An intimate friend and adviser of President Lincoln—Review of his Senatorial action—Extract from one of his speeches—Member of Union Congressional Committee in 1864—Appointed Secretary of Interior by President Lincoln—Cannot sympathize with "My Policy"—Resigns—Is returned to the Senate—His high integrity..... 276–286

HON. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS.

His lineage—Birth—Early residence abroad—Fights the English boys for the honor of America—Enters Harvard college—Graduates with high honors—Studies law with Daniel Webster—His marriage—In the State Senate—Contributes to the reviews, etc.—Collects materials for life of his grandfather—Edits the *Boston Whig*—Nominated by the Free-Soilers for Vice-Presidency—The *Boston Whig* becomes the *Boston Republican*—Mr. Adams disposes of his interest in it—His "Life and Works of John Adams"—Elected to Congress in 1858 and 1860—His course there—Appointed Minister to England by Mr. Lincoln—His extraordinary ability as a diplomatist—His great services to the country—His manner and bearing..... 287–291

HON. JOHN ADAMS DIX.

Birth and lineage—Educated at Philips' academy, Exeter, N. H., and at Montreal—Enters St. Mary's college, Baltimore—Offered and accepts an Ensign's rank in the army—His promotions—His father's death—Captain in the Third Artillery—Visits Cuba—His marriage—Admission to the bar—In political life—Adjutant-General of New York—Secretary of State—In the Legislature—Tour of Europe—U. S. Senator—Nominee of Free-Soilers for Governor—Assistant U. S. Treasurer at New York—Postmaster of New York City, 1859 to 1861—Secretary of the Treasury, January to March, 1861—"If any man attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot!"—Presides over Union meeting in Union Park—Appointed Major-General in regular army, June 16th, 1861—In command of District of Maryland—Transferred to Eastern Virginia—Commands Department of the East—Trial and execution of Beall and Kennedy—Presides at the Philadelphia Convention—Nominated by

PAGE

President Johnson Naval Officer of the Port of New York, and the same day U. S. Minister to France—Chooses the latter—Is confirmed, and enters upon his duties in January, 1867—His published works—His personal appearance 292-298

WILLIAM ALFRED BUCKINGHAM.

His lineage—His birth and early training—Benevolence of his parents—His education—A clerk in New York City, and afterward in Norwich—In business for himself—Treasurer of Hayward Rubber Company—One of the founders of the Norwich Free Academy—Mayor of Norwich—His benevolence—Elected Governor of Connecticut, and seven times re-elected—His prompt and noble action at the commencement of the war—Equips the troops on his own responsibility—Sends his adjutant-general to Washington to cheer the President—His official letters to the President—His congratulation to the President on the issue of the Emancipation Proclamation—The majorities by which he was re-elected—Close of his gubernatorial career—His nomination by his State for Vice-Presidency—He withdraws his name from the convention—Is elected to the U. S. Senate—Personal appearance..... 299-306

GOVERNOR REUBEN E. FENTON.

Birth and lineage—Early education—He reads law—Engages in mercantile business, and after a time in the lumber trade—Is successful—Chosen supervisor—Elected Representative in Congress in 1852, and again in 1856, 1858, 1860, and 1862—His course and labors in Congress—His opposition to slavery—Became a Republican in 1854—An active supporter of the Government during the war—Nominated for Governor and elected in 1864—His able administration—His opposition to corruption—Sympathy with the soldiers—His vetoes—His address to President Johnson in August, 1866—The political situation in the autumn of 1866—Governor Fenton re-nominated and re-elected by a larger majority than at first—Continuation of his policy—The rebel dead at Antietam—The Governor's message of 1868—His fidelity to the people—His radicalism—His integrity—Resolution of the Republican State Convention in February, 1868..... 306-317

HON. OLIVER PERCY MORTON.

Birth and early life—Testimony of his instructor—Enters Miami university—Studies law—Marries—Acquires distinction in the legal profession—Leaves the Democratic for the Republican party—Is nominated for Governor in 1856, but defeated—His great ability as displayed in the canvass—His energy and tact in the thorough organization of the Republican party—Is nominated for Lieutenant-Governor in 1860, and elected—Governor Law chosen Senator, and Lieutenant-Governor Morton becomes Governor—Condition of affairs in Indiana at this time—Corruption and fraud—Secessionism—He commits the State to loyalty—His exertions to send troops into the field—He sends State agents to care for Indiana soldiers—The condition of Kentucky—He ascertains the plans of the rebels there—Sends aid to the Union men at Louisville and elsewhere—The Kentucky Unionists adopt him as their Governor—The Indiana soldier—Governor Morton's fidelity to the absent troops—Malicious charges of his enemies—He is triumphantly vindicated—His influence with the Government—The "Order of American Knights"—Their hatred of Governor Morton—Their falsehoods—The "butternut ticket"—The copperhead Legislature—Their insults to the Governor—They refuse to pass the appropriation bills—Their intention to embarrass Governor Morton—His course—The bureau of finance—He is re-nominated for Governor—His overwhelming labors at this time—His re-election by a sweeping majority—His complete overthrow of the "Sons of Liberty" organization—His zeal for the soldiers—He welcomes them home—The exhaustion which followed when this long-continued tension was over—Paralysis—He sails for Europe—His health still feeble—He is elected to the Senate—His services there—His speech on reconstruction—The two statues..... 318-331

HON. RICHARD YATES.

His birth and education—A member of the Illinois Legislature for six years—A Representative in Congress in 1851-5—Elected Governor of Illinois in 1860—His patriotism and energy—His extraordinary labors in raising troops in 1861-62—His letter to President Lincoln—Its ap-

PAGE

peal for the employment of all loyal men, white or black, in putting down the rebellion—Governor Yates's success in raising troops—His eloquent appeal to the Illinois Legislature—The outrageous conduct of the Legislature—Their determination to thwart his measures—Governor Yates prorogues them to December 31st, 1864, when the legal existence of the Legislature would terminate—His constant and earnest labors for the soldiers—His election to the U. S. Senate—The reports in relation to his intemperance—His letter to his constituents—His moral courage,..... 332–339

HON. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL.

Birth, lineage, and education—In a country store—The old library—Self-culture—His earnestness as a student—He studies law—A public lecturer—A political speaker—A member of the Massachusetts Legislature for seven years out of nine—Other offices held by Mr. Boutwell—A candidate for Congress—Nominated for Governor, and elected in 1851 and 1852—In the Constitutional Convention of 1853—For ten years a member of the board of education, and for five years its secretary—Literary and scientific honors—His interest in agriculture—His anti-slavery views—Member of the Peace Congress in 1861—Commissioner of internal revenue in 1861–62—Member of Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth, and Fortieth Congresses—A manager in the Impeachment—His habits of mind—His effectiveness as a speaker..... 339–344

HON. REVERDY JOHNSON.

Birth and lineage—He studies law—Reports the decisions of the Court of Appeals—Appointed deputy attorney-general of Maryland—Removes to Baltimore—Civil appointments—Elected State Senator—Serves for four years—Resigns to devote himself to his extensive practice—Senator in Congress 1845–49—Attorney-General United States, 1849–50—Retires from office—His reputation as a jurist—Delegate to Peace Conference, 1861—U. S. Senator, 1863–69—His course during the rebellion—His devotion to the Constitution—On the committee on reconstruction—His arguments in the Senate—The judicial character of his mind..... 345–347

HON. JAMES W. NYE.

Prevalent ideas concerning the Senators and Representatives in Congress from the new States—Their erroneousness—Senator Nye's birth and early education—His study of the law—Comes to New York—Enters political life—His eloquence—The measures he advocated—Police commissioner in New York—His labors in the Fremont and Lincoln campaigns—Appointed Governor of Nevada Territory—Elected Senator from Nevada in 1865, and subsequently, for six years from 1867—His labors in the Senate—Accompanies the body of President Lincoln to Illinois..... 348–350

REV. WILLIAM GANNAWAY BROWNLOW.

His birth and ancestry—Early struggles—His early education imperfect and irregular—Learns a trade—Goes to school—Enters the Methodist ministry—His political experiences in South Carolina—Controversy on slavery—His prediction—His account of his political creed—Establishes the *Knoxville Whig* in 1837—Its character—"The Fighting Parson"—Discussion with Rev. J. R. Graves—Debate with Rev. Abram Payne—Brownlow for the Union unconditionally—He is persecuted by the secessionists—His paper stopped—His imprisonment for four months—Sent into the Union lines—Makes a tour of the Northern States—"Brownlow's Book"—Residence in Ohio—Returns to Nashville and Knoxville—He re-establishes his paper under the title of "The Knoxville Whig and Rebel Ventilator"—Its fearless denunciation of rebels—He has gradually become a Radical—Elected Governor of Tennessee in 1865, and re-elected in 1867—Elected U. S. Senator for six years from March, 1869—His account of himself—His intensity of expression..... 351–358

GOVERNOR RICHARD J. OGLESBY.

Birth and early training—Studies law—Volunteers for the Mexican war—Promoted to a first lieutenancy—Returns and resumes his practice—Crosses the plains to California—Returns to Illinois in 1851—Elected to the Legislature in 1852—Makes a tour through Europe and

PAGE
the East in 1856-57—Nominated for Congress but defeated—Elected to the State Senate in 1860—Colonel 8th Illinois infantry—Promoted to be Brigadier-General—Foremost in every battle—Severely wounded at Corinth, October 4th, 1862—Promoted to Major-Generalship—Reports for duty April 1st, 1863—Commands left wing of 16th army corps—His wounds compel his resignation—Nominated for Governor of Illinois, and elected November 1864—Opens the great fair at Chicago, May, 1865—His patriotism..... 359-362

HON. GALUSHA A. GROW.

Birth and early training—Removal to Pennsylvania—Struggles of his mother to support and educate her boys—Enters Amherst college—Graduates with high honors—Studies and practices law—His success—Nominated for Congress in 1850—Circumstances of the nomination—Elected—Re-elected by very large majorities to five successive Congresses—Defeated by a new apportionment in 1862—Feeble health—Goes to Europe in 1855—Makes a tour in the Western Territories in 1857—His industry and efficiency in Congress—"Father of the Homestead Bill"—His success on the subject—Opposes slavery steadily—Speech on the Brooks-Sumner outrage—Postal Reform—Speaker of the House, 1861-63—Volunteers for defence of Washington—His character and record..... 363-370

HON. EDWIN D. MORGAN.

Advantages of business training in public affairs—Birth of Mr. Morgan—His clerkship—Becomes a partner—Removes to New York—His business enterprise and success—Alderman—Commissioner of Emigration—Avows himself a Republican—Nominated for Governor in 1858, and elected—Re-elected in 1860—His great labors and responsibilities during the first two years of the war—Major-General of Volunteers—Will not receive pay—Sends forward 223,000 troops—Elected United States Senator—His course in the Senate—Offered the position of Secretary of Treasury, but declines it..... 371-374

HON. CHARLES SUMNER.

Birth—Ancestry—Education—Eminence as a scholar—Studies law—His great attainments in the literature of the law—Edits the "American Jurist"—Reporter to the Circuit Court—Sumner's Reports—Lecturer in the law school, and editor of law treatises—Visits Europe—His cordial reception there—Incidents—Return to America—Devotes himself to law studies, and to lecturing on law—Oration on "the true grandeur of nations"—Offered a place as Judge Story's successor in the Law School—Determines to enter political life as an Abolitionist—His public addresses on slavery—Associates himself with the Free-Soil party—Elected United States Senator in 1851—His avowed position—His great speeches on slavery—The Kansas-Nebraska bill—"The worst and best bill at the same time"—Anti-slavery speeches out of Congress—His eloquence—His speech on "The crime against Kansas"—The murderous assault of Brooks and his associates upon Mr. Sumner—The effect upon the nation—The distressing result of the injuries inflicted upon Mr. Sumner—His recovery, and return to his place in the Senate—His oration on "The barbarism of slavery"—His opposition to all compromise—Advocates universal emancipation—Chairman of committee on foreign relations—His great services in the Senate during the war—His published Orations, and other works—Character..... 375-381

HON. HENRY WILSON.

Birth—Early struggles with poverty—His thirst for knowledge—His reply to Senator Hammond—He enters a shoe shop to learn the trade—Attempts to obtain a collegiate education—He is foiled by fraud—In the academy—Visit to Washington—Discussion—Return to Natick and shoemaking—Enters political life—Elected to the Legislature—State Senator—Petitions against admission of Texas as a slave State—Speech in opposition to farther extension and longer existence of slavery in America—Becomes a Free-Soiler in 1848—Edits the Boston Republican—Again in the Legislature—State Senator—Originates the coalition—Candidate for Congress, and for Governor—Elected United States Senator in 1855, as successor to Edward Everett—Horror of the old line Whigs—Mr. Wilson's qualifications for

PAGE

the position—He is twice re-elected—His hostility to slavery—His defiance of the Southern leaders—The attack on Mr. Sumner "brutal, murderous, and cowardly"—Brooks's challenge—Wilson's reply—Brooks silenced—Wilson's courage—Chairman of military affairs—His incessant labors in that committee and in the Senate—Incidents of the early days of the war—General Scott's appreciation of his services—His military service—Raises two regiments—Volunteer aid on General McClellan's staff—The General's regret at his resignation—Military measures originated by him—Mr. Cameron's opinion—His intercourse with Secretary Stanton—Mr. Wilson's constant exertions in behalf of the army—Other measures advocated by him—Anti-slavery legislation—The Freedmen's Bureau Bill—His zeal for the oppressed—His character—A candidate for the Vice-Presidency 389–408

HON. JOHN SHERMAN.

His ancestry—The family large—John sent to Mount Vernon, Ohio, to school—At fourteen begins to earn his own way—Studies civil engineering with Colonel Curtis—Curtis removed from office, and Sherman discharged—Wants to go to college, but cannot accomplish it—Studies law and literature, and works as a law clerk, all at the same time—Admitted to the bar—In partnership with his brother Charles—In political life—Delegate to national conventions—Presidential elector—Elected to Congress—His services there—Re-elected three times—Chosen United States Senator, in Mr. Chase's place, in 1861, and re-elected in 1867—His labors on the finance committee—His bill to fund the public indebtedness—His support of home industry—Action on reconstruction—His new funding bill in XLth Congress—Its provisions—His defence of it—Personal appearance 409–419

HON. LYMAN TRUMBULL.

Birth and parentage—His education—Removal to Georgia—Admission to the bar—Removal to Illinois and settlement in Chicago—Election to the State Legislature—Becomes Secretary of State—Justice of the Supreme Court of Illinois—Representative in Congress—Election to the U. S. Senate—Twice re-elected—His opposition to secession—Advocacy of conciliation—Chairman of the Judiciary Committee—He moves an amendment to the Confiscation Bill—Advocates and defends the Emancipation Proclamation—Sustains the act suspending the habeas corpus—Defends the first Freedman's Bureau Bill, attaching an amendment providing for permanent confiscation of rebel property—Aided in drawing up the second and third Freedmen's Bureau Bills—Presented the Civil Rights Bill—His course in regard to the impeachment of the President 420–424

HON. SAMUEL C. POMEROY.

Personal appearance—Parentage—Education—A student at Amherst college—In business—The Wayne County Liberty Party Convention—Returns to Massachusetts—A member of the Legislature in 1852—Mr. Pomeroy's opposition to slavery—Anthony Burns—Eloquent appeal—The Kansas-Nebraska Bill—Mr. Pomeroy's zeal and activity—The N. E. Emigrant's Aid Society—Mr. Pomeroy, agent—His incessant and protracted labors—Mrs. Pomeroy's heroism—The journey to Kansas—The Bible and spelling-book—Governors Reeder and Geary—The border ruffians—He gets possession of the town of Atcheson and its newspaper—Stumps the State against the Lecompton fraud—The famine—"*Seed Corn* Pomeroy"—His great efforts to feed the starving—Chosen U. S. Senator—Re-elected in 1867—A Radical in the best sense—"The Slaveholder's Rebellion"—Other measures—His character 425–433

HON. CORNELIUS COLE.

Birth—Early education—Graduates from Wesleyan university, Conn.—Studies law—Admitted to the Oswego bar—Emigrates to California overland—Digs gold—In 1850 commences the practice of law in San Francisco—His opposition to slavery—Defends some negroes whom it was sought to reduce to slavery again—Marries—Edits the *Sacramento Daily Times*—Returns to the practice of his profession—District Attorney for Sacramento—Elected Representative in Congress in 1863—His speeches on the China mail line—On slavery—The Constitutional amendment for its abolition—A friend of Mr. Lincoln—Re-elected to the House, but chosen Senator by the Legislature in December 1865 434–440

HON. THADDEUS STEVENS.

PAGE

His two periods of public service—His birth and early training—Education at Dartmouth college—Removal to Pennsylvania—Teaches, and studies law at the same time—Admitted to the bar—Gains a large practice—Enters upon a political career—In the Pennsylvania legislature—Member of Constitutional convention, but refused to sign the Constitution because it restricted suffrage on account of color—The imbroglio of the governors, Ritner and Porter—Stevens said to be "Governor Ritner's conscience-keeper"—A canal commissioner—Removal to Lancaster—Manufacturing—Abandons politics—A member of the XXXIst and XXXIId Congresses—Opposes the Kansas-Nebraska and other bills in the interest of slavery—Remains at home for six years—Elected to the XXXVIth Congress, and each one since—The leader of the House—The measures he has initiated and supported—His part in the Impeachment trial—His able plea—He favors impartial suffrage—Mr. W. H. Barnes's description of him—His grim humor..... 441–447

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BUTLER.

Moral and physical qualities often inherited—General Butler's ancestry—His birth—Death of his father—Fitted for college—Enters Waterville college, Maine—Graduates—Studies law—Voyage to Labrador—His indomitable energy, and fondness for work—His interest in politics—A democrat—Delegate to national conventions—A coalitionist in 1852—A member of the legislature, and of the constitutional convention—Opposes the Know-Nothing party vehemently—Deprived of his command as colonel by Governor Gardner—He is elected Brigadier-General by the militia officers, and receives his commission from Governor Gardner—Runs for Governor in 1858 and 1859, but is defeated—A member of the State Senate—The measures advocated—A delegate to the Charleston Democratic convention in 1860—His opposition to southern aggressions there—Nominates Breckinridge—Unpopular at home—Runs again for Governor, but is badly defeated—Visits Washington—His eyes opened—He returns home and urges Governor Andrew to prepare for war—Starts for Washington with three regiments, one having gone the previous day, April 18, 1861—Landing at Annapolis—The march from Annapolis to Washington—Laying track all the way—In command of the department of Annapolis—Baltimore in rebel hands—He takes possession of the city—At Fortress Monroe—Big Bethel—Slaves "contraband of war"—Expedition to Fort Hatteras—The New Orleans expedition—Butler commands the land forces—Ship Island—He takes possession of New Orleans—His occupation and government of the city—What he accomplished—He is relieved of his command—His services elsewhere in 1863—The New York riots—In command of the army of the James—The attack on Petersburg—The Dutch Gap canal—Subsequent movements—Expedition against Fort Fisher—Failure—Subsequent reduction of the fort by Admiral Porter and General Terry—General Butler elected to the XLth Congress—One of the managers in the Impeachment trial—His opening plea—His character and ability as a lawyer—Incidents illustrative of his satirical power—He squelches Fernando Wood..... 448–465

HON. WILLIAM D. KELLEY.

Birth—Parentage—Early struggles—Removal to Boston—Becomes skilled in the art of enamelling—Contributes to the newspapers of the day, and gains some reputation as a writer—Removes to Philadelphia—Studies law, and is admitted to the bar—Is appointed attorney-general of the State—Elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas—Re-elected upon an independent ticket—Extracts from an address before the Linnæan Society of Pennsylvania college—Was nominated as the Republican candidate for Congress, but not elected—Elected and three times returned—Was council for the Government in the prosecution of the pirates of the rebel privateer "Jeff. Davis"—Speech on impartial suffrage—Other important speeches in Congress and abroad—Introduction of a bill securing the right of suffrage to the colored population of the District of Columbia—Visit to the Southern States—Opposition to Mr. Johnson's policy—High character..... 466–474

HON. JOHN A. BINGHAM.

PAGE

Mr. Bingham's conceded ability as a member of Congress, a debater, and a lawyer—His birth and education—He studies and practices law with distinction—Election to Congress in 1854—Re-elected five times—He is assigned a prominent place on important committees, and distinguishes himself—Judge-advocate in the Union army in 1864, and solicitor in the court of claims—Assistant judge-advocate in the trial of the assassins of President Lincoln—Controversy with General Butler—A manager in the Impeachment trial—His personal appearance 475–477

HON. JAMES F. WILSON.

His eminence as a lawyer—Birth and education—Removes to Fairfield, Iowa—A member of the Iowa constitutional convention—Civil appointments—Chosen State Senator—Re-elected, and made president of the Senate—Manifests remarkable ability—Elected to Congress, and thrice re-elected—Appointed chairman of the Judiciary Committee on the part of the House—A very high honor for so young a member—Acquits himself with great ability—His speech on granting impartial suffrage in the District of Columbia—One of the Impeachment managers 478–481

HON. ROSCOE CONKLING.

Circumstances of Mr. Conkling's first election to Congress—His birth and lineage—His education—He studies law—Appointed district attorney for Oneida county—Mayor of Utica—Elected to Congress—Thrice re-elected—He detects and convicts some parties of frauds against the government—The "ring" determine to crush him—The exciting Congressional canvass of 1866—Mr. Conkling elected to the U. S. Senate in January, 1867—His intense radicalism—The case of Judge Patterson, of Tennessee—Mr. Conkling's speech 482–485

MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN A. LOGAN.

Birth, and early advantages of education—Scarcity of schools in Illinois at that time—Enlists in the Mexican war—Is promoted to be lieutenant and adjutant—Returns home and studies law—Elected county clerk—Admitted to the bar—Elected Prosecuting attorney of third judicial district—Sent to the Legislature—Married—Chosen presidential elector—Elected to Congress in 1858 and in 1860—Joins the army as a private at the battle of Bull Run—Returns home to stir up his constituents to enlist—Colonel 31st Illinois volunteers—In battle of Belmont—At Fort McHenry—Wounded at Fort Donelson—Brigadier-general at Shiloh—In command at Jackson, Tennessee—Major-general of volunteers, November 29, 1862—Takes part in the siege of Vicksburg—Saves the day at Raymond, Mississippi, May 12, 1863—Makes the assault, June 25, on Vicksburg—His column the first to enter the city of Vicksburg after its surrender—He is made its military governor—On furlough at the north in the autumn of 1863, speaking in behalf of the Union—Commands the fifteenth army corps from November, 1863—Takes part in the march to Atlanta and its terrible fighting—"McPherson and revenge"—In the Presidential campaign of 1864—Joins his corps at Savannah, and marches through the Carolinas—Commander of the army of the Tennessee—Appointed minister to Mexico, but declined—Elected to the XLth Congress from the State at large, receiving fifty-six thousand majority—One of the Impeachment managers—Character and personal appearance 486–490

HON. HENRY J. RAYMOND.

Birth and childhood—Early struggles for education—Enters college, and graduates from the University of Vermont in 1840—Goes to New York—Commences the study of the law, supporting himself by literary labor—His connection with the *New Yorker* and the *Cincinnati Chronicle*—Becomes attached to the staff of the *Tribune* in April, 1841—Labors as reporter—His reports of Lardner's and Lyell's lectures—Becomes an editor of the *Courier and Enquirer*—Edits *Harper's Monthly* for ten years—The Fourier discussion—Elected to the Legislature—Re-elected in 1850, and chosen speaker—Visits Europe—Establishes the *New York*

PAGE

Times—A member of Whig National Convention in 852—Exciting scene—Nominated for Lieutenant-Governor, and elected by a coalition—Joins the Republican party—Writes the Address to the People, of the National Convention at Pittsburg—Supports and canvasses for Fremont—Visits Europe again, and as an eye-witness describes the battle of Solferino—Engages actively in the canvass for Lincoln in 1860—Letters to Yancey—His support of the Government during the war—His Wilmington speech—Elected to Congress in 1864—His position that of a moderate Republican—The charge of political inconsistency—Its injustice—His speeches and votes in Congress—The Philadelphia Convention of August, 1866—Mr. Raymond secretary, and writer of the address—Failure of the convention—Mr. Raymond withdraws from politics—His ability as a writer and editor—His published works—His talents as a public speaker..... 491–503

CORNELIUS VANDERBILT.

His ancestry—His birth—Not fond of books—Incidents of his boyhood—The boat—Resolutions and pertinacity of purpose—The purchase of the perriauger—Confidence of "Corneile the boatman"—"Carry them under water part of the way"—His stout defence of his rights—Marriage—The new perriauger and the schooner—Worth $9000—Captain of a steamboat—Plies between New York and New Brunswick—Keeps a hotel also—Leases the New York and Elizabethport ferry—His success in all these enterprises—The Livingston monopoly—Captain Vanderbilt's expedient to avoid arrest—The monopoly pronounced void—Vanderbilt in business for himself—He builds and runs lines of steamers on the Hudson, the Sound, and elsewhere—Opposition lines—His triumphs—The Nicaragua transit—Mr. Vanderbilt's energy and enterprise—Makes the tour of Europe in his own steamship, the "North Star"—His reception—Discerns the necessity of increased facilities of communication with Europe—Proposition to Government—It is not accepted—Establishes an independent line of fast steamers to Havre—One of his steamers, the Vanderbilt, makes the best time of any steamer on the Atlantic—His subsequent gift of this steamer to the Government—Resolution of thanks by Congress—His title of Commodore—Never insures either vessel or cargo—Vanderbilt the Railroad King—Harlem R. R.—Hudson River R. R.—New York Central R. R.—Erie R. R.—The possible future Lord Paramount of Railroads—His affection for his mother—Kindness of heart—Personal appearance..... 504–519

ABIEL ABBOT LOW.

The enterprise and energy of the great merchant as worthy of record as the victories of the warrior—Mr. Low's title to honor and esteem—Birth—Early education for business—Removal to Brooklyn—Residence in China—Partnership there—Return to America—Establishes the house of A. A. Low & Brothers—Takes the lead in the China trade—Establishes a Japan house—Losses during the war—His large-handed liberality—President of New York Chamber of Commerce—His ability as a presiding officer—His thorough patriotism and cheerfulness—His assistance to the Government—Mr. Low in private life..... 520–523

JAY COOKE.

Robert Morris and Jay Cooke—Lineage of the Cooke family—Eleutheros Cooke—His talents, eminence, and position—Birth of Jay Cooke—His father's care for the education of his children—Jay determines to earn for himself—Enters Mr. Hubbard's store as clerk—Goes to St. Louis as bookkeeper and clerk—Returns to Sandusky—Bookkeeper for his brother-in-law in Philadelphia—The firm broken up—Returns to Sandusky—Is offered a position by E. W. Clark & Co.—Accepts, and is in high favor—Becomes a partner at 21—The barkeeper story—Its falsity—Jay Cooke's kindness—He becomes the active business manager and leading partner in the firm of E. W. Clark & Co.—Writes the first money article in a Philadelphia paper—Retires from the firm in 1858 with a handsome fortune—Forms a partnership with his brother-in-law in 1861, under the name of Jay Cooke & Co.—Object of this partnership—Negotiates State and Government loans—The popular loan of fifty millions in 1861—Jay Cooke & Co. place one third of the amount taken—The agency for the five hundred millions of five-twenties—Jay Cooke appointed agent—The risk and responsibility of the undertaking—Government takes no risks—His excessive labors—The gloomy outlook at first—The final

PAGE

great success—His compensation for this work very small—Mr. Chase's economy—Mr. Chase attempts to float a ten-forty loan—Advance in price of gold—The national banking system—Its struggles at first—Increasing demand of the Government for money—Mr. Chase resigns—Mr. Fessenden appointed Secretary—Gold still rising—Mr. Fessenden applies to Mr. Cooke to sell the new seven-thirties—His agencies again in operation—The efforts put forth—Success—End of the rebellion—Operations of Jay Cooke & Co. since the war—Mr. Cooke's liberality—The rest for hard-worked persons..... 524–538

HON. HUGH McCULLOCH.

Birth—President of the State Bank of Indiana—Comptroller of the currency—Succeeds Mr. Fessenden as Secretary of the Treasury—His financial views—His management—Sympathizes with Mr. Johnson..... 539

GEORGE PEABODY.

Mr. Peabody the most princely giver of modern times—His birth—Adverse circumstances—Brief opportunities of early education—A clerk at eleven years of age—A partner in a business house at seventeen—A partner in the wholesale dry-goods trade at nineteen—Removed to Baltimore—Branch houses in New York and Philadelphia in 1822—Visits Europe—The head of the house of Peabody, Riggs & Co.—Visits Europe often—Takes up his residence there in 1837—Withdraws from the firm in 1843, and establishes a banking house to deal in American securities—His reputation for integrity and high honor—His kindness to Americans—Crystal palace exhibition—Mr. Peabody's liberality—The toast to the Danvers bi-centennial—Donations to Danvers—Contributes to the Grinnell Arctic Expedition—His gifts for the founding of the Baltimore Institute—Lodgings for the poor of London—The Queen's acknowledgment of his generosity—Visit to the United States in 1866—The educational fund of $2,100,000—The noble gifts to Harvard and Yale—Other donations—Five millions of dollars in gifts..... 540–545

HORACE GREELEY.

Birth—Family history—Hardships in early life—Picking stones—His thirst for knowledge—His cleverness at spelling—The spelling match—His eagerness in study—His father removed to Bedford, New Hampshire—More hard work—His early choice of a vocation—His father's failure—Removal to Vermont—Boy life in Vermont—Bee hunting—Teetotalism—Becomes a Universalist—Commences to learn the printer's trade—The printing-office at East Poultney, Vermont—The debating society—His extraordinary memory—The fugitive slave chase—The paper discontinued—Mr. Greeley works at Sodus, New York, and at Erie, Pennsylvania—Resolves to try his fortunes in New York city—His description of his entry into the metropolis—His early experiences—The pocket Testament—Other work—He undertakes to publish a newspaper—partnership with Mr. Winchester—The *New Yorker* prosperity—Marriage—The crisis of 1837—Living through it—Mr. Greeley edits also the *Jeffersonian* in 1838, and the *Log Cabin* in 1840—Starting the *Tribune*—His success—Mr. McElrath a partner—Fourierism—The monthly *American Laborer*—Book publishing—The *Evening* and *Semi-Weekly Tribune*—Burning of the *Tribune* office—Mr. Greeley in Congress—Great success of the *Tribune*—Becomes an Association—Mr. Greeley's "*Hints towards reform*"—Visits England—His services to popular literature there—Other books—His course during the war—Mobbing of the office—His "History of the American Conflict"—Personal character and ways—Peculiarities of opinion—The *Tribune* his idol—His independence of opinion..... 546–567

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

Birth—His mother—Superiority of her mind—His father—Apprenticeship—Schools—Indentured to a printer—Writes for the paper—Contributes to other periodicals—Starts two or three papers, but is unsuccessful—His decided anti-slavery views—Associates with Benjamin Lundy, in Baltimore, as editor of the *Genius of Emancipation*—His articles excite hostility—Arrested and imprisoned, on the charge of libel—Release through Arthur Tappan's efforts—Lectures on slavery—Issues the first number of the *Liberator* in January, 1831—

PAGE

His declarations—Extreme poverty of himself and his partner—His persecutions—Organizes the New England Anti-Slavery Society—Visits England in 1833—His cordial reception there—American Anti-Slavery Society formed—Mobs—George Thompson obliged to return to England—Mr. Garrison mobbed—Inscription in his cell—The peace question—Mr. Garrison a non-resistant—World's Anti-Slavery Convention—Woman's rights—Mr. Garrison again in Europe in 1840—His religious position—His action during the war—His efforts for emancipation—Fort Sumter—At the close of the war withdraws from the American Anti-Slavery Society—Discontinues the *Liberator*—Visits England in 1867—A banquet given him by John Bright and others—Other honors—American testimonial of $33,000—Letter of the committee—Mr. Garrison's reply—His letter to a friend..... 568–581

WENDELL PHILLIPS.

Oratory an American gift—What constitutes the most effective orator—Is it natural or acquired—Mr. Phillips' first public oration—His birth and ancestry—Educated at the Boston schools, Harvard college, and Cambridge law school—His remarkable scholarship—His fastidiousness—Danger from this—Garrison mobbed—Phillips' sympathies roused—He avows himself a co-worker with Garrison—The thirty years' contest—His ideal always in advance—The business of his life—His gifts as a public lecturer—The Lovejoy murder—Mr. Phillips' reply to the attorney-general at Faneuil Hall—Mr. Phillips at the anniversaries of the American Anti-Slavery Society—His power over his audiences—He quells mobs by his manner—Incident—Mr. Delane, of the *London Times*—Other reforms advocated by Mr. Phillips—His versatility, and wide general culture—He does not consider his work done—His peculiarities—Mr. Phillips in private life..... 582–589

REV. HENRY WARD BEECHER.

His popularity—Reasons for it—Versatility of talent—Lectures—Remarkable industry—Cultivated taste—Extraordinary intellectual power of the Beecher family—Dr. Lyman Beecher—Birth of Henry Ward—Death of his mother—His youthful training—Desire to go to sea—His love of humor in college and since—His general culture—The Saxon origin of most of his language—His theological course—Not a controversialist—Settled at Lawrenceburg, Indiana—Called to Indianapolis—His remarkable popularity there—Publishes lectures to young men—Edits an agricultural paper—Growing reputation—Called to Plymouth church, Brooklyn—Accepts—The fashion to "go and hear Beecher"—Peculiarity of his preaching—The crowded house maintained—Growth of his church—Increase of his salary—Outside work—His care of his body and brain—His immense labors—Edits the *Independent*—For once overworked—He goes to Europe—Is compelled to speak there in behalf of his country—Mobs—His success—His subsequent labors for the soldiers—His leaning to excessive mercy to the South—His eyes opened—His earnest patriotism..... 590–602

HON. ANDREW GREGG CURTIN.

Birth and education—Ancestry—Studies law—Admitted to the bar—Takes an interest in politics—Canvasses for General Harrison, for Henry Clay, for General Taylor, and General Scott—On the electoral ticket in 1848 and 1852—Declines nomination for Governor—State Secretary—Labors in behalf of education—Devotes himself to the practice of law—A leading railroad man—Nominated and elected Governor in 1860—His incessant labors in raising troops, organizing a reserve corps, and protecting Pennsylvania during the war—Invasions of Pennsylvania—Re-elected in 1863—Actively engaged in business since his retirement from office—His political services—Pressed by his friends for Vice-Presidency, but withdraws his name..... 603–606

HON. GERRIT SMITH.

His philanthropy—His birth, lineage, and education—Studies law—Vice-President of Colonization Society—Withdraws from it—His eloquence—His anti-slavery views—Mental characteristics—Philanthropy on other subjects—Temperance—Hostility to tobacco—Prison reform—"Bleeding Kansas"—Land reform—Gives away two hundred thousand acres of land,

PAGE

mostly in small farms, and money with each—Troubles with his colonists—John Brown—Elected to Congress—Resigns—Attacked violently by the press after the John Brown raid—Temporary insanity—Sustains the Government during the war—Helps to bail Jefferson Davis—His religious views—The reduction of his estate by his lavish giving—His published works..... 607–611

THEODORE TILTON.

Birth and education—Early anti-slavery training—Prefers journalism as a calling—Engaged on the *Independent*—His advancement—Becomes editor in chief—His editorials—His poems—Mr. Tilton as a lecturer—Speech at dinner of New England Society—Personal appearance..... 612–618

HON. EZRA CORNELL.

Birth—Early training—Mechanical genius—Builds a house—In machine shop—Takes a flouring mill—In agricultural business—Becomes interested in telegraphs—Laying telegraph wire in pipes—Originates the air-line plan—Opposition of public men to telegraph lines at first—Professor Renwick—Mr. Cornell's success—His large investments—President of State Agricultural Society—In State Senate—The Cornell library at Ithica—His magnificent benefactions to education—The Cornell University—Genessee College—The agricultural land grant—His plans—The noble character of this beneficence..... 619–628

MATTHEW VASSAR.

English birth—Ancestry—Emigration to this country—Settlement in Dutchess county—Sowing barley—Making ale—His preference for other business—Misfortunes of his father's family—Commences business as a brewer—His success—Marriage—Amasses a large fortune—Tour in Europe—His ideas of some benevolent enterprise—Different directions in which his attention was turned—Decides on a college for women—Gives over $400,000 toward it—Called VASSAR COLLEGE—His views in regard to it—The college—Its perfection of arrangements—Founder's Day..... 629–639

DANIEL DREW.

Birth—Early education—Removal to New York city—Steamboat enterprise—Origin of the "People's Line"—Becomes a stock broker—Founding of the "Drew Theological Seminary"—Other benefactions—Personal appearance..... 640–643

ALEXANDER TURNEY STEWART.

His store in 1825 and 1868—A native of Belfast, Ireland—Reared by a Quaker grandfather—An elegant classical scholar—Emigrates to New York—A teacher—Enters business—Is discharged by one of his salesmen—The calico dress—"You won't last very long"—Mr. Stewart's principles in business—His keen foresight and admirable taste—Great memory—No speculation—His fondness for classical literature and for the fine arts—His extension into all the branches of trade—The great advantages of a vast capital well managed—Competition with other houses—Applications for charity—His large benefactions—Politicai views—Building houses—His foreign branches—Income—Houses for the poor..... 644–653

GENERAL ULYSSES SIMPSON GRANT.

IN all human history, whenever a nation has been rent by internal convulsions, or threatened with destruction by foreign invasion, the occasion has always developed some great leader to command its armies, or restore peace between its embittered factions.

In tracing the lives of the men thus called to leadership, three facts constantly attract our notice. They are almost, without exception, of and from the people; rarely or never from the aristocratic class. Though intelligent and thoughtful men, they have usually led quiet and often obscure lives till called to their great duties, and not unseldom, neither they nor their friends were aware of the power which was held in reserve in them. And, finally, they have not been the men first selected by popular acclaim, for the work which they accomplish.

Our great captain has been no exception to these general laws. He is a man of the people; though educated for the army and serving in it for some years in a subordinate capacity, his life had been quiet and obscure, and neither he nor his friends were conscious of his possession of these rare faculties which he subsequently displayed. Moreover, in these days, when General McClellan was regarded as "the coming man," there seemed as little probability that this plain taciturn briga-

dier at the West, would become the general-in-chief of all our armies, and perhaps the President of the United States, as that the diminutive sub-lieutenant of the French army, would become Emperor of France, and arbiter of the destinies of Europe.

General Grant is descended from Matthew Grant, a native of Plymouth, England, or its vicinity, who emigrated to Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630, and to Windsor, Connecticut, in 1636. His son and grandson, both named Samuel, settled in the adjacent town of Tolland. Noah, a son of the second Samuel, removed to Coventry, Connecticut, and two of his sons, Noah and Solomon, were officers (captain and lieutenant) in the Provincial army, in the old French war, and both were slain at Crown Point, or its vicinity, in 1756. Captain Noah Grant left a family in Coventry, and his eldest son, also Noah, entered the Continental army at the beginning of the Revolutionary war, as lieutenant of militia, and remained in it till its close, and, though in many battles, was never wounded. After the war he settled in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, where his son, Jesse Root Grant, one of a numerous family, was born, in January, 1794. The father removed in 1799 to what is now Columbiana county, and in 1805 to Portage county, Ohio.

At the age of sixteen, Jesse was apprenticed to his half-brother, then living at Maysville, Kentucky, to learn the tanning business, and after serving his time, he set up for himself at Ravenna, Portage county, Ohio. Here several years of toil were followed by a severe and protracted illness from intermittent fever. In 1820 he removed to Point Pleasant, Ohio, twenty-five miles above Cincinnati, and the same year married Miss Hannah Simpson, of Clermont county, Ohio. Their eldest child, Ulysses Simpson Grant, or as he was christened, Hiram Ulysses Grant, was born at Point Pleasant, April 27, 1822.

His father, who is still living, an enterprising and shrewd

self-reliant business man, was ready to enter upon any honest undertaking which gave a promise of success. He continued his business as a tanner, but did not confine himself exclusively to that, and whatever he undertook prospered. The mother of the general is also still living, a woman of sound judgment, and superior moral and mental endowments, marked and superior moral and mental traits, a sincere and consistent Christian, whose steadiness, firmness, and strength of character have impressed themselves indelibly upon her children.

The young Ulysses is said to have developed, almost from infancy, a remarkable passion for horses. From the age of five years, his father states, he would ride the horses to water, standing up on their bare backs, and at eight or nine would stand up on one foot and drive them at full speed. At seven and a half years he harnessed and drove a horse alone all day, climbing into the manger to put the bridle and collar on. At eight and a half, he would drive a team day after day hauling wood, and at ten would manage a pair of spirited horses on a long journey, with perfect skill and safety. So complete was his mastery of horses that he broke them with great facility, and no horse could throw him. From the various incidents which his father, with a pardonable pride, relates of him, we find evidence of his possessing, even in childhood, the qualities of system, method, calculation, self-possession, and that cool imperturbable courage and persistency which have since marked his character. His judgment was beyond his years. Few boys in their twelfth year could have been trusted to go to a large city two hundred miles distant, and take a deposition to be used elsewhere in a lawsuit; and fewer still, at the same age, would have had the judgment and mechanical tact to load upon a wagon a number of pieces of heavy timber a foot square, and fourteen feet long with no aid except that of a horse.

His self-possession and imperturbability were fairly illustrated in an incident which his father relates of him as occurring when he was about twelve years old.

"He drove a pair of horses to Augusta, Kentucky, twelve miles from Georgetown, and was persuaded to remain over night, in order to bring back two young ladies, who would not be ready to leave until the next morning. The route lay across White Oak Creek. The Ohio river had been rising in the night, and the back water in the creek was so high, when they came to cross it in returning, that the first thing they knew the horses were swimming, and the water was up to their own waists. The ladies were terribly frightened, and began to scream. In the midst of the excitement, Ulysses, who was on a forward seat, looked back to the ladies, and with an air perfectly undisturbed, merely said: '*Don't speak—I will take you through safe.*'"

He was popular with his schoolfellows and the boys of his age, and though not a talker or boaster, not tyrannical or imperious, not quarrelsome or violent, he fell naturally into his place as a leader among the boys. He was not remarkable as a scholar, though fond of mathematics and maintaining a creditable position in his studies generally. For the rest, he was a manly, active, industrious boy, with a clear head, a kind heart, a well balanced judgment, fond of all outdoor sports and labors, and with a well knit frame and a constitution of great vitality and endurance.

Though always ready to work, he had a special dislike for the tanning business, and whenever called upon to do any work in connection with the tannery, he would find something else to do, and hire a boy to work there in his place. When he was a little more than sixteen years of age, his father called upon him one day to work with him in the beam-room of the tannery. He obeyed, but expressed to his father the strong

dislike he felt for the business, and his determination not to follow it after he came of age. His father replied that he did not wish him to work at it unless he was disposed to follow it in after life, and inquired what business he would like to enter upon. He answered that he would like either to be a farmer, a down-the-river trader, or to get an education. The first two avocations his father thought out of the question, as he was then situated, but inquired how he would like to go to the Military Academy at West Point. This suited the boy exactly, and the father hearing that there was a vacancy in his own Congressional District, then represented by the Hon. (afterward General) Thomas S. Hamer, made application, and Ulysses was appointed immediately, and in the summer of 1839, was admitted as a cadet in the Military Academy. The standard of admission at West Point was then very low, and he was below most of his eighty-seven classmates in scholarship. Several of them had graduated from college before entering the Academy, and all had enjoyed much better advantages than he, yet at the end of the four years' course, only thirty-nine graduated, and among these Ulysses S. Grant stood twenty-first—midway of the class. He ranked high in mathematics and in all cavalry exercises, and had made good progress in engineering and fortification studies. His demerits were almost wholly of a trivial character, violations of some of the minor regulations of etiquette, in the buttoning of his coat, the tying of his cravat or shoes, or matters of that sort.

Dr. Coppée, now President of Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, who was at West Point with Grant, says of him: "I remember him as a plain, common sense, straight-forward youth; quiet, rather of the old head on the young shoulders order; shunning notoriety; quite contented while others were grumbling; taking to his military duties in a very business-like

manner, not a prominent man in the corps, but respected by all and very popular with his friends. The *soubriquet* of "Uncle Sam" was given him there, where every good fellow has a nick-name, from these very qualities; indeed he was a very uncle-like sort of youth. He was then and always an excellent horseman, and his picture rises before me as I write, in the old torn-coat, obsolescent leather gig-top, loose riding pantaloons with spurs buckled over them, going with his clanging saber to the drill-hall. He exhibited but little enthusiasm in any thing; his best standing was in the mathematical branches and their application to tactics and military engineering."

On his graduation in 1843, cadet Grant was assigned a position as brevet second lieutenant of the fourth regiment, United States Infantry, and joined his regiment in the autumn of that year, at Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, Missouri. He had a classmate, Frederick T. Dent, who was from St. Louis, and who had been assigned like himself to the fourth infantry. The two were warm friends, and Lieutenant Dent (now Brigadier-General Dent, on General Grant's staff) took his classmate to his own home, whenever they could obtain leave. Here he formed the acquaintance of the estimable lady, then Miss Maria Dent, whom five years subsequently he married. His stay at Jefferson Barracks was not long. In less than a year he was ordered to Camp Salubrity, Natchitoches, Louisiana, and a year later to the Mexican frontier, under the order for military occupation of Texas. There, on the 30th of September, 1845, he attained his commission as second lieutenant, and by special favor, was allowed to remain in the fourth infantry, though his appointment was originally made out to the seventh. When the war with Mexico at last commenced, the fourth infantry formed a part of General Zachary Taylor's army of occupation, and Lieutenant Grant took as active a part as his rank and position

permitted, in the battles of Palo Alto, May 8, 1846,—Resaca de la Palma, May 9,—Monterey, September 21–23, where his gallant conduct received honorable mention from his commander, and in the siege of Vera Cruz, March 9–29, 1847. On the 1st of April, he was appointed quartermaster of the fourth infantry, preparatory to the long and difficult march upon the city of Mexico, and he held this position from that time, to July 23, 1848, after the close of the Mexican war. But though his early experiences qualified him to fill this position with great ability, he did not, as by the army regulations he might, consider himself excused from service in the field. He was in nearly every battle of the campaign; at Cerro Gordo, April 17–18, 1847, at San Antonio, August 20, at Churubusco, the same day, at Molino del Rey, September 8, where his gallant and meritorious conduct procured him a brevet of first lieutenant, and the praise of his commander, at the storming of Chapultepec, September 13, where he won a brevet of captain and the encomiums of that stern old soldier General Worth, and at the assault and capture of the city of Mexico, September 13–18, 1847, where he obtained the more substantial honor of a promotion, two days later, to the first lieutenancy in his regiment. After the war, he was assigned to garrison duty at Sackett's Harbor, New York, for a year, then again made quartermaster of his regiment, which position he held for four years, to September 30, 1853. He had married in 1848, soon after his return from Mexico, and the next four years were passed in quiet garrison duty, at Sackett's Harbor, Detroit, Michigan, again at Sackett's Harbor, and at Fort Columbus, New York. But in 1852, he was assigned to duty at Benicia, California, and subsequently at Columbia Barracks, and at Fort Vancouver, Oregon, and Fort Humboldt, California. In August, 1853, he attained to a captaincy, and after another year's service

on the Pacific slope, he resigned his commission, July 31, 1854 He was prompted to this step by several considerations. It was a time of peace, and the prospect of rapid promotion was slight, especially to a man who had not thus far developed those brilliant qualities, which sometimes enable a man to mount rapidly, even in peace, the ladder of promotion; the pay of a captain in the regular army, especially with the great cost of every thing on the Pacific coast at that time, was not sufficient to furnish more than a bare support to a man with a family; he was liable to be assigned almost constantly, as he had been for two years already, to duty on frontier posts, where he could not take his family, and where the associations were unpleasant. He was now thirty-two years old, and if he was to be any thing more than a poor, army captain, it was time that he should make a beginning. Such are the reasons assigned by his family for this step, which seemed for a time to be an unfortunate one. Shall we add another, which there is every reason for believing to be true, and which, rightly considered, does him honor? In the monotony and tedium of barrack and garrison life, and surrounded by rough associates, he had formed the habit, it is said, of drinking freely, and that habit was becoming so marked, that the War Department had thought it necessary to reprove him for it. By abandoning his associates and the associations in which he had been thrown on the Pacific coast, there was an opportunity for him to enter upon a new life, and to abstain thenceforward from this ruinous indulgence. He returned to the east, and having rejoined his family, who had remained at his father's, during his absence on the Pacific, he removed to the vicinity of St. Louis, where his father-in-law had given his wife a small farm, and his father had stocked it. Captain Grant put in practice his resolution to abandon all intoxicating drinks, and labored zealously on his farm for four years. President

Coppée speaks of having met him at St. Louis in his farmer's rig, whip in hand, and having enjoyed a very pleasant interview with him, at which Joseph J. Reynolds, Don Carlos Buell, and Major Chapman of the cavalry were also present. He adds, "If Grant had ever used spirits, as is not unlikely, I distinctly remember that, upon the proposal being made to drink, Grant said, 'I will go in and look at you, for I never drink any thing;' and the other officers who saw him frequently, afterward told me that he drank nothing but water."

But he was not destined to succeed as a farmer. He was industrious, steady, and economical, but it was all in vain. In 1858, he relinquished the farm and moved into St. Louis, and at first undertook the real-estate business with a man named Boggs, but after a few months' trial, finding that the business was not sufficient to support both families, he relinquished it to his partner and sought for something else. He next obtained a position in the custom house, but the death of the collector who appointed him, caused him to lose that in a few months. He had endeavored while on his farm to eke out his scanty income by occasionally acting as collector, as auctioneer, etc., but without any considerable success.

Meanwhile, his father had been prospering, and had, in connection with two of his younger sons, established a leather and harness store at Galena, Illinois. He now offered Ulysses a position and interest in this store, which was gladly and thankfully accepted. For two years he continued in this business, which seemed better suited to his tastes than the farm.

It is said, that up to this time he had been a Democrat in his political views. With his father's strong Whig and Republican sentiments, this hardly seems probable. It is more credible that, as he himself is reported to have said, he had not voted for years, and had taken very little interest in national affairs

The education and general tone of feeling among the officers of the army, had made them, to a great extent, sympathizers with the South, pro-slavery in their views, and opposed to the Republicans, whom they regarded as, in some sort, the Abolitionists under a new name. How far Captain Grant shared these feelings, is uncertain.

One thing we know, he possessed that fine soldierly instinct of honor and loyalty, which was wanting in so many of his former comrades. When the Southern troops fired on the national flag at Sumter, he only knew that it was his country which was assailed, and thenceforward there was no question of politics. "On that morning of April 15, 1861," says a lady friend, who was in his family, "he laid down the paper containing the account of the bombardment, walked round the counter, and drew on his coat, saying: 'I am for the war to put down this wicked rebellion. The Government educated me for the army, and though I served faithfully through one war, I feel still a little in debt for my education, and am ready to discharge the obligation.'" He went out into the streets of Galena, aided in organizing and drilling a company of volunteers, with whom he marched to Springfield, the capital of the State. He had no ambition to serve as commander of this company, and hence declined their nomination of him for captain. Hon. E. B. Washburne, then member of Congress from the Galena District, and his firm friend, then and since, accompanied him to Springfield, and introduced him to Governor Yates, who at once offered him the position of adjutant-general, which he accepted, nd filled very successfully. When the first quotas from Illinois had been organized, and mostly mustered into service, Adjutant-General Grant made a flying visit to his father at Covington, Kentucky, and while there, Governor Yates, finding that the colonel of the 21st Illinois volunteer regiment was entirely

unfit for his position, removed him, and telegraphed Grant that he had appointed him to the vacancy. He was on his way to Springfield at that time, and immediately assumed command. In a short time they were under most admirable discipline, and an alarm occurring in regard to a Rebel attack upon Quincy, Illinois, he marched them thither on foot, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, a feat at that time considered most extraordinary.

The first service to which the 21st Illinois was assigned, was to guard the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad. Several regiments having been ordered to this service, it was necessary that one of the regimental commanders should become acting brigadier-general, and control the whole, as no brigadier-general had been assigned to the command. For this office Grant, who, though the youngest colonel on the ground, was the only graduate of West Point, was selected, and took command at Mexico, Missouri, July 31, 1861. On the 9th of August, Colonel Grant was commissioned brigadier-general (his commission dating from the 17th of May), and sent with an adequate force to southern Missouri, where the rebel General Jeff. Thompson was threatening an advance. He visited Ironton, superintended the erection of fortifications there and at Marble creek, and, leaving a garrison in each place to defend it, hastened to Jefferson City, which was also threatened, and protected it from rebel attacks for ten days, when Thompson, having abandoned his purpose, General Grant left the Missouri capital to enter upon the command of the important district of Cairo.

It was while he was in southern Missouri, his biographers say, that he issued his famous special order concerning Mrs. Selvidge's pie. The incident, which illustrates somewhat forcibly the quiet humor which is a marked characteristic of the general, was something like this:

In the rapid marches of his force in Southern Missouri their rations were often scanty, and not very palatable, but the region was poor and sparsely settled, and, for the most part, there was no chance of procuring food from the inhabitants of the country through which they were passing. At length, however, they emerged into a better and more cultivated section, and Lieutenant Wickham, of an Indiana cavalry regiment, who was in command of the advanced guard of eighty men, halted at a farm-house of somewhat more comfortable appearance than any which they had passed, and entered the building with two second lieutenants. Pretending to be Brigadier-General Grant, he demanded food for himself and his staff. The family, whose loyalty was somewhat doubtful, alarmed at the idea of the Union general being on their premises, hastily brought forward the best their house afforded, at the same time loudly protesting their attachment to the Union cause. The lieutenants ate their fill, and, offering to compensate their hosts, were told that there was nothing to pay; whereupon they went on their way, chuckling at their adroitness in getting so good a dinner for nothing. Soon after, General Grant, who had halted his army for a short rest a few miles further back, came up, and being rather favorably impressed with the appearance of the farm-house, rode up to the door and asked them if they would cook him a meal. The woman, who grudged the food already furnished to the self-styled general and his staff, replied gruffly, "No! General Grant and his staff have just been here, and eaten every thing in the house, except one pumpkin-pie."

"Ah!" said Grant; "what is your name?"

"Selvidge," answered the woman.

Tossing her a half-dollar, the general asked, "Will you keep that pie until I send an officer for it?"

"I will," said the woman.

The general and staff rode on, and soon a camping ground was selected, and the regiments were notified that there would be a grand parade at half-past six for orders. This was unusual, and neither officers nor men could imagine what was coming. The parade was formed, however, ten columns deep, and a quarter of a mile in length. After the usual review, the assistant adjutant-general read the following:

"HEADQUARTERS, ARMY IN THE FIELD.

"*Special Order, No.* ——.

"Lieutenant Wickham, of the Indiana Cavalry, having on this day eaten every thing in Mrs. Selvidge's house, at the crossing of the Ironton and Pocahontas and Black river and Cape Girardeau roads, except one pumpkin pie, Lieutenant Wickham is hereby ordered to return with an escort of one hundred cavalry, and eat that pie also.

"U. S. GRANT,
"Brigadier-general commanding."

The attempt to evade this order was useless, and at seven o'clock the lieutenant filed out of camp with his hundred men, amid the cheers of the whole army. The escort witnessed the eating of the pie, the whole of which the lieutenant succeeded in devouring, and returned to camp.

The post of Cairo, the headquarters of the district to the command of which General Grant was now ordered, was one, from its position, of great importance to the Union cause. It commanded both the Ohio and the Upper Mississippi, and was the depot of supplies for an extensive region above, and subsequently below. Grant's command extended along the shores of the Mississippi as far as Cape Girardeau, and on the Ohio to the mouth of Green river, and included western Kentucky. That State, at this time, was trying to maintain a neutral position, favoring neither the Union nor the rebels, a position which was as absurd as it was soon found to be impossible.

The rebels were the first to cross the lines, and take possession of the important towns of Columbus and Hickman, on the Mississippi, and Bowling Green, on the Green river, all of which they fortified. General Grant was apprized of these violations of Kentucky's professed neutrality, and as they afforded him ample justification for occupying positions within the State, he quietly sent a body of troops, on the 6th of September, up the Ohio to Paducah, a town at the mouth of the Tennessee, and took possession of it at the time when the secessionists there were looking for the entry of the rebel troops, who were marching to occupy it. The rage of these enemies of the country can be better imagined than described. Rebel flags were flaunted in the faces of our troops, and they were told that they should not long retain possession of the town.

This did not, however, in the least disturb the equanimity of General Grant. He issued a proclamation to the inhabitants informing them of his reasons for taking possession of the town, and that he was prepared to defend the citizens against the enemy; and added, significantly, that he had nothing to do with opinions, but should deal only with armed rebellion, and its aiders and abettors.

On the 25th of September he dispatched a force to Smithland at the mouth of the Cumberland river, and took possession of that town also. The principal avenues through which the rebels had obtained supplies of food, clothing, arms, and ammunition, from the North, were thus effectually closed.

When General Grant was assigned to the command at Cairo, General McClernand's brigade and some other troops were added to his own brigade. Having taken possession of Paducah and Smithland, he now began to turn his attention to Columbus, Kentucky, an important position, held by the rebel Major-General Polk (a former bishop of the Protestant Episcopal

Church), with a force of twenty thousand men. He had nearly completed his arrangements for attacking this post, when the Government ordered him to send five of his regiments to St. Louis. This left him too weak to make the attack with any hope of success.

On the 16th of October, General Grant, having learned that the rebel General Jeff. Thompson was approaching Pilot Knob, Missouri, and evidently purposing an extensive raid through southeastern Missouri, ordered fifteen hundred men, under Colonel Plummer, then stationed at Cape Girardeau, to move towards Fredericktown, Missouri, by way of Jackson and Dallas, forming a junction at the latter place with Colonel Carlin, who had been ordered to move with three thousand men from another point, and, pursuing Thompson, to defeat and rout his force. The expeditions were successful. Thompson was found on the 21st of October, not far from Dallas, on the Greenville road, and, after an action of two and a half hours, defeated and routed with very heavy loss. Colonel Plummer captured in this engagement forty-two prisoners and one twelve-pounder.

By this expedition, General Grant ascertained the position and strength of Jeff. Thompson's forces, and learned also that the rebels were concentrating a considerable force at Belmont, Missouri, nearly opposite Columbus, Kentucky, with a view to blockade the Mississippi river, and to move speedily upon his position at Cairo. Having received orders to that effect from his superior officers, General Grant resolved to break up this camp, although aware that the rebels could be reinforced to almost any extent from Columbus, Kentucky.

On the evening of the 6th of November, General Grant embarked two brigades, in all about two thousand eight hundred and fifty men, under his own and General McClernand's command, on board river steamers, and moved down the Missis-

sippi. He had previously detached small bodies of troops to threaten Columbus from different directions, and to deceive the rebels as to his intentions. The ruse was successful, and the force which he commanded in person reached the vicinity of Belmont, and landed before the enemy had comprehended their intention. The Union troops, disembarking with great promptness, marched rapidly towards the rebel camp, a distance of about two and a half miles, and, forcing their way through a dense abatis and other obstructions, charged through the camp, capturing their camp equipage, artillery, and small-arms, and burned the tents, blankets, etc. They also took a large number of prisoners. The rebel force at the camp was not far from 4000, but General Polk, learning of the attack, sent over as reinforcements eight regiments, or somewhat more than 4000 more troops, under the command of Generals Pillow and Cheatham, and finally crossed the river himself and took command. General Grant having accomplished all, and more than he expected, and being aware that Belmont was covered by the batteries at Columbus, and that heavy reinforcements could be readily sent from thence, made no attempt to hold the position, but withdrew in good order. On their way to their transports, the Union troops were confronted by the fresh rebel force under Polk's command, and a severe battle ensued, during which a considerable number of the rebel prisoners made their escape; and there were heavy losses in killed and wounded on both sides, the Union loss amounting to nearly one hundred killed, and four hundred or five hundred wounded and missing, the larger part of whom were prisoners. What was the exact rebel loss has never transpired, but it is known to have been larger than this, the number of prisoners alone exceeding the total Union loss. The Union troops at length succeeded in reaching their transports and re-embarking, under the protection of the

gunboats Tyler and Lexington, which had convoyed them, bringing with them two cannon which they had captured, and spiking two others, which they were obliged to abandon.

On the 20th of December, General Halleck, who was then in command of the western department, reorganized the districts of his command, and enlarged the district of Cairo, including in it all the southern portion of Illinois, all of Kentucky west of the Cumberland river, and the southern counties of Missouri, and appointed Brigadier-General Grant commander of the new district. The large numbers of troops newly mustered in, which were pouring into the district, kept the commander and his subordinate officers very busy for five or six weeks in organizing, training, and distributing them to the points where their services were required. Desirous of testing the capacity and endurance of his raw troops, for the severe work which was before them, Brigadier-General Grant made, on the 14th of January, 1862, a reconnoissance in force into southeastern Missouri, which proved successful in all respects. He next, while keeping up a feint of attacking Columbus, Kentucky, prepared to co-operate with the gunboat flotilla, under the command of Flag Officer A. H. Foote, in an attack upon the two rebel forts on the Tennessee and Cumberland rivers, Forts Henry and Donelson. This attack was first suggested by that able officer, General Charles F. Smith, who died shortly after the battle of Shiloh, but it was pressed upon General Halleck, then in command of the Department of the Mississippi, by General Grant, with such pertinacity and earnestness, that it was finally ordered by that officer. The attack on Fort Henry, a small but strong work on the Tennessee river, was first in the order of time, and General Grant's part in it was delayed by the condition of the roads so much that General Tilghman, who was in command had time to send off most of his troops to Fort Donelson, and surrendered

the remainder to Flag-officer Foote after a brief action, before General Grant reached the immediate vicinity of the fort.

Grant proceeded immediately to attack the much more considerable fortress of Donelson, on the Cumberland, which here approaches within a few miles of the Tennessee. This fortress had a garrison of fifteen or sixteen thousand rebel troops, and was not a remarkably strong work, though from its position it was somewhat difficult to carry by assault. Grant had about 16,000 troops with him, most of whom had not been in any action, and the number was insufficient to invest so large a fort properly. He was reluctant, however, to await the coming of the gunboats, which had carried off the glory at Fort Henry, and hence commenced operations at once, and carried some of the outworks. The gunboats came up on the morning of the 14th (the Carondelet having arrived the previous day, and made a short assault, but without particular result), and went into action, while an attack was made by the troops on the land-side. Unfortunately, the best gunboats were soon disabled, and Flag-officer Foote himself wounded, and they were compelled to withdraw; and the land attack was not simultaneous, or forcibly delivered. The assault upon, or siege of a fort, was new business to the national troops, and their commander had had but little experience in it; but he resolved to besiege the enemy. The next morning, however, before the arrangements for the siege were fully completed, the rebels made a sortie, broke the Union line, and captured two batteries of artillery. The Union troops rallied, and retook most of their guns; but the conflict was of uncertain issue, and could have been easily turned in favor of either side, when General Grant, who had been coolly looking on, ordered General Charles F. Smith's division to charge the enemy. The order was obeyed with great spirit by the veteran officer, and General Grant followed

it by ordering up Lew. Wallace's division, which had broken in the morning, but which now charged bravely at the other end of the line. These divisions gained a position within the outer lines of the fort; and Generals Pillow and Floyd, who were the senior rebel generals in command, were convinced that the fort would be captured, and insisted on making their escape. General Buckner protested, but in vain. They fled before daylight, taking a few troops with them; and Buckner, who had been at West Point with Grant, sent a flag of truce, on the morning of February 16th, to the Union headquarters, asking for an armistice, and the appointment of commissioners to agree upon terms of capitulation. Grant's answer has become historic, as it deserved. It was:—"No terms, other than unconditional and immediate surrender can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works." This brought the haughty Buckner to terms, and though protesting against "the ungenerous and unchivalrous terms," he surrendered at once; and 14,623 prisoners, and a large amount of materials of war, were delivered over to the Union general. This success was due mainly to three causes—the superior fighting qualities of Grant's force, though raw troops; the calmness and coolness of the general himself, which enabled him to discern the favorable moment for a bold and decisive stroke when the conflict was evenly poised; and the cowardice and weakness of the rebel generals. As a siege, or a systematic action for the reduction of a fort, it would not bear criticism; and we doubt not the general himself is as fully aware of this, and would now criticise it as severely as any one else.

After the capture of Donelson, and the occupation of Clarksville and Nashville by Buell's forces, General Grant came near falling into disfavor with General Halleck for trespassing upon General Buell's command. He was however speedily forgiven,

and sent forward to the vicinity of Corinth, Mississippi, to select a camp for his army, and bring it up to a suitable point for giving battle to the rebels. There can be no question that Corinth should have been the place selected, and that, for two or three weeks, it might have been seized and held without difficulty. Failing in this, through manifold delays, the camp should have been on the north bank of the Tennessee. Instead of this, by some blunder it was located near the south bank of the river, at Pittsburg Landing, or Shiloh Church, and the troops as they came up were allowed to choose their locations very much as they pleased; and though they were less than twenty miles from the enemy's camp, no patrols or pickets were maintained in the direction of the enemy, nor any breastworks erected; and all was ease and unconcern. General Grant's headquarters were at Savannah, six miles below, and the troops as they arrived were sent forward. Meantime, the rebels were at Corinth, under the command of the ablest general of their army, General Albert Sydney Johnston, and, having accumulated a large force, were ready to take the offensive. Grant had been promoted to be major-general of volunteers, dating from February 16th, 1862, the day of the surrender of Fort Donelson, and had been in command of the district of West Tennessee from March 5th; but he seems not to have had any prevision of the magnitude of the coming battles, if indeed his easy victory at Fort Donelson, had not inspired him with a doubt whether there would be a battle at all. He evidently did not consider it imminent, for he had sent word to Buell that he need not hasten. It was to this picturesque, but decidedly unmilitary collection of camps, that the rebel general, A. S. Johnston, one of the ablest soldiers of the present century, was approaching, with a force of over 40,000 men, on the 2d of April, 1862, and anticipating, as he had a right to

do, an easy victory. The heavy rain and deep mud delayed him for three days within six or eight miles of the Union camp, but no one discovered his approach. On the morning of the 6th of April he attacked Prentiss's division; and though they made a gallant resistance, for men utterly surprised, they were soon broken, and many of them taken prisoners. Sherman's division held their ground firmly for a time, and finally, by falling back a short distance, obtained a better position, from which they were only partially pushed back during the day. Hurlburt's and W. H. L. Wallace's divisions were partially broken, but fought sturdily, yet despairingly, through the day. The fugitives and deserters were numerous, and the whole force was driven back for nearly two and a half miles, till they only occupied about half a mile on the river bank. The outlook seemed a gloomy one, but the occasion was one which developed all the great qualities of Grant. On the field from ten o'clock, A. M., directing, with the utmost coolness and imperturbability, the movements of the troops—ordering the gathering of the scattered artillery, and massing it where it could be used most effectually upon the enemy—availing himself of the gunboats as soon as possible, to protect by their fire the position of his troops—noticing every thing that was transpiring, and yet to all human appearance the calmest and most self-possessed man on the field—his conduct during the battle merits only the highest praise. Toward the close of the day, an officer said to him, "Does not the prospect begin to look gloomy?" "Not at all," was his quiet reply; "they can't force our lines around these batteries to-night—it is too late. Delay counts every thing with us. To-morrow we shall attack them with fresh troops, and drive them, of course!" He was right. The enemy, exhausted, and suffering from the heavy fire of the batteries and gunboats, could not dislodge them that

night; and during the night Lew. Wallace's division crossed the river, and Buell came up ready to cross. The contest of the next day, April 7th, though a sharp one, was in favor of the Union troops from the beginning, and by a little after noon the rebels, who had lost their commanding general the day before, were in full retreat.

The losses were about equal, and amounted in both armies, in killed, wounded, missing, and prisoners, to nearly 30,000. Grant's army held their position, and the rebels fell back; the former were therefore entitled to claim it as a victory, but it was a costly one. General Halleck now took the field in person, and under the pretence of making Grant his second in command, virtually took all command from him. This led to a coolness between the two, and Grant was for a time greatly depressed in spirits. He took part in the siege of Corinth, but was constantly hampered by the dilatoriness of his chief. After General Halleck was called to Washington as general-in-chief, Grant was in command of the Army of the Tennessee, but was unable to do much until September, Bragg and Buell being engaged in the race into Kentucky and back. He planned, however, the movements which resulted in the battle of Iuka, September 19, where he commanded in person; and in the battles of Corinth, October 3d and 4th, which were fought by General Rosecrans; and in the battle of the Hatchie, October 5th, which was under his immediate direction. In the autumn he made his headquarters in Memphis, where he soon, by his stringent and decided orders, changed that state of affairs, which had led the rebels to say, that Memphis was more valuable to them in Union hands than in those of their own people.

The popular clamor throughout the country, and particularly in the West, was for the opening of the Mississippi. Vicksburg on the north, and Port Hudson on the south, blockaded all

transit up or down this great river, so long the free channel of western produce and traffic. The efforts which had been made to break through these obstructions since the war commenced, had all failed, from the inherent strength of the fortifications, the difficulty of assailing them effectually in front, and the strength of their garrisons. General Grant had turned his attention to the solution of this great problem, almost as soon as the command of the Department of the Tennessee was assigned to him, in October, 1862. He was aware of the formidable character of the fortifications of Vicksburg, and that they had been, during 1862, strengthened by every method and device known to engineering skill. For ten miles and more, the eastern shore of the Mississippi, above and below the city, as well as all the adjacent heights, Chickasaw Bluffs, Walnut Bluffs, Haines' Bluff, and the shores of the Yazoo, were covered with fortifications, and the rear of the city also. At many points, these stood tier above tier, and were capable of pouring a concentrated fire upon any object in the river, which it seemed as if nothing built by human hands could resist. His first plan was to distribute his stores and supplies along the Mississippi Central railroad, and then moving rapidly down that road, assault and carry Jackson, the capital of Mississippi, and march thence swiftly upon the rear of Vicksburg, sending General W. T. Sherman from Memphis, with a considerable force to demonstrate simultaneously on Chickasaw Bluffs, at the northwest of the city.

This plan, which seemed the most feasible one, was defeated by the cowardice and treachery of Colonel Murphy, who, with a force of 1,000 men, was in command at Holly Springs, Mississippi, Grant's main depot of supplies, and surrendered without attempting any defence, on the 20th of December, 1862, to a rebel force slightly larger than his own. The rebels hastily

destroyed the supplies, valued at $4,000,000, and evacuated the place. But Grant could not go on with his expedition, and unfortunately he was unable to apprise General Sherman, and prevent his departure; and after a succession of disastrous assaults upon the bluffs, finding that General Grant had failed to come to time, that general was obliged to withdraw with heavy losses. But Grant was not the man to give up an enterprise on which he had set his heart, in consequence of a single repulse. Renewing his stock of supplies, he next turned his attention to some plan, as yet he hardly knew what, for carrying the fortress, from the front. He moved his army to Young's Point, Louisiana, a short distance above Vicksburg. He soon found that there was no hope of reaching the rear of the city by a movement from the east bank of the Mississippi above it. A line of hills admirably adapted, and as admirably improved for defence, stretched from Vicksburg to Haines' Bluff, on the Yazoo, twelve miles above the entrance of that stream into the Mississippi. The land in front of these hills is a deep marsh, neither land nor water. There remained then but two courses, either to enter the Yazoo above Haines' Bluff, and coming down to the east of that fortified point, attack the city in rear, or finding some mode of passing or evading the batteries on the Mississippi, land some distance below, and approach it from the south. There was also a faint hope that by completing a canal, begun the previous summer, across the neck of land formed by the bend of the Mississippi, and thus creating a new channel for that river, the Union vessels might be able to pass below the city, but the fact that the lower end of the canal was exposed to the fire of some of the heaviest batteries, made this project less feasible, and the flood destroyed their works, and partially filled the canal with silt and mud.

The attempts to gain the rear of the city by way of the Yazoo

were equally unsuccessful, both through the Old Yazoo Pass, and subsequently by a more circuitous route through Steele's Bayou, Black Bayou, Dutch creek, Deer creek, Rolling Fork and Sunflower river; the rebels having planted earthworks and batteries at such points as to prevent progress by either.

Turning his attention then to the methods of reaching the Mississippi below Vicksburg, two routes were attempted on the west side of the river and both failed; one was by Lake Providence and the Tensas river, a tortuous route and only practicable for vessels of light draft; the other by way of certain Louisiana bayous, through which in flood time it was possible to reach the Tensas, Red, and Mississippi rivers. Before the vessels could reach their destination, the water fell, and even the steamers of lightest draught could not get through. A small quantity of supplies was forwarded by the Lake Providence route, but nothing more. General Grant now determined to march his troops by land down the west side of the river as soon as the roads should be sufficiently dry. But it was necessary that a part of the gunboats and iron clads should be below Vicksburg, both in order to ferry the troops across the river and to engage the batteries at Grand Gulf, and a considerable amount of supplies must also be sent down by transports. These must all run past the terrible batteries of Vicksburg.

Admiral Porter undertook this heroic and daring expedition, and conducted it successfully, running past the batteries with five or six gunboats and sixteen or eighteen transports, in two divisions, on different nights. Two of the transports were burned, but none of the gunboats were seriously injured.

The overland march of the troops occupied thirty days, in traversing a distance of seventy miles, to Hard Times, a hamlet of Louisiana nearly opposite Grand Gulf. The squadron were ready and attacked Grand Gulf, but could not silence its bat-

teries. That night both the squadron and transports ran past the batteries, and the troops marched ten miles farther, and were ferried over to Bruinsburg and marched rapidly from this point north-eastward toward Port Gibson. The thirteenth and seventeenth corps encountered a considerable force of the enemy, whom they defeated after a sharp battle, and moved on to and across Bayou Pierre. The next day it was ascertained that Grand Gulf, which had been flanked by this movement, had been evacuated, and General Grant repaired thither with a small escort, and made arrangements to make it his base of supplies for a time. These arrangements occupied nearly a week. By his orders, as nearly as possible simultaneously with the landing of the two corps at Bruinsburg, General Sherman had made a strong demonstration upon Haines' Bluff and the Yazoo, and had thus attracted the attention of the rebels toward that quarter, where they believed the entire Union army were concentrated, and prevented them from opposing their landing below.

This being accomplished, Sherman's troops made all speed in marching to the rendezvous on the river, where the transports were in waiting to take them over to Grand Gulf.

Before leaving Young's Point, General Grant had also ordered an expedition by a competent cavalry force, under the command of Colonel, now General Benjamin H. Grierson, to start from Lagrange, at the junction of the Mississippi Central and Memphis and Charleston railroads, to follow the lines of the Mobile and Ohio and Mississippi Central railroads, and destroy as much of these, and the Meridian and Jackson railroad, as possible,—capturing and destroying also all stores, ammunition, locomotives, and railroad cars possible, in their route. This expedition was thoroughly successful, and reached Baton Rouge on the 1st of May, at the time Grant was fighting the battle of Port Gibson. Other raids were ordered about the same time

from Middle Tennessee, which aided in breaking up the railroad communications and frustrating the plans of the rebels.

Our space does not allow us to go into details of the subsequent masterly movements by which, while apparently threatening an immediate attack on Vicksburg from the south, the garrison there, under the command of General Pemberton, were prevented from forming a junction with General J. E. Johnston's troops, then in the vicinity of Jackson, nor of the battle of Raymond, the capture of Jackson, and the destruction of the property and manufactories of the rebel Government there; the rapid march westward, the severe battles of Champion Hill and of Black River bridge, and the eminently skilful management of the corps of Generals Sherman and McPherson. Suffice it to say, that General Grant interposed his army between the forces of Johnston and Pemberton, drove the former, broken and routed, northward, and compelled the latter to put himself and his defeated army as soon as possible within the defences of Vicksburg; and on the 18th the Union army sat down before Vicksburg, having completely invested it on the land side and opened communication with their squadron and transports by way of Walnut Bluffs, above the river. On the 19th of May, and again on the 22d, General Grant ordered assaults upon the beleaguered city, neither of which were successful, except in gaining some ground and expediting the subsequent regular approaches. The army now became satisfied that the stronghold could only be captured by a systematic siege, and General Grant accordingly took all precautions to make that siege effective, and to prevent the rebel General Johnston from approaching with sufficient force to raise the siege. Day by day the parallels were brought nearer and nearer, and finally came so near that the rebels could not use their cannon, while the Union artillery from the adjacent hills, and from the squadron, constantly show

ered their iron hail upon the devoted city. The inhabitants and the rebel army dug caves in the bluffs, and endeavored to shelter themselves from the fiery storm, but these were often penetrated by the shells from the batteries, or blown up in the explosion of the forts. At length, on the third of July, General Grant was prepared to order an assault, which could not have failed of success, when overtures were made for a surrender, and the city was delivered into the hands of the Union army on the 4th of July, 1863.

It is stated that at the interview between General Grant and General Pemberton, after shaking hands, and a short silence, General Pemberton said:

"General Grant, I meet you in order to arrange terms for the capitulation of the city of Vicksburg and its garrison. What terms do you demand?"

"*Unconditional surrender*," replied General Grant.

"Unconditional surrender!" said Pemberton. "Never, so long as I have a man left me! I will fight rather."

"*Then, sir, you can continue the defence*," replied Grant. "*My army has never been in a better condition for the prosecution of the siege.*"

During this conversation, General Pemberton was greatly agitated, trembling with emotion from head to foot, while Grant was as calm and imperturbable as a May morning. After a somewhat protracted interview, during which General Grant, in consideration of the courage and tenacity of the garrison, explained the terms he was disposed to allow to them on their unconditional surrender; the two generals separated, an armistice having been declared till morning, when the question of surrender was to be finally determined. The same evening General Grant transmitted to General Pemberton, in writing, the propositions he had made during the afternoon for the disposal of the garri-

son, should they surrender. These terms were very liberal, far more so than those usually acceded to a conquered garrison.

The rebel loss in this campaign had been very great, larger than has often been experienced in the campaigns of modern times, and utterly without precedent in the previous history of this continent. The number of prisoners captured by the Union troops, from the landing at Bruinsburg to, and including the surrender of Vicksburg, was 34,620, including one lieutenant-general and nineteen major and brigadier-generals; and 11,800 men were killed, wounded, or deserters. There were also among the spoils of the campaign two hundred and eleven field-pieces, ninety siege guns, and 45,000 small arms. The Union losses had been 943 killed, 7,095 wounded, and 537 missing, making a total of casualties of 8,575, and of the wounded, nearly one half returned to duty within a month.

Having disposed of his prisoners at Vicksburg, General Grant dispatched General Sherman with an adequate force to Jackson, to defeat and break up Johnston's army, and destroy the rebel stores collected there, in both which enterprises he was successful.

During the long period of two and a quarter years since he had entered the army, General Grant had never sought or received a day's furlough. But after this great victory, and while the thanks of the President, the Cabinet, Congress, and the people, were lavished upon him without stint, he sought for a few days' rest with his family, and received it. His stay with them was brief, and he returned to his duties, descending the Mississippi—now, thanks to his skilful generalship, open to the navigation of all nations, from its mouth to the falls of St. Anthony—to New Orleans, to confer with General Banks relative to the operations of the autumn. While here, on the 4th of Septem-

ber, he was seriously injured by being thrown from his horse while reviewing the troops of General Banks' department.

From these injuries he did not recover sufficiently to take the field, till late in October. Meantime, there had been hard fighting, as well as weary marches, and severe privations endured by the Army of the Cumberland. General Rosecrans, moving forward in June, had driven General Bragg, not without considerable fighting, from Tullahoma, and through southern Tennessee, into and out of Chattanooga, and, throwing a small garrison into that town, had marched southward to intercept Bragg's further retreat, and compel him to fight. Bragg, meantime, strongly reinforced from the Army of Northern Virginia, had joined battle with him in the valley of Chickamauga creek, where on the 19th and 20th of September, 1862, was fought one of the great actions of the war. Though not absolutely defeated, Rosecrans had found it necessary to fall back to Chattanooga, which he held, though closely beleagured by Bragg, who had compelled him to relinquish some of his most important communications, and drag his supplies over sixty miles of the worst mountain roads in the southwest. This measure was but temporary, however, and was about to be remedied, when he was relieved of the command, to which General Thomas was assigned. General Sherman, now in the command of the Army of the Tennessee, was ordered up to his support, and two corps sent from the Army of the Potomac, under Generals Hooker and Howard. This magnificent army was placed under General Grant's command, as the Military Division of the Mississippi. On Grant's arrival at Chattanooga, his first care was to open communications, and provide for full supplies for his soldiers, who had been on half rations for some time. Bragg, at this time, sent Longstreet's corps to Knoxville, to drive Burnside from east Tennessee, and unaware of Grant's

large reinforcements, he proved true to his name, and on the 21st of November, 1863, sent this arrogant message to General Grant by flag of truce:

"Humanity would dictate the removal of all non-combatants from Chattanooga, as I am about to shell the city."

General Grant made no reply to the threat at the moment, but his answer was speedily returned, and proved so effectual, that Bragg gave up all idea of "shelling the city" from that time forward.

Sherman's Army of the Tennessee had been coming into the city and its vicinity, since the 15th of November, by roads which led to the rear, and hence had not been observed by Bragg's lookout; and on the evening of the 23d of November, lay concealed above Chattanooga, on the north bank, and ready for the crossing. Then followed that admirably planned combination of movements which reflected so much skill on Grant's strategic ability. General Thomas, with the Army of the Cumberland, marched out with all the order and stateliness of a grand review, and while the enemy looked on and wondered, seized Orchard Knob, their most advanced position, held and fortified it. Hooker, with his eastern troops, marching along the western flank of Lookout Mountain, suddenly climbed its steep sides, and rising from one elevation to another, drove the enemy up and over the crest of the mountain—the batteries echoing and reverberating among the mountains till, with the valleys below obscured by clouds and smoke, which did not rise to his own lofty position, he fought that battle above the clouds which has been so greatly celebrated; and Sherman advancing, destroyed the railway, and captured, with but slight effort, the most advanced post of the enemy at the northeast. Such was the work of November 24th; that of November 25th was more serious, but crowned with perfect success. Hooker, descending

from the eastern and less precipitous slope of Lookout Mountain, some distance below Chattanooga, pursued the flying rebels up to the crest of Mission Ridge, and drove them from Fort Bragg, the southernmost of their forts crossing the Ridge. Sherman, by persistent pounding and repeated assaults upon Fort Buckner, the northernmost of their forts, had succeeded in drawing a considerable portion of the garrison of the central fort, Fort Breckinridge, to the support of the Fort Buckner garrison, and when, at a little past three o'clock P. M., the signal guns sounded from Fort Wood, on Orchard Knob, the picked men of the Army of the Cumberland sprang to arms, climbed the precipitous sides of Mission Ridge, under a most terrific fire, swept through Fort Breckinridge, and drove the foe, pell mell, down the farther slope of the Ridge, and Sherman's men possessed themselves quietly of the fort, against which they had flung themselves so fiercely all day. No more brilliant action occurred during the war; and when it was followed by a prompt pursuit of the enemy, and by sending Sherman with his wearied, but always obedient and victorious troops, to Knoxville, to compel Longstreet to raise the siege of that town, and to drive him among the mountains of western Virginia in midwinter, the admiration of the nation for Grant knew no bounds. The President but expressed the popular feeling, when he sent to the successful general the following telegraphic dispatch:

"WASHINGTON, DEC. 8, 1863.

"MAJOR-GENERAL GRANT:

"Understanding that your lodgment at Chattanooga and Knoxville is now secure, I wish to tender you, and all under your command, my more than thanks—my profoundest gratitude—for the skill, courage, and perseverance with which you and they, over so great difficulties, have effected that important object. God bless you all!"

"A. LINCOLN."

On the 17th of December, 1863, Congress by joint resolution tendered him the national gratitude and provided for the preparation of a gold medal with suitable emblems, devices, and inscriptions, to be presented to him in token of the national sense of his services. The Legislatures of the loyal States vied with each other in their resolutions of thanks and in their grants of funds, etc., while many private individuals added their gifts. The Senate at the beginning of its session had confirmed, almost by acclamation, the rank of major-general in the regular army which had been bestowed upon him by the President in the summer, his commission dating from July 4, 1863.

The recipient of these numerous honors seemed in no wise elated by them; he was as simple and unpretending in his manners, as reticent on all political topics, and as averse to any thing looking like display, as when he was a farmer at St. Louis, or a clerk at Galena.

There was yet much to be done to bring his army at Chattanooga into good condition. His communications with his bases at Nashville and Louisville must be repaired and strengthened, his men better fed, supplies accumulated at Chattanooga and Nashville, for the campaigns in the not distant future in Georgia. In concert with his tried friend and trusty lieutenant, Sherman, he planned an expedition into the heart of the enemy's territory at Meridian, Mississippi, to be met by one from Memphis, down the Mobile and Ohio railroad, which, by thoroughly breaking their lines of communication, should cripple their movements in the future, and during the months of January, while General Sherman was completing the details of this enterprise, he visited and inspected in person all the posts and stations of his widely extended command. The Meridian expedition was but a partial success, owing to the failure of the cavalry portion of

it to co-operate effectively; but it seriously embarrassed the rebels in their subsequent operations.

While it was in progress, Major-General Grant was summoned to Washington, where he was called to assume new and still higher responsibilities. Congress had resolved to revive the grade of lieutenant-general, which had been borne as a full rank only by General Washington (General Scott's title being only by brevet); and a law to that effect having been passed, the President at once conferred the rank upon Major-General Grant and the Senate confirmed it. The commission bore the date of March 2d, 1864, and on the 9th of that month the President delivered it to him in person, accompanied by a brief address expressive of his own pleasure in doing him such an honor, and a word of monition as to the great responsibilities which it would devolve upon him. On the 12th of March, the President, by official order, invested the lieutenant-general with the command of the armies of the United States; at the same time appointing, at Lieutenant-General Grant's instance, Major-General W. T. Sherman, commander of the Military Division of the Mississippi; General McPherson, commander of the Army of the Tennessee, and General Halleck, hitherto general in chief, chief of staff of the army, to reside in Washington.

The subsequent seven or eight weeks were busy ones for General Grant. The various commands of the army were to be visited, a simultaneous campaign for the two armies arranged with General Sherman, supplies collected and troops accumulated to a far greater extent than at any previous time; the army corps to be strengthened and some of them reorganized, and all preparations made for a campaign which should end only with the war. The armies of the eastern division, which were to operate against the rebel General Lee, he proposed to command in person; those of the west were to be directed by Major-

General Sherman. His own especial command, as reorganized under his supervision. consisted of; *first*, the army of the Potomac, numbering in all 130,000 men, though at the commencement of the campaign, a part were not yet present; this was commanded by General George G. Meade, an able and experienced officer, and its corps commanders were Hancock, Warren, Sedgwick, and Burnside. It confronted Lee's army from the north side of the Rapidan. *Second*, the army of the James, consisting of about 30,000 troops, under the command of Major-General Butler, with General Gillmore as a subordinate; this was in a position to strike either at Richmond or Petersburg. *Third*, the army of the Shenandoah, under the command of Major-General Franz Sigel, then about 17,000 strong, but subsequently increased by the addition of the nineteenth army corps, from the Department of the Gulf. Besides these there was a strong cavalry force, under the command of the young but efficient general, Philip H. Sheridan. The forward movement was made on the 4th of May, 1864, and resulted in the bloody but indecisive battles of the Wilderness, May 5 and 6, 1864, a forward movement by the left flank to Spottsylvania, and a series of battles there, May 8–21, hardly more decisive, and not less bloody than the preceding; another flank movement to and across the North Anna, and two days of hard fighting, May 21–25; a recrossing of the North Anna, a flanking of the enemy and crossing of the Pamunkey, and the battle of Tolopotomoy, May 28 and 29, and of Bethesda church, May 30. Another attempt to surprise the enemy by a flank movement, brought the two armies face to face at Cold Harbor, one of the battle grounds of 1862, but this time with the positions of the two armies reversed.

Finding himself unable to gain the flank of Lee's army—that general moving on interior and shorter lines, and though with

an inferior force, being fully his equal in military strategy—Lieutenant-General Grant now took the resolution of throwing the Army of the Potomac south of the James, and assailing Petersburg and Richmond from that direction. His losses in this month of battles had been frightful, nearly 60,000 men being *hors du combat*, either among the slain, wounded, or prisoners. He had inflicted heavy losses on the enemy, but they were not equal to his own, as their numbers were materially less; but, with that pertinacity and resolution which is so striking an element of his character, he would not relax his efforts in the least, and was determined to pound away upon his foes till he had ground them to powder. Crossing the James successfully, he commenced a series of assaults on Petersburg, but without any considerable success. The construction of siege lines around the city, to the east and south; the mining of one of its forts; demonstrations alternately toward the Weldon and the Southside railroads, followed; but with no considerable success. His cavalry, under Sheridan, Wilson, and Kautz, were kept actively employed in raids upon the enemy's lines of communication. The army of the Shenandoah had made lamentable failures under Sigel and Hunter, and their adversary, Early, had descended into Maryland, threatened Baltimore and Washington, and only been driven from the vicinity of the capital, by the hurried advance of troops from the Army of the Potomac and the Department of the Gulf. The Government, always in terror of attacks upon the capital, clamored loudly for protection; but while General Grant would not farther weaken his force around Petersburg, he sent a man to command the Department of the Shenandoah, who was himself worth an army corps. General Sheridan, in a succession of well-planned and hard-fought battles, disposed of General Early, and subsequently raided through the whole Shenandoah and

Luray valleys, laying them desolate, for the aid, shelter and support they had given to the bands of guerrillas. The autumn and early winter was consumed in attempts to cut the lines of communication from the west and southwest of Petersburg and Richmond, by which the rebel armies were supplied. The Virginia and Tennessee road was destroyed by Gillem and Stoneman; the Manassas and Lynchburg roads, the James River canal and the slackwater navigation broken up, and the supplies in the warehouses destroyed by Sheridan; and at each effort along Hatcher's Run some ground was gained, and a nearer approach made to the only artery of communication which remained, the Southside railroad. This was accomplished at a heavy cost of life, but there was an advance which betokened the speedy coming of the end.

Meantime, Admiral Farragut had, in the grandest of naval battles, defeated the squadron and captured the forts which defended Mobile Bay; Sherman had, after a campaign of great severity, captured Atlanta, and partially destroyed it—had moved onward, with his vast columns, to the sea—had captured Savannah—and, turning northward, had swept, as with the besom of destruction, South Carolina, compelling the surrender of Charleston, and the other principal towns of South and North Carolina; the forts which had protected the harbor of Wilmington, North Carolina, had succumbed, on a second attack, to the prowess of Admiral Porter and General Terry—and Wilmington itself had fallen before Terry and Schofield; General Thomas had driven Hood out of Tennessee, with such terrible slaughter that he could not assemble another army.

All things portended the speedy collapse of this formidable rebellion. Grant now moved forward; and after some hard fighting, Sheridan, under his direction, carried the strong position of Five Forks, and drove those of the enemy who were

not slain or captured, westward, where they could not aid in continuing the defence of Lee's already weakened lines. April 2d, 1865, the line of the Southside railroad was thoroughly broken; April 3d, the cities of Petersburg and Richmond were evacuated and surrendered. The flying rebel army, bereft of supplies, hungry and despairing, were pursued unremittingly; and on the 9th of April, General Lee surrendered to General Grant the remnant of the Army of Virginia. Then came the entrance into Richmond; the President's visit there; and the sad scene of the assassination of the President, whose fate General Grant only escaped by the providence of God, which called him suddenly to Philadelphia that night. The news of the proposed terms of capitulation offered to Johnston by General Sherman, coming just at this juncture, roused, on the part of the Government, such strong disapproval, that General Grant immediately went to Raleigh, and by wise and adroit management saved his friend from disgrace, and the country from any evils which might have resulted from Sherman's terms.

The speedy end of the war ensued, and General Grant's duties thenceforward were rather administrative than military. He made a tour through the Southern States in 1865, and subseqently flying visits to the northern cities. The gratitude of the people for his eminent services followed him. A residence was presented to him at Galena, another in Philadelphia, and another still in Washington. The merchants of New York raised a hundred thousand dollars as an indication of their sense of his great services to the country. On the 25th of July, 1866, Congress created the grade of full general, hitherto unknown to our country, and stipulating that it should lapse after his death or resignation of it, conferred it upon him. In the summer of 1866, by express command of the President, General Grant ac-

companied him in his western tour; but he sought in vain to commit him to any approval of his cause and policy. Subsequently, in August, 1867, when Mr. Johnson's long and ill-disguised hatred of the Secretary of War broke out into hostility, and he demanded Mr. Stanton's resignation, on the refusal of that officer to resign, Mr. Johnson suspended him from office and appointed General Grant Secretary *ad interim*. The general accepted the position, managed the office wisely and well, and when the Senate decided that Mr. Stanton's removal was unjustifiable, surrendered it at once to the Secretary. This act excited Mr. Johnson's anger, and he sought, in a series of letters, but with his usual ill-success, to fasten upon the general charges of insincerity, inveracity, and treachery.

General Grant is not and has never professed to be a politician. He is not an ambitious man, and in one whom the politicians find it very hard to use; for, though he has very clear and well defined opinions on the political questions of the day, he is extremely reticent and has a way of baffling all attempts to maintain a political conversation with him, which almost drives the newspaper correspondents mad. That he favors the reconstruction policy of Congress, thinks the colored population of the reconstructed States should enjoy the privilege of suffrage, and all other political rights to which the whites are entitled, is we suppose, no secret.

He is the favorite candidate of the Republican party for the Presidency, and yet though in thorough sympathy with that party, he has never sought the nomination for that great office, or in any way manifested the slightest pleasure at the idea of receiving it. His sound judgment of character, his remarkable skill in always putting "the right man in the right place," his superior administrative talents, and his calm and cool tempera

ment eminently fit him for a station of such responsibility and trial.

In person, General Grant is somewhat below the common height, neither spare nor stout; of great powers of endurance, and of uniformly good health. He is a great smoker, likes a game of billiards, and now as in boyhood, delights in a good horse. He is strictly temperate,* quiet, sedate, and reticent;

* Great efforts have been made to fasten upon the general, the charge of frequent or habitual drunkenness; and the President is said to have charged that he was intoxicated most of the time during their journey to Chicago, commonly known as Mr. Johnson's "swinging round the circle." We have the strongest evidence that these reports are false, and in some instances they were undoubtedly prompted by malice. We have alluded to the fact that, while in the army in California and Oregon, he did drink freely. But on his return to the States, he abandoned this habit, and the testimony of his classmates and friends, Coppée, Buell, Reynolds, of his venerable father, of Hon. E. B. Washburne, and Hon. Henry Wilson, is perfectly conclusive as to the fact that he has never resumed the practice of indulging in intoxicating drinks.

The following incidents, which appeared in the "*The Nation*," may serve to show on what insufficient and erroneous grounds these reports are often based. Mr. Olmstead and Rev. Mr. Knapp were, at the time referred, to Secretary and Assistant-Secretary of the United States Sanitary Commission:

"*To the Editor of the Nation:*—

"One day, in the spring of 1863, Mr. Frederick Knapp and myself were the guests of General Grant, at his headquarters, on a steamboat lying at Milliken's Bend, a few miles above Vicksburg. A curtain had been hung in such a way as to give a certain degree of seclusion to the after-part of the main cabin, and when we rose from dinner we were asked to sit with the general behind the screen, where there was a writing table with pitcher and glasses. The general then told us that he had a few hours before received unfavorable intelligence from General Sherman's expedition up the Sunflower. Inviting our inquiries, and replying to all we thought it proper to make, with an unexpectedly generous freedom and painstaking

likes simple ways, and simple food; abhors ostentation; can converse well and clearly, but prefers to listen rather than to

---

thoroughness of explanation, he was gradually led into a comprehensive review of the existing conditions of his campaign, which it was easy to see were of the very gravest character. We were impressed as much by the remarkably methodical clearness of the narration as by the simple candor and ingenuousness with which it was given to us who, the day before, had been strangers to him. He took up several hypotheses and suggestions, and analyzed them in such a way as to make prominent the uncertainties and uncontrollable elements which were involved in them, and I could not but think, so musing and quietly reflective was his mannner, and yet so exact and well arranged his expressions, that he was simply repeating a process of "thinking it out," in order to assure himself that he fully comprehended and gave just weight to all the important elements of some grand military problem, the solution of which he was about to undertake.

"(The last attempt to attack Vicksburg on the north ended that day, and a few days after our interview the first step was taken looking toward the approach from the south; but of this no hint was given us, and we only heard of it the next morning.)

"All at once he stopped short, and, with an expression of surprise, if not of distress, put his cigar away, rose, and moved his chair aside. A moment before, we could not have imagined that there was a woman within many miles of us; but, turning my eyes, I saw one who had just parted the screen, comely, well dressed, and with the air and manner of a gentlewoman. She had just arrived by a steamboat from Memphis, and came to present General Grant with a memorial or petition. In a few words she made known her purpose, and offered to give in detail certain facts, of which she stated she was cognizant, bearing upon her object. The general stood listening to her in an attitude of the most deferential attention, his hand still upon his chair, which was half in front of him as he turned to face her, and slightly nodding his head as an expression of assent to almost every sentence she uttered. When she had completed her statement, he said, speaking very low and with an appearance of reluctance: 'I shall be compelled to consult my medical director, and to obtain a report from him before I can meet your wishes. If agreeable to you, I will ask him to call upon you to-morrow; shall I say at 11 o'clock?' The lady bowed and

speak. He is a firm and enduring friend, and not a bitter or vindictive enemy. Few men are more free from envy or jeal-

withdrew; the general took a long breath, resumed his cigar and his seat, said that he was inclined to think her proposition a reasonable and humane one, and then went on with the interrupted review.

"A week or two after this, having gone up the river, Mr. Knapp met this lady at a hotel, when, in the course of a conversation, she referred with much sadness to the deplorable habits of General Grant, and the hopelessness of success while our army was commanded by a man so unfit to be charged with any grave responsibility. Mr. Knapp replied that he had the best reason for stating that the reports to which she referred were without foundation, and proceeded to give her certain exact information of which he happened to be possessed, which, as far as possible, refuted them. 'Unfortunately,' said the lady, 'I have certain knowledge that they are but too true.' She then described her recent interview with General Grant, and it appeared that, from her point of view, the general was engaged in a carouse with one or two boon companions when she came unexpectedly upon him; that he rose to his feet with difficulty, could not stand without staggering, and was obliged to support himself with a chair; that he was evidently conscious that he was in an unfit condition to attend to business, and wanted to put her off till the next day; that his voice was thick, he spoke incoherently, and she was so much shocked that she was obliged to withdraw almost immediately. The next day, being ashamed to see her himself, he sent his doctor to find out what she wanted.

"Mr. Knapp then told her that, having been one of the boon companions whom she had observed with the general on that occasion, and that having dined with him, and been face to face with him for fully three hours, he not only knew that he was under the influence of no drink stronger than the unqualified mud of the Mississippi, but he could assure her that he had never seen a man who appeared to him more thoroughly sober and clear-headed than General Grant at the moment of her entrance.

"Notwithstanding his assurances, the lady repeated that she could not doubt the evidence of her own senses, and I suppose that to this day, Mr. Knapp and myself rank equally with General Grant, in her mind, as confirmed drunkards.

ousy; the promotion and advancement of others, even when it seemed an implied censure on himself, he has always most cordially approved. He is not a man of genius, and in his military

---

"This experience is by no means a unique one, and the zealous devotion with which I have often heard both men and women undermining the character of others for temperance, on equally slight grounds, has often led me to question if there are not vices in our society more destructive to sound judgment and honest courses than that of habitual overdrinking.

"Yours, respectfully, FRED. LAW OLMSTED."

The Evening Post, after quoting this letter, adds:

"We can tell another story of the same kind. While Grant lay before Vicksburg a letter came to this office from a respectable and generally trustworthy person in a western city, an ardent Unionist, and a man of influence, in which we were told, as positively and undeniably true, that on a certain occasion, Grant and his staff went from Springfield to Cairo in the car of the president of the railroad; that on the way the whole party, with one or two exceptions, got uproariously drunk, and that Grant was the worst of the company. This, the writer said, he knew to be true, and on this and other evidence, he desired *The Evening Post* to demand the removal of Grant.

"By a singular coincidence, Mr. Osborne, then President of the Illinois Central railroad, happened to come into this office while the letter we speak of was under discussion, and, of course, he was asked about the story it told. He replied, at once, 'It is a malignant falsehood. Grant and his staff did go down to Cairo in the president's car; I took them down myself, and selected that car because it had conveniences for working, sleeping, and eating on the way. We had dinner in the car, at which wine was served to such as desired it. I asked Grant what he would drink; he answered, a cup of tea, and this I made for him myself. Nobody was drunk on the car, and to my certain knowledge, Grant tasted no liquid but tea and water.'

"This was the exact truth of the matter. Yet we believe our correspondent wrote in good faith."

career, like most great commanders, has sometimes made great blunders, but he has been quick to learn even from his own errors, and never repeats them. In one word, he possesses a clear, sound, well balanced mind, every faculty of which is thoroughly practical, and such a combination is, in our work-a-day world, worth infinitely more than genius.

DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT.

AMONG the illustrious characters so rapidly developed by the exigencies of the recent war, none have so elicited the unhesitating confidence, or challenged the uneqivocal admiration of our people, and, we may justly add, of the civilized world, as the subject of our sketch, DAVID GLASCOE FARRAGUT. Born in this country, he combines in his veins some of the best blood of fiery, haughty Spain, with that of stern, inflexible, yet genial Scotland. His father, George Farragut, a native of Citadella, the capital of the Island of Minorca, and a descendant of an ancient and noble Catalonian family, came to America in 1776, and promptly took part in the struggle for Independence, attaining finally the rank of major in the Continental Army. At the conclusion of the war, he married Elizabeth Shine, of North Carolina, a descendant from the old Scotch clan McIvor, and removed to Campbell's Station, near Knoxville, Tennessee, where he engaged in farming, and where his illustrious son was born on the 5th of July, 1801. Yet the attractions of the old seafaring life which he had probably led before his arrival in America, seem to have outweighed his love of farming, and we find him, not long after, as a sailing-master in the navy, and a bosom friend of the father of Commodore Porter, who then held a similar rank The son inherited the father's love of the sea, and, although

born and brought up among the Cumberland mountains, he had hardly reached the age of nine and a half years before his longings for a sailor's life had fully overcome the slight prudential objections which his father felt obliged to urge—and a midshipman's commission was procured for him, bearing date, December 17th, 1810. His first cruise was in 1812, in the famous frigate Essex, under the command of his own and his father's friend, Master Commander (subsequently Commodore) David Porter.

On this vessel, young Farragut served, through the two eventful years of her cruise on the South American Coast, and the Pacific, from which she drove the British commerce. And, when attacked, in violation of all laws of neutrality, in the harbor of Valparaiso, on the 28th of March, 1814, by two British vessels of superior force, the Essex was compelled to yield—but not until she had been several times on fire, and was in a sinking condition. The young "middy," not yet seventeen years of age, bore a fearless part and was slightly wounded. Previous to this event he had served as acting-lieutenant on board the Atlantic, an armed prize. On his return home, his kind patron, the Commodore, placed him at school at Chester, Pennsylvania, where, beside other studies, he was thoroughly instructed in the elements of military and naval tactics. His schooling, however, was but brief, for, in 1816 he was again in active service on board the flag-ship of the Mediterranean Squadron. Here he found, in the chaplain, Rev. Charles Folsom, a friend and instructor, to whom he attributes much of the usefulness and success which has marked his subsequent career. When, shortly after, Mr. Folsom was appointed consul at Tunis, young Farragut accompanied him, and the period of his life spent here, was a most important one, in its influences upon the "setting" of his character, then in its

"formative" stage. After some other service in the Mediterranean, Farragut, being then nineteen and a half years old, was promoted (January, 1821) to the rank of lieutenant, and assigned to duty on the frigate Brandywine of the West India station. In 1824, he was stationed at the Norfolk Navy Yard; where (with the exception of a two years' cruise (1828–30) in the Vandalia, on the Brazil station) he remained until 1833. Here he married his first wife, a lady of highly respectable family; who, unfortunately, became a suffering and hopeless invalid, long and most tenderly watched over by her husband, to whom her death was a most severe blow. Many years after, he married another Norfolk lady, Miss Virginia Loyall, by whom he has a son, Loyall Farragut, who graduates from West Point the present year. In 1833, Lieutenant Farragut was appointed executive officer (lieutenant-commander) of the sloop-of-war Natchez, and returned to the coast of Brazil, where he remained about one year. He was then allowed several years' rest on shore, and, in 1838, was again transferred to the West India or Home Squadron. In September, 1841, he was commissioned commander in the navy, and ordered to the sloop-of-war Decatur, again on the Brazilian station. Receiving, in 1842, three years' leave of absence, he was ordered, at its expiration in 1845, to the Norfolk Navy Yard, and there remained until 1847, when he took command of the sloop-of-war Saratoga, of the Home Squadron. Assigned to duty again, in the Norfolk Navy Yard, in 1850, where he was second in command to Commodore Sloat, he was appointed assistant inspector of ordnance under Commodore Skinner in 1851, and after three years' service in that capacity, was ordered, in 1854, to the command of the new Navy Yard at Mare's Island, California. In September, 1855, he was promoted to be a captain, and, in 1858, was placed in command of the steam

sloop-of-war Brooklyn, serving on the Home Squadron, under Commodore McCluney, and from this command he was relieved in November, 1860.

By this time, he had spent about nineteen years afloat, eighteen of which had been occupied in shore duty, and the balance either in waiting orders, or on leave of absence. They had been years well improved by him in the augmentation and perfecting of his professional and general knowledge—and the result is, that he possesses a most thorough and practical knowledge of every thing pertaining to naval science and warfare, while he is superior to most officers in the service, in his breadth of general culture, especially in the languages, speaking with fluency and correctness most of the Continental languages, as well as Arabic and Turkish.

And now arose the great War of the Rebellion, in which all of the experience and all of the culture which he had gathered during these years, was to be rendered available to the interests and the glory of his country. He was at that time (1861) living at Norfolk with his family, surrounded by friends and acquaintances who sympathized with the rebellion. But his loyal heart burned with a righteous indignation at the traitorous cabals and plottings going on around him. When told by brother officers that the State had seceded, and he must either resign or leave the place, he needed no time to decide upon his course. "I cannot live here, and will seek some other place where I can live, and on two hours' notice," was his answer. And hastily collecting such few valuables as they could, the patriot and his family, on the following morning, April 18th, 1861, left their home, with difficulty obtaining at Baltimore (then in the hands of a mob) a passage by boat to Philadelphia, and thence, by railway, to New York. Securing a residence for his family at Hastings, on the Hudson, he immediately

proceeded to Washington and placed his services at the disposal of the Navy Department. Treason, however, had well nigh stripped the Government of vessels, by sending them to distant ports, while the few which were at its disposal were already in command of his seniors in the service—so that the only employment which could be afforded him was as a member of the Naval Retiring Board, which was busily employed in expelling the incompetent, and in promoting the active, loyal and deserving officers of the navy.

Government, meanwhile, had resolved that an attempt should be made to capture New Orleans, and was pushing forward, with might and main, the fitting out of a squadron, as well as of an army for its reduction. The naval force which they prepared for this undertaking, consisted of forty-six vessels of all kinds, of which fifteen were armed steamers, and twenty-one were bomb-schooners, each carrying gigantic mortars, throwing fifteen inch shells—while the total armament of the fleet was two hundred and eighty-six guns. The bomb-fleet was under command of Commander David D. Porter, while Farragut had charge of the entire squadron. Sailing in the Hartford, as his flag-ship, from Hampton Roads, on the 3d of February, 1862, he arrived at Ship Island on the 20th, and immediately commenced the organization of the West Gulf Blockading Squadron. Making steady progress, in spite of delays in the forwarding of coal, naval stores, hospital stores, munitions of war, etc.; the difficulty of getting vessels of twenty-two feet draught over the bars where the depth was only twelve and fifteen feet; the obstinacy of some officers, and the ignorance of others; he finally surmounted all obstacles by the 18th of April, and commenced the bombardment of Fort Jackson, the lower one of two forts which defended the passage of the Mississippi, seventy-five miles below the city of

New Orleans. Across the river, and supported by huge logs, was stretched a heavy iron chain, located at a point where the fire from the two forts could be most effectively concentrated. Above this formidable obstruction, lay the Confederate fleet of sixteen gunboats and two iron-clad rams; while along the banks of the river were land batteries of considerable strength. Six days' continuous bombardment of the forts, damaged them considerably, but their flags still floated in triumphant defiance. A council of war was called on board the flag-ship, and after listening to and carefully weighing the somewhat various opinions of his subordinates, Farragut announced his own in the following language (general order of April 20th): "The flag-officer having heard all the opinions expressed by the different commanders, is of the opinion *that whatever is to be done, will have to be done quickly.* When, in the opinion of the flag-officer, the propitious time has arrived, the signal will be made to weigh and advance to the conflict. . . . . He will make signal for close action, *and abide the result—conquer, or be conquered.*"

The plan which the heroic commander had decided upon in his own mind, was to break the chain by main force, run past the forts, engage and rout the rebel fleet and ascend the river to New Orleans, which would then be completely at his mercy. It was an extremely bold and hazardous movement—for his vessels would be exposed to the converging fire of the forts until the chain was severed, and would then have to risk the chances of a battle with a fleet nearly equal in numbers, and of which two were iron-clad. Farragut, however, is one who *dares* more than most men, and who believes that a *determination to succeed* is, together with cool courage and prompt action, the main element of success. Accordingly, issuing orders to start at two A. M. on April 24th, he visited each ship, personally

superintending the adoption of requisite measures for preservation of life, and of the vessels, and instructing his officers as to the mode of the proposed attack. Many and ingenious were the devices adopted for the protection of the ships and machinery. The sheet cables were stopped up and down along the sides of the vessels, in the line of the engines—forming an almost impenetrable armor over this vulnerable part; hammocks, coal, bags of ashes or of sand, etc., were so disposed as to ward off, or break the force of shots coming in forward or abaft; the bulwarks were lined with hammocks or splinter nettings; the sides of some of the vessels were coated with mud to make them less visible, while others had their decks whitewashed in order to render objects more easily distinguishable by night. At the appointed time, the movement commenced—the chain had been previously broken, and the mortar boats moved up and anchored in such a position that they could pour in their shot as soon as the forts opened fire. The fleet of steam ships moved up to the attack in two columns. The left column, commanded by Farragut, and composed of the flag-ship Hartford, Brooklyn, Richmond, Sciota, Iroquois, Kennebec, Pinola, Itasca, and Winona, was to engage Fort St. Philip. The other column, led by Captain Theodorus Bailey in the Cayuga, with the Pensacola, Mississippi, Oneida, Varuna, Katahdin, Kineo, and Wissahickon, was to attack Fort Jackson. Passing steadily along, the fleet was abreast of the forts before they were discovered, but then came a storm of converging fire upon them. Dense smoke settled down upon the scene, and the combatants, fighting in utter darkness, could only aim by the flash of each other's guns. The flag-ship, Hartford, assailed by a fire-raft, which was pushed against it by the rebel ram Manassas, caught fire, and, at the same moment, ran aground; but, owing to the promptness and discipline of its crew it speedily surmounted

both dangers, and never slackened its fire upon the enemy. Sweeping close to the forts, the gunboats frequently threw into them a terribly destructive fire of shrapnel, grape, and canister; while the forts were unable to depress their guns sufficiently to reach their lively and daring assailants. Then, as the Union fleet had nearly passed the forts, came the terrible shock of the rebel fleet, several of which were iron-beaked. The brunt of this collision was borne by the left column of boats, under Captain Bailey. For a while it was a terrible, "pell mell" fight. Several of the Union vessels were disabled, and the Varuna crushed by two rebel iron-prowed gunboats (which, however, she crippled and set in flames), sank—her guns playing upon her foes to the very last moment. But the stout hearts had triumphed. Thirteen of Farragut's squadron passed the forts, destroyed an equal number of their gunboats and rams, as well as the iron-clad Manassas, and compelled the others to seek safety in flight. All this, too, with a loss of only thirty-six killed, and one hundred and twenty-five wounded.

Ascending the river, the now victorious Union squadron arrived, by noon of the 25th, in front of the city, and demanded its surrender. Four days later, the now useless forts which they had passed, were surrendered to Captain Porter, of the bomb-fleet, and General Butler came up the river to arrange for landing his co-operating troops and taking possession of the city, which had surrendered on the 28th. Farragut, meanwhile, destroyed some strong fortifications which had been erected at Carrollton, above the city, with a view to oppose the progress of Commodore Foote, down the river. Having thus seen New Orleans in the full possession of the Union army, Flag Officer Farragut ascended the Mississippi, and ran his squadron past the rebel batteries at Vicksburg, and communicated with Flag Officer Davis, then commanding the Mississippi

Squadron, with whom he arranged for a joint attack upon the city. The attack failed, because the high bluffs on which Vicksburg is located were found to be too high to permit of bombardment by the gunboats, and because the co-operation of a land force was needed. Re-passing the batteries therefore, on the 15th of July, he established the headquarters of his squadron at Pensacola; and, while there, received the thanks of both Houses of Congress, together with the rank of rear-admiral—a grade then (July 11, 1862) for the first time created and recognized in the naval service of the United States. In the autumn of 1862 he directed the naval attacks on Corpus Christi, Sabine Pass and Galveston, which resulted in their capture; the winter of 1862–63 was occupied in blockade service, routing guerillas along the river shores, expeditions against rebel towns on or near the coast, etc., etc. In the early part of March, 1863, General Grant being then engaged in his campaign against Vicksburg, requested Farragut to aid him by assaulting that city from below, and that Porter's squadron should run the batteries at Vicksburg, and assist in the same undertaking. His own troops he intended to send down the west bank of the Mississippi. Promptly responding to General Grant's wish, Admiral Farragut selected for the purpose eight of his best and strongest vessels, the Hartford, Richmond, Mississippi, Monongahela, Kineo, Albatross, and Genessee, the three last named being gunboats, which were properly strengthened for the encounter. Six mortar-boats were also detailed to take part in the bombardment, though not to run past the batteries—which were at Port Hudson, and constituted the most formidable line of fortifications on the river, except those of Vicksburg itself, two hundred and thirty-two miles above. The fleet anchored, March 14th, 1863, near Prophet's Island, and the day was spent, by the mortar boats, in bombarding the lower batteries,

and in making a feint of attack on the rear of the town by a small land force. The steam vessels took no part in this, but at half past nine P. M., with their lights out, and decks whitewashed, to enable the men to see the shot and shell which were piled upon the decks, they slipped quietly from their moorings, and moved up the river, lashed together in pairs, and closely hugging the eastern bank. Cautious as were their movements, they were discovered and signalled; and in response an immense bonfire was speedily kindled by the rebels, which lighted up the river directly in front of the strongest rebel battery, in such a way that no vessel could pass unseen. As the flag-ship and her consort swept within the illuminated space, the rebel fire commenced with terrific fury, and from the batteries, extending nearly four miles, tier above tier on the high bluffs, rattled a storm of iron shot, to which the Union vessels and the mortar boats briskly responded. And over all, as at New Orleans, the smoke of battle settling down upon the river, bewildered both gunners and pilots. Still the brave admiral and his heroic followers pressed steadily on; until a curve of the river throwing its channel over close to the eastern bank, brought the floating column almost muzzle to muzzle with the water batteries along the banks. The Hartford and Albatross, lashed together, passed unharmed; the Richmond and Genessee were disabled by a shot in the steam-chest of the former, and fell back; the Monongahela ran aground, and was under fire for twenty-five minutes, before her consort, the Kineo, could get her afloat, and was also placed *hors du combat*, and obliged to drop down the river, while the Mississippi unfortunately grounded on the west bank of the river, directly under the concentrated fire of the entire rebel batteries, took fire and (deserted by her gallant crew) floated down the river and blew up.

The Hartford and Albatross, therefore, which were the only

vessels which succeeded in passing the terrible ordeal, blockaded the mouth of the Red River, and cut off an important channel of supplies to Vicksburg; and, in May, having been relieved by Admiral Porter, a part of whose squadron had run the Vicksburg batteries, Farragut returned to New Orleans, *via* the Atchafalaya, and directed the naval operations against Port Hudson until its surrender.

The admiral had long been anxious to attack and subdue the strong forts, three in number, which defended the entrance to Mobile Bay, and under the cover of whose guns, an immense amount of blockade running was successfully carried on. But although often proposed, it was not until August, 1864, that the project could be carried into effect. Then, a combined attack of land and sea forces was arranged between Farragut and Generals Canby and Granger of the army. In pursuance of this plan, troops were landed on Dauphin Island, and in the early dawn of the 5th of August, the fleet moved forward to a combat which proved to be more destructive and more novel, in some of its aspects, than any naval battle upon this continent. Fourteen sloops of war and gunboats and four iron-clad monitors were arranged by the admiral, in the following order of attack: the Brooklyn and the Octorara were lashed together, the Brooklyn (which, much against his wishes, was allowed the lead) being on the starboard side, nearest to Fort Morgan; next, the Hartford and Metacomet; then, the Richmond and Port Royal; the Lackawanna and Seminole; the Monongahela and Kennebec; the Ossipee and Itasca, and the Oneida and Galena. On the right or starboard of the gunboats, were arranged the monitors, the Tecumseh (Commander Craven) in the lead; the Manhattan (Commander Nicholson), the Winnebago (Commander Stevens), and the Chickasaw (Lieutenant Commander Perkins). With this force he prepared to engage the three forts,

all well garrisoned, and supported by three powerful gunboats (the Selma, Morgan, and Gaines) and the iron-clad steam ram, Tennessee, which the rebels considered the most formidable armored vessel ever constructed by them.

Steaming steadily up the channel, the Tecumseh, at 6:47, A. M., fired the first shot, Fort Morgan soon replied, the Brooklyn then replied, and the action became general. Suddenly, the Tecumseh struck a torpedo, careened and sank almost instantly, carrying down with her, her gallant commander, and most of the crew. Sending what aid he could to the few who yet struggled amid the waves, the admiral took the lead in his own flag-ship, the Hartford, steaming off in a track which had been well lined by the rebels with torpedoes, but which he determined to take the risk of, on the *probability*, as he says, of their being innocuous by reason of having been some time immersed in the water. By careful manœuvering, the fleet were enabled to clear the middle ground, and to keep up a pretty effectual silencing fire on Fort Morgan. At about 8 A. M., just as they had passed the fort, the Hartford was threatened by the ram Tennessee, and the rebel gunboats ahead so annoyed the Union vessels by a raking fire, that the admiral detached the Metacomet and Octorara in pursuit of them; and one, the Selma, was captured, while the two others took refuge under the guns of the fort; one, the Gaines, being hopelessly damaged. The remainder of this combat between the iron-clad monster, the Tennessee, and the Union fleet, cannot be more graphically described than in the words of the admiral's own report.

"Having passed the forts and dispersed the enemy's gunboats, I had ordered most of the vessels to anchor, when I perceived the ram Tennessee standing up for this ship. This was at forty-five minutes past eight. I was not long in com-

prehending his intentions to be the destruction of the flag-ship. The monitors and such of the wooden vessels as I thought best adapted for the purpose, were immediately ordered to attack the ram, not only with their guns, but bows on at full speed; and then began one of the fiercest naval combats on record. "The Monongahela, Commander Strong, was the first vessel that struck her, and in doing so, carried away her own iron prow, together with the cutwater, without apparently doing her adversary much injury. The Lackawanna, Captain Marchand, was the next vessel to strike her, which she did at full speed; but though her stem was cut and crushed to the plank-ends, for the distance of three feet above the water's edge and five feet below, the only perceptible effect on the ram was to give her a heavy list. The Hartford was the third vessel that struck her; but, as the Tennessee quickly shifted her helm, the blow was a glancing one, and, as she rasped along our side, we poured our whole port broadside of nine-inch solid shot within ten feet of her casement. The monitors worked slowly, but delivered their fire as opportunity offered. The Chickasaw succeeded in getting under her stern and a fifteen-inch shot from the Manhattan broke through her iron plating and heavy wooden packing; though the missile itself did not enter the vessel. Immediately after the collision with the flag-ship, I directed Captain Drayton to bear down on the ram again. He was doing so at full speed, when unfortunately, the Lackawanna ran into the Hartford just forward of the mizzen-mast, cutting her down to within two feet of the water's edge. We soon got clear again, however, and were fast approaching our adversary when she struck her colors and ran up the white flag.

She was at this time sore beset; the Chickasaw was pounding away at her stern, the Ossipee was approaching her at full speed, and the Monongahela, Lackawanna, and this ship, were

bearing down upon her, determined upon her destruction. Her smoke-stack had been shot away, her steering-chains were gone, compelling a resort to her relieving-tackles, and several of her port-shutters were jammed. Indeed, from the time the Hartford struck her, until her surrender, she never fired a gun. As the Ossipee, Commander Le Roy, was about to strike her, she hoisted the white flag, and that vessel immediately stopped her engine, though not in time to avoid a glancing blow. During this contest with the rebel gunboats and the ram Tennessee, and which terminated by her surrender at 10 o'clock, we lost many more men than from the fire of the batteries of Fort Morgan."

During the engagement, the admiral had lashed himself in a perilous position in the main rigging, near the top—from which he could see, much more easily than from the deck, the progress of the fight; and, it is said, that, at the moment of the collision between the Hartford and the Lackawanna, when the men all cried to each other, to "save the admiral," he in the maintop, finding that the ship would float at least long enough to serve his purpose, and intent only on that, called out to his fleet-captain, "Go on with speed! Ram her again!"

Yet amid this perilous excitement, he forgot not to notice the admirable conduct of the men at their guns, throughout the fleet, and, in a manner tender and sympathetic, alludes to their heroism, in his report, as follows:—"Although no doubt their hearts sickened as mine did, when their shipmates were struck down beside them, yet there was not a moment's hesitation to lay their comrades aside and spring again to their deadly work." Humane in feeling as he is gallant in action, Farragut, learning that his vanquished rival, the rebel Admiral Buchanan was severely wounded—(he subsequently lost a leg by amputation)—promptly requested permission of the commandant of

Fort Morgan, to send the admiral and the other wounded rebel officers, under flag of truce, to the Union hospitals at Pensacola. The request was granted, and a vessel was detailed for their conveyance. By this victory were secured the entire destruction of the rebel fleet, the capture of the armored ship Tennessee, and of two hundred and thirty rebel officers and men; the abandonment, on the day following, of Fort Powell, with eighteen guns; the subsequent surrender of Fort Gaines, with fifty-six officers, one thousand eight hundred and eighteen men, and twenty-six guns; and (after a twenty-four hour bombardment) of Fort Morgan with sixty guns, and six hundred prisoners—and the hermetical sealing up of the port of Mobile against blockade-runners, in itself a most serious blow to the Confederate cause.

Remaining in command of the West Gulf Squadron, till November, 1864, he requested leave of absence, and was called to Washington for consultation in regard to future naval movements. A resolution of thanks to him, for his magnificent services, was passed by Congress, and the rank of vice-admiral (corresponding to that of lieutenant-general in the army) was created for him—thus making him virtually the chief commander of the naval forces of the United States. In July 1866, the rank of admiral was created by Congress, and he was promoted to this, and Rear-Admiral Porter made vice-admiral.

During the time he was in command of the West Gulf squadron, it had more fighting and less prizes than fell to the share of any other blockading squadron on the coast, and while the admirals of the other fleets had acquired large fortunes from prize-money, Farragut had received little beyond his regular pay. In view of this fact, the merchants of New York subscribed the sum of fifty thousand dollars, which was presented to him in United States 7.30 Treasury notes, in January, 1865, in testi-

mony of their appreciation of his ability as a naval commander, and of the great services which he had conferred upon commerce and the nation.

In April, 1865, Vice-Admiral Farragut revisited Norfolk for the first time since he had left it in 1861, and was received with an address of welcome from a committee of the Loyal League of that city. In his reply to their congratulations he made the following pertinent remarks concerning his own share in the rebellion just closed, "I was unwilling to believe that this difficulty would not have been settled; but it was all in vain, and, as every man must do in a revolution, as he puts his foot down, so it marks his life; so it has pleased God to protect me thus far, and make me somewhat instrumental in dealing heavy blows at the rebellion. I have been nothing more than an instrument in the hands of God, well supported by my officers and men, who have done their duty faithfully."

In the spring of 1867, Admiral Farragut, still desirous of sea service, joined the Mediterranean Squadron, and has been for nearly a year in European waters, everywhere received with the highest honors, and everywhere noticeable for his modesty, his patriotism, and his zeal for his country's honor and prosperity.

After all the vicissitudes of so remarkable a life, forty years of which have been spent afloat, Admiral Farragut is as vigorous in body, clear of head, and strong of purpose, as in his earlier days. In his nature, gentleness of temper is allied with a bravery that disdains all obstacles, impatience of delay, and disregard of danger; vivacity of manner with extreme frankness and good humor; a high-toned honesty of life with devotion to duty, and a broad general education with the most minute acquaintance of every detail of thorough seamanship. He has accomplished results which, in the words of the English Army and Navy

Gazette (not over-favorable to any thing American), "place him at the head of his profession, and certainly constitute him the first naval officer of the day," and he has accomplished them by force of *a will which never admits the possibility of defeat.* "I did not expect to succeed," said the gallant Commodore Dupont, to him, when relating the many obstacles and difficulties which opposed his excellent but unsuccessful attack, with the monitors, on Fort Sumter. "*That is the very reason* you did not succeed," was Farragut's characteristic reply.

WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN.

WILLIAM TECUMSEH SHERMAN, son of Hon. Charles R. Sherman, for some years a judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, and a brother of Hon. John Sherman, the well known United States Senator from that State, was born in Lancaster, Ohio, on the 8th of February, 1820. His early education was obtained in the schools of his native town, but after his father's death, which occurred when he was nine years of age, he became a member of the family of Hon. Thomas Ewing, where he enjoyed still wider advantages; and, at the age of sixteen, entered the United States Military Academy at West Point. Graduating from that institution, June 30th, 1840, with the sixth rank of his class, he was immediately appointed to a second lieutenancy in the Third Artillery, and served through the next year in Florida, achieving some distinction by the masterly manner in which he foiled certain maneuvers of the wily Indian chief "Billy Bowlegs." In November, 1841, Sherman was made a first lieutenant, and, shortly after, was ordered to Fort Moultrie, Charleston harbor, where he remained several years, forming intimacies with eminent citizens of South Carolina, which it required all his firmness and patriotism in after years to abandon. In 1846 he was transferred to California and made assistant adjutant general, performing his duties with such marked ability, that

Congress, in 1851, made him captain, by *brevet*, dating from May 30th, 1848, "for meritorious services in California, during the war with Mexico." In September, 1850, he was appointed Commissary of Subsistence, with rank of captain, and assigned to the staff of the commander of the Department of the West, with headquarters at St. Louis. During the same year he married the daughter of his old friend, Hon. Thomas Ewing, and was soon after stationed at New Orleans, where he became well acquainted with the leading men of Louisiana. In September, 1853, he resigned his commission in the army, and was, for four years ensuing, the manager of the banking house of Lucas, Turner & Co., of San Francisco, California. In 1857, his services were solicited and secured, by some of his old Louisiana friends, as the President and Superintendent of a State Military Academy, which they were then establishing, and he assumed his position early in 1858. The objects and inducements alleged for the creation of such an institution were, of themselves, reasonable and plausible; and it was not until after the commencement of the Presidential campaign of 1860, that he became aware of the disloyal sentiments existing among the majority of the leading men of the State, or of the real and treasonable purposes which had influenced them in founding the academy over which he presided. Simultaneously with the unavoidable unmasking of their plans, these men now strove, by every persuasive art, to induce him to join with them in their revolutionary projects. But the solicitations of friendship, the proffer of gold, and the tender of high official position, failed to shake, even for a moment, the sterling loyalty of the soldier. Amazed at the revelation, and convinced that civil war was inevitable, he promptly sent to the Governor of the State the following letter of resignation:—

JANUARY 18, 1861

GOV. THOMAS O. MOORE, *Baton Rouge, La.*

SIR:—As I occupy a *quasi*-military position under this State, I deem it proper to acquaint you that I accepted such position when Louisiana was a State in the Union, and when the motto of the seminary was inserted in marble over the main door, "*By the liberality of the General Government of the United States The Union, Esto Perpetua.*" Recent events foreshadow a great change, and it becomes all men to choose. If Louisiana withdraws from the Federal Union, *I* prefer to maintain my allegiance to the Old Constitution as long as a fragment of it survives, and my longer stay here would be wrong in every sense of the word. In that event, I beg you will send or appoint some authorized agent to take charge of the arms and munitions of war here belonging to the State, or direct me what disposition should be made of them. And furthermore, as President of the Board of Supervisors, I beg you to take immediate steps to relieve me as Superintendent, the moment the State determines to secede; for, on no earthly account will I do any act or think any thought, hostile to, or in defiance of, the old Government of the United States.

With great respect, &c.,

(Signed) W. T. SHERMAN.

His resignation was accepted with regret, by those who knew his worth as a man and his value as a soldier, and an instructor of soldiers; and, in February, he removed with his family to St. Louis. Shortly before the attack on Fort Sumter he visited Washington, and, conversant as he was with the intentions and plans of the Southern leaders—he was amazed at the apathy and incredulity of the Government, who, as he said, "were sleeping on a volcano, which would surely burst upon them unprepared." Urging upon government officials the imminency of the impending danger and the fearful lack of preparation to meet it, he also proffered his services as a soldier who had been educated at the country's expense and

who owed every thing to her care and institutions. But the threatened storm was generally regarded, by those in authority, as a matter which would "blow over" in sixty, or, at the most in ninety days, and he could find no one to comprehend or indorse his views in regard to the necessity of immediately calling out an immense army *for the war*. Upon the organization, however, of the new regiments of the regular army, in June, 1861, he was made colonel of the new 13th infantry, his commission dating from May 14th, 1861. His first actual service in the war was at the battle of Bull Run, or Manassas, where he commanded the Third Brigade in the First (Tyler's) Division. The spirited manner in which he handled his men was in strong contrast to the many disgraceful scenes which have made that day one of ignoble memories. The vigor and desperate valor, indeed, with which Sherman fought his brigade on that occasion, is evidenced by the fact that its losses were far heavier than any other brigade in the Union army; his total of killed, wounded and missing, being six hundred and nine, while that of the whole division was but eight hundred and fifty-nine, and of the entire army, aside from prisoners and stragglers, but fifteen hundred and ninety. His valor and good conduct were promptly rewarded by his appointment as a brigadier-general of volunteers, his commission dating from May 17th, 1861; and, early in August, he was made second in command of the Department of the Ohio, under General Anderson. On the 8th of October he was appointed to the chief command, in place of that general, who had been obliged to resign on account of ill health. The Department of the Ohio, which, at this time, comprised all east of the Mississippi, and west of the Alleghanies, was in a deplorable condition; paucity of troops; insufficiency of supplies and munitions of war; a surrounding country, lukewarm, if not openly inimical to the Union cause, and the close

proximity of large, well equipped and well officered forces of the enemy (who, if they had known his real condition, could have driven him "out of his boots" in ten days) rendered Sherman's situation a most unenviable one. In addition to the pressure of these unfavorable circumstances, he now found himself annoyed and seriously endangered by the presence in his camp of numbers of those "gad-flies" of the press—newspaper letter writers and reporters—whose indiscreetness threatened to reveal to the enemy, the very facts which most needed concealment. He soon put an end to this risk by a stringent general-order, which excluded the whole busy crew from his lines, and, of course, brought down upon his own head an avalanche of indignation from a hitherto "untrammeled press." Sherman's greatest difficulty, however, was the impossibility of making the Government comprehend the magnitude of the contest which it was waging, and the necessity of placing a large and well appointed army in the field, which should make short work with rebellion by the crushing weight of numbers. When, in October 1861, he explained to the Secretary of War the critical position of his own department, and, in reply to a question of the number of troops needed for an immediate forward and decisive movement, replied "two hundred thousand men"—his words were considered visionary—and he was incontinently pronounced "crazy," by government officials as well as by the newspaper press, who had not forgiven him for his former severity. Chagrined at the distrust of his military judgment thus evinced by his superiors, Sherman, in November 1861, asked to be relieved from his position, and was succeeded by General Buell, who, being immediately reinforced with the troops so often requested by and so persistently denied to his predecessor, was enabled to hold the department in a defensive attitude, until the opening of the spring campaign.

Sherman, meanwhile, was left to rust in command of Benton barracks, near St. Louis, until General Halleck, who succeeded Fremont in command of the Western Department, and who well knew the abilities of the man, detailed him for service in General Grant's army; and, after the capture of Fort Donelson, he was placed in command of that general's fifth division, composed mostly of raw troops, whom he began immediately to drill and perfect. Soon the storm of battle again burst upon him, at Shiloh, April 6th, 1862, where he had taken position three miles out from Pittsburgh Landing, on the Corinth road. Sustaining, against great odds, the repeated and furious onsets of the enemy on the 6th, he assumed the offensive on the 7th, and pushed them back with heavy loss; and, on the morning of the 8th, pushing still forward, met and routed their cavalry, and captured many prisoners and large quantities of arms and ammunition. During the advance upon Corinth, which followed this battle of Shiloh, his division was constantly in the lead and carried, occupied, and reintrenched seven distinct camps of the enemy; and when, on the 30th of May, Beauregard retreated from the city, it was Sherman's gallant division which took possession of it. Occupying with these raw recruits, at the opening battle of Shiloh, "the key point of the landing," says General Grant, in his official report, "it is no disparagement to any other officer to say, that I do not believe there was another division commander on the field who had the skill and experience to have done it. *To his individual efforts I am indebted for the success of that battle.*" General Halleck also records it as the "unanimous opinion, that General Sherman saved the fortunes of the day; he was in the thickest of the fight, had three horses killed under him, and was twice wounded"—and in this eulogium of his services, every general officer, as well as others, heartily concurred. At the earnest request of Generals Grant

and Halleck, Sherman was made a major-general of volunteers, dating from May 1st, 1862. Appointed by General Grant, in the spring of 1862, to the command of the district of Memphis, Tennessee, he thoroughly suppressed, within the course of six months, the guerrilla warfare and contraband trade which had rendered it, in the opinion of rebel officers, a more valuable position to them in the possession of the Federal government, then it ever had been while in their own. When, in December, 1862, General Grant began his operations against Vicksburg, he first placed Sherman in command of the fifteenth army corps, and after the latter had made some important reconnoissances, he took him into his confidence regarding his plan for the capture of that city. According to this plan, Sherman, with four picked divisions, sailed from Memphis in December, to make a direct attack upon Chickasaw Bluffs, a part of the defences of Vicksburg on the river side, while Grant himself, proceeding down the Mississippi Central railroad, to Jackson, Mississippi, was to move to the rear of the city. Grant's movement, however, was prevented by the unexpected surrender of Holly Springs, on the Mississippi Central railroad, which was to be his base of supplies, and he was also unable to communicate the fact to Sherman. Unconscious of this, therefore, the latter pressed on, disembarked on the 26th and 27th of December, and after three days' desperate fighting, which failed to make any impression upon the fortifications of the city, had the mortification to be superseded in command by General McClernand, a volunteer officer, to whom he transferred the command with a soldierly loyalty and manliness, which few men, in his circumstances, would have been able to exhibit towards a civilian general, and a rival. The repulse of the Chickasaw Bluffs, however, was subsequently fully compensated for by the hearty praise and candid criticism of General Grant and other eminent military critics, who saw, in the natural topo-

graphy of the ground, the insuperable obstacles against which he had so bravely contended. Sherman's next most brilliant exploit was his rapid and successful movement for the relief of Admiral Porter's fleet of gunboats, on the Sunflower river, which were in danger of being hemmed in by the enemy, while attempting to reach Haines' Bluff, above Vicksburg, with a view to an attack on the city. In Grant's subsequent attempt on the city from below, the *role* assigned to Sherman was one involving considerable danger, and requiring a high degree of military tact—being a feigned attack, or rather a demonstration, in conjunction with the gunboats, on Haines' Bluff. This attack, which continued with great fury for two days, enabled Grant to land his troops without opposition at a point seventy miles below,—then, by a forced six days' march over terrible roads, General Sherman joined his force to that of Grant at Grand Gulf, and the whole army moved forward. We next find Sherman operating with McPherson in a series of brilliant movements, resulting in the rout of the enemy and the capture of Jackson, Mississippi, and the destruction of numerous railroad bridges, machine shops, and arsenals at that point; then, by a succession of rapid marches, which General Grant characterized as "almost unequalled," he wrested the possession of Walnut Hills from the enemy, cutting their force in two, and compelling the evacuation of Haines', Snyder's, Walnut, and Chickasaw Bluffs, together with all their strong works; and enabling General Grant at once to open communication with the fleet and his new base on the Yazoo and Mississippi, above Vicksburg. To General Sherman it was perhaps an additional source of pleasure that the position which he had thus gained by a rear attack, was the very one against which, less than five months before, he had hurled his troops in vain. In the first assault on the enemy's lines, May 19th, Sherman's corps, alone

of the three engaged, succeeded in making any material advance. The surrender of the city of Vicksburg, on the 4th of July brought rest and comfort to all of the brave "Army of the Tennessee, except to Sherman's corps, who were immediately started in pursuit of Johnston, then hovering in the rear of the Union army. Johnston marched at once to Jackson, which he attempted to defend, but finally, on the night of the 16th, evacuated hastily, abandoning every thing to Sherman, of whom General Grant said, in reference to this last success, "It entitles General Sherman to more credit than usually falls to the lot of one man to earn." A well earned rest of two months was terminated, September 23d, by orders from Grant to reinforce Rosecrans, who had just fought the battle of Chickamauga. Promptness, celerity of movement, and a force of will which overcame every obstacle which enemy or accident placed in his way, characterized his execution of this order. Arriving at Memphis, he pushed on to open communication between that city and Chattanooga; and, while so engaged, was appointed commander of the Army of the Tennessee, at the request of General Grant, who had been advanced to the command of the Grand Military Division of the Mississippi, comprising the Armies of the Cumberland, the Ohio, and the Tennessee. On the 15th of November, under imperative orders from Grant, and by a forced march, he joined that general at Chattanooga, and exhausted as his men were, by the arduous march from Memphis, he at once received, and promptly obeyed, orders to cross the Tennessee, make a lodgment on the terminus of Missionary Ridge and demonstrate against Bragg's flank. The roads were in a horrible condition, but by herculean exertions, three divisions were put across the river and concealed, during the night of November 23d, behind some hills, and by one o'clock, the following morning, his whole force had crossed

both the Tennessee and the Chickamauga, and under cover of a rain and dense fog, the cavalry dashed forward to cut the Chattanooga and Knoxville, and the Cleveland and Dalton railroads, while the infantry, by half past three, P. M., surprised and captured the fortifications on the terminus of Missionary Ridge; and the Union guns being dragged up the steep ascent, quickly silenced the fire which was opened upon them from the batteries of the discomforted and enraged enemy. The night was spent in rest and preparation for the struggle which the morrow would inevitably bring for the possession of Fort Buckner, the formidable fortification which crowned the next or superior ridge of the hill. To General Sherman, on account of his known abilities and, more especially, his unquestioning obedience to military necessities, was assigned a task requiring firmness and self-sacrifice, unattended with any immediate hope of reputation and fame, but which he accepted with that promptness which always characterizes him. It was, to make a persistent demonstration against Fort Buckner, in order to draw the enemy's force from Forts Bragg and Breckinridge, which being weakened, would fall an easier conquest to Grant's storming column. Splendidly did this masterly soldier and his brave men carry out their part in the programme of the battle of the 25th. From sunrise, until three o'clock, they surged forward in desperate charges upon the fortifications of the crested heights above them—again and again were repulsed—still gained a little and steadily held what they gained—until the enemy had massed nearly his whole force against the struggling column; when, suddenly, Hooker swooped down upon Fort Bragg, and at twenty minutes to four P. M., Thomas's Fourth army corps, charging in solid column up the ridge, carried Fort Breckinridge by assault—and the battles of Chattanooga were won. The glorious success of that day was due quite as much

to the persistency and stubbornness with which General Sherman held the crest of Tunnel Hill, as to the gallant daring of the other divisions; and, without the former, the latter could never, by any possibility, have succeeded.

Victory, however, brought no respite to Sherman and his tired veterans. The flying foe was to be pursued and railroad connections severed; and, while so engaged, they were ordered to the relief of Knoxville, where twelve thousand men under General Burnside were closely besieged by Longstreet. Eighty-four miles of terrible roads, and two rivers, lay between them and Knoxville, which must be reached in three days. Seven days before they had left their camp beyond the Tennessee, with only two days' rations, and but a single coat or blanket per man, officers as well as privates, and with no other provisions but such as they could gather by the road. In that time, also, they had borne a conspicuous part in a terrible battle, and well might they have been excused if they had grumbled at this fresh imposition of extra duty. But with them "to hear was to obey." The railroad bridge across the Hiawassee was repaired and planked; they then pushed forward to the Tennessee, and found the bridge there destroyed by the enemy, who retreated. Despatching Colonel Long with the cavalry brigade, with orders to ford the Little Tennessee, and communicate tidings of the approaching relief to General Burnside within twenty-four hours, Sherman turned aside to Morgantown, where he extemporized a bridge, which he crossed on the night of December 4th; and the next morning received information from Burnside of Colonel Long's safe arrival, and that all was well. Moving still rapidly forward, he was met at Marysville, on the evening of the 5th, by the welcome news of the abandonment of the siege by General Longstreet, on the previous evening. Halting at Marysville, he sent forward two divisions, under

General Granger, to Knoxville, and every thing there being found safe, returned leisurely with the rest of his army to Chattanooga. The three months' campaign thus closed, had been one of extreme fatigue and brilliant success. Leaving Vicksburg, they had marched four hundred miles, without sleep for three successive nights, fought at Chattanooga, chased the enemy out of Tennessee, and turning more than a hundred miles northward, had compelled the raising of the siege of Knoxville. All this had been done, much of the time, in the depth of winter, over a mountainous region, sometimes barefoot, without regular rations or supplies of any kind, and yet without a murmur. "Forty rounds of ammunition in our cartridge-boxes, sixty rounds in our pockets; a march from Memphis to Chattanooga; a battle and pursuit; another march to Knoxville; and victory everywhere," was the proud answer of one of these fifteenth corps soldiers, in reply to the sentinel who asked him where his badge was. And the cartridge-box with forty rounds, thenceforth, became the emblem of the fifteenth corps.

Early in 1863, Gen. Sherman planned an expedition into Central Mississippi, which was sanctioned by Gen. Grant and which was immediately carried into effect. His idea was to march a movable column of 22,000 men, cut loose from any base, for one hundred and twenty miles through the enemy's country, which should sweep Mississippi and Alabama out of the grasp of the rebels. As a military conception it was unsurpassed in modern times, except by Sherman himself in his later movements; and that it failed of its intended results—and became merely a gigantic raid, which, however, carried terror and destruction into the very heart of the Confederacy—was owing only to the lack of proper energy in the co-operating cavalry force. This force, 8000 strong, leaving Memphis on the 1st of February, was to move down the Mobile and Ohio rail-

road from Corinth to Meridian, destroying the road as they went. At Meridian they were expected to meet Sherman, who, with 20,000 cavalry, 1200 infantry, and twenty days' rations, left Vicksburg on the 3d. The cavalry force, however, were so badly behind time at starting, that when they did move they met with much opposition from the enemy, who had massed at different points on the route; and they finally turned back. Sherman's share of the expedition was promptly carried out, railroad communications were cut, stores destroyed, negroes brought away, and an immense amount of irreparable damage done. Finding that the co-operating cavalry force was not "on time" at the appointed rendezvous, he turned his face westward from Meridian, followed at a very respectful distance by the enemy, from whom, however, he received no serious opposition. The failure, however, deranged and postponed, for a time, the contemplated attack on Mobile by Farragut.

On the 12th of March, 1864, Sherman succeeded to the command of the grand military division of the Mississippi, recently vacated by Gen. Grant, who had been elevated to the command of the armies of the United States. This division comprised the departments of the Ohio, the Cumberland, the Tennessee, and, for the time, Arkansas; and the forces under his command —soon to be increased—numbered, at that time, over 150,000 men, under such leaders as Thomas, McPherson, Schofield, Hooker, Howard, Stoneman, Kilpatrick, Rousseau, and others of equal ability and fame. At a conference with Grant, soon after this event, plans for the coming campaign had been fully discussed and agreed upon. It was decided that a simultaneous forward movement of the eastern and western armies should take place in May, one aiming for Richmond, Virginia, and the other for Atlanta, Georgia. In less than fifty days, Sherman had concentrated the different army corps at Chattanooga, as

well as immense stores of arms, ammunition and cannon; had re-organized and drilled his men, remounted and increased his cavalry, and made all the arrangements, even to the minutest detail, for the expected campaign. On the seventh of May, his army of 98,797 effective men (of which 6149 were cavalry and 4460 artillery) and 254 guns, moved forward to its gigantic work—the capture of Atlanta, 130 miles distant. The region of Northern Georgia through which they were to pass, abounds in rugged hills, narrow and steep defiles and valleys, with rapid and deep streams; and is, in all respects, a difficult country for military movements. In addition to its natural topographical advantages, the Chattanooga and Atlanta railroad threaded many of these mountain passes, and these points, therefore, had received the special attention and scientific skill of Gen. Johnston, the rebel commander, who had added immensely to their strength by almost impregnable fortifications. Opposed to the Union troops, also, were about 45,000 well trained soldiers, reinforced during the subsequent campaign by nearly 21,000, and commanded by Johnston, Hardee, Hood, and other picked generals of the Confederacy. Again, while the rebel army, if compelled to retreat, would be only falling back upon its base of supplies, Sherman's army, already 350 miles from the primary base at Louisville, and 175 from its secondary base at Nashville, was increasing that distance by every step of its advance; and was under the necessity of guarding its long and constantly increasing line of communications (one, and for a part of the distance, two lines of railroad, and in certain conditions of navigation, the Tennessee river) from being cut by the rebel cavalry, as well as from the attacks of guerrillas. Yet Sherman, during the succeeding five months' campaign, retained this line of nearly 500 miles, wholly within his control, turning to the signal discomfiture of the enemy every attempt which they made

to destroy it. Dalton, a position of great strength, and which could only be reached by the Buzzard Roost's Gap, a narrow and lofty defile in the great rock-faced ridge of the Chattoogata mountains, was the first point of attack. Protected by a formidable abatis, and artificially flooded from a neighboring creek, and commanded by heavy batteries, this defile, through which the railroad passed, and which offered the only route to Dalton, was impregnable by a front attack. Leaving Thomas and Howard to demonstrate vigorously against it, therefore, Sherman, with the rest of his army, flanked it by a movement through Snake Creek Gap, towards Resaca, on the railroad, eighteen miles below Dalton. Johnston, however, fell back on Resaca before the Union army had reached it, while Howard passed through Dalton close in Johnston's rear. Once in Resaca, Johnston showed fight, and Sherman having pontooned the Oostanaula, south of the town, and sent a division to threaten Calhoun, the next place on the railroad, and a cavalry division to cut up the railroad between Calhoun and Kingston, gave battle at Resaca, which place, after two days' heavy fighting, the rebel commander abandoned in the night of the 15th, burning the bridge behind him, with a loss of some 3500, of whom 1000 were prisoners, eight guns and a large amount of stores, etc. Pressing fiercely on his flying footsteps, Sherman sent the 14th corps to Rome, which was captured and garrisoned, and after a severe skirmish at Adairsville, he reached Kingston on the 18th, captured it, and gave his troops a few days' rest, while he reopened communications with Chattanooga, and brought forward supplies for his army. On the 23d, with twenty days' rations, he moved forward again, flanking the dangerous defile of Allatoona Pass, by a rapid march on the town of Dallas. Johnston, fearing for the safety of his railroad communications, felt compelled to leave his fortified position and give battle. In rapid succession

followed the severe engagements at Burnt Hickory on the 24th, at Pumpkinvine creek and at New Hope church, on the 25th, and Johnston's grand attack on General McPherson at Dallas, on the 28th, where the former was repulsed with a loss of over three thousand. While this had been going on, Sherman had extended his left, so as to envelope the rebel right, and to occupy all the roads leading eastward towards Allatoona and Ackworth, and finally occupied Allatoona Pass with his cavalry, with a feint of moving further south. Suddenly, however, he reached Ackworth, and Johnston was obliged to fall back, on the 4th of June, to Kenesaw mountain. Sherman now fortified and garrisoned Allatoona Pass as a secondary base, repaired his communications, and on the 9th of June received full supplies and reinforcements by railroad from Chattanooga.

Moving forward again, he proceeded to press Johnston, who held a finely fortified position in a triangle, formed by the northern slopes of Pine, Kenesaw, and Lost mountains. After several days' artillery practice, General Johnston was found, on the morning of the 15th, to have abandoned the first named mountain, and to be occupying a well intrenched line between the two latter. Sherman still pressed him until he evacuated Lost mountain, and, finally, was obliged to make another change—with Kenesaw as his salient, covering Marietta with his right wing, and with his left on Norse's creek, by which means he hoped to gain security for his railroad line. A sally by Hood's corps upon the Union lines, on the 22d, was repulsed with a heavy loss to the assailants; and, on the 27th, Sherman made an assault upon Johnston's position, which was unsuccessful. Despite the heavy loss which they sustained, the Union troops were not dispirited, and a skilful manœuvre by Sherman, compelled the evacuation of Marietta, on the 2d of July. General Johnston remained well intrenched on the west bank of the

Chattahoochie, until the 5th, when a flank movement of Sherman compelled him to cross, which he did in good order. But, on the 7th and 8th of July, Sherman secured three good points for crossing the river, and the Confederates were obliged to fall back to Atlanta, leaving their antagonist in full possession of the river. While giving his men the brief rest, which they so much needed, before his next move on Atlanta, eight miles distant, Sherman on the 9th, telegraphed orders to a force of two thousand cavalry (which he had already collected at Decatur, over two hundred miles in Johnston's rear) to push south and break up the railroad connections around Opelika, by which the rebel army got its supplies from central and southern Alabama, Georgia, and Mississippi, and then join him at Marietta. The cavalry, under General Rousseau, set out promptly, and, within twelve days, destroyed thirty miles of railroad, defeated the rebel General Clanton, and reached Marietta on the 22d, with a loss of only thirty men. Meanwhile, the main army had been enjoying a rest, supplies had been brought forward, railroad guards and garrisons strengthened, roads and bridges improved and the attention of the rebels well diverted by cavalry expeditions which were sent down the river. On the 17th, then, a general advance was made, and the same evening the Union army formed its line along the old Peach Tree road. The next day McPherson and Schofield, swinging around upon the Augusta railroad, east of Decatur, broke it up most effectually, and, on the 19th, Thomas crossed Peach Tree creek on numerous bridges thrown across in face of the enemy's lines. All this was accomplished with heavy skirmishing, and on the 20th, Hood (who, three days previous, had succeeded General Johnston in the supreme command of the Confederate army), taking advantage of a gap between two corps of the Union army, hurled his whole force upon its left

wing, with the hope of cutting off and routing it. His skilfully conceived stratagem, however, was foiled by the unexpected steadiness of the Union soldiers, and after a terrible battle the enemy was driven back to his intrenchments, with a loss of over five thousand men. Retreating to his interior lines along the creek, forming the outer lines of the defences proper of Atlanta, Hood now massed nearly his whole force, and, upon the 22d, fell upon Sherman's left with great fury. Six times during the day his columns desperately charged upon the Union lines, but at night he was compelled to withdraw with a loss of fully 12,000 men, of whom over 3000 were killed, 5000 stand of arms and eighteen flags. The Union loss was but 1,720, but among the slain was the able and beloved Major-General James B. McPherson, commander of the army of the Tennessee, whose death was not only a serious blow to General Sherman, but was generally regarded as a national misfortune. The day following this severely contested battle, General Garrard's cavalry force, which had been sent to Covington, Georgia, to break the railroad and bridges near that place, returned to headquarters, having fully executed his mission with great damage to the rebel cotton and stores, and a considerable number of prisoners. An expedition, however, planned by General Sherman for the destruction of the Atlanta and Macon, and the West Point railroads, with the view of severing Atlanta from all its communications and compelling its surrender, was not so successful. A portion of it, under General McCook, performed its share speedily and well, but the co-operating force under General Stoneman unfortunately failed—the general and a large number of his men being captured—while McCook was obliged to fight his way out; the whole entailing a heavy loss of cavalry to the Union army.

On the 28th of July, Hood in full force again assaulted the

Union army on the Bell's Ferry road—expecting to catch its right flank "in air." He found, however, that Sherman was perfectly prepared for him—and, after six desperate assaults, gave it up as a bad job, having lost fully 5000 men, which, with his losses in the previous battles of the 20th and 23d, placed nearly one half of his force *hors du combat.* Hoping, by threatening his communications, to draw Hood out from his fortifications, Sherman now extended his line southwesterly towards East Point. The *ruse* failed, however, and the only alternative remaining to compass the capture of Atlanta, involved the necessity of another flank movement of the whole army, a difficult and unwelcome matter both as regarded the further removal of the army from its base of supplies and the apparent raising of the siege. But there seemed to be no other way, and accordingly, on the nights of the 25th and 26th, a portion of his army was withdrawn to the Chattahoochie, and Hood congratulated himself that a cavalry expedition which he had sent northward to break the Union connections between Allatoona and Chattanooga, had alarmed Sherman for the safety of his communications, and compelled him to raise the siege. The joy of the rebels, however, was of short duration; on the 29th of August, they learned that Sherman's army was sweeping their own railroad communications at West Point with a "besom of destruction"—and on the 31st, two rebel corps, which had been hastily pushed forward to Jonesboro, were heavily repulsed by the advancing Union armies. Finding his communications now irretrievably lost, by this flank movement of his antagonist, Hood retreated, on the night of September 1st, to Lovejoy's Station. Atlanta was occupied, the next day, by the victorious Union troops, and the city was immediately converted into a strictly military post. The loss of Atlanta was a severe blow to the rebels; and, under orders

from President Davis, on the 24th of September, Hood initiated a series of movements by which he hoped to recover not only it, but northern Georgia and east and middle Tennessee. Sherman, however, kept a watchful eye upon him and pursued him closely to Gaylesville, where he could watch him intrenched at Will's Gap, in Lookout mountain. Divining, further, that Hood meditated a union with General Dick Taylor at Tuscumbia, Alabama, and a joint attempt by them, for the recovery of middle and east Tennessee, he divided his army, giving a share to his trusted friend General George H. Thomas, with orders to hold Tennessee against the rebels. Then, announcing to his army that he should follow Hood northward no longer, but "if he would go to the river, he would give him his rations," he moved back to Atlanta, by the 1st of November, and sent the railroad track, property of value, etc., at that city and along the line, to Chattanooga, which thenceforward became the outpost of the Union army in that direction. Leaving Tennessee safe in Thomas's charge, and Schofield to keep the rebels out of Chattanooga and Nashville, Sherman now prepared for a campaign which he had already projected through Georgia and North Carolina "to the sea." "They are at my mercy," he telegraphed to Washington, "and I shall strike. Do not be anxious about me. I am all right." With the army under his command, consisting of nearly 60,000 infantry, and 10,000 cavalry, he proposed to cut loose from all bases, and, with thirty or forty days' rations and a train of the smallest possible dimensions, to move southeastward through the very heart of the Confederacy, upon Savannah; thence, if favored by circumstances, to turn northward through North and South Carolinas, thus compelling the surrender or evacuation of Richmond. With General Sherman, action follows close on thought. Destroying all the public buildings of Atlanta, he

moved forward in two columns, the right commanded by General Howard and the left by General Slocum, while a cloud of cavalry floating around the main body, shrouded the real intentions of the march with a degree of mystery impenetrable to the enemy. General Howard's column, accompanied by General Sherman, passed through East Point, Rough and Ready, Griffin, Jonesboro, McDonough, Forsythe, Hillsboro, and Monticello, reaching Milledgeville, the capital of Georgia, on the 20th of November; thence *via* Saundersville and Griswold to Louisville. The left wing, meanwhile, under Slocum, had marched through Decatur, Covington, Social Circle, Madison; threatened Macon with attack, then through Buckhead and Queensboro, and divided, one part moving towards Augusta, the other to Eatonton and Sparta. Here, uniting, they entered Warren and finally joined the right wing at Louisville. The whole force now moved down the left bank of the Ogeechee to Millen and thence to the Savannah canal, where their scouts, on the 9th of December, communicated with General Foster and Admiral Dahlgren, who where there waiting for their arrival.

During this magnificent march of three hundred miles, they had met with no very serious opposition, and the few troops which the rebel generals could muster, were skilfully thrown out of his way by Sherman's feints on Macon and Augusta—by which they were garrisoned for the defence of those cities. So completely, indeed, was General Bragg fooled by his wily antagonist, that when Savannah was actually attacked, he was unable to come to its relief. Fort McAllister was carried by storm, by the Union troops, on the 13th of December, and on the 16th, the city, which, by some strange oversight, had only a garrison of one hundred and fifty men, was summoned to surrender. General Hardee, who commanded these, refused, whereupon Sherman commanded to invest the city, with the

design of bombarding it. But, on the night of the 20th, under cover of a heavy fire from the rebel gunboats and batteries, Hardee abandoned the city, which was entered the next day by the Union army. Into the hands of the victors fell 150 guns, 13 locomotives, 190 cars, large stores of ammunition and supplies, 3 steamers, and 33,000 bales of cotton in warehouses. The expedition, the entire loss of which was less than 400 men, gave freedom to over 20,000 slaves who accompanied it to Savannah; and its course was marked by over 200 miles of destroyed railroad, which effectually broke the enemy's connection with Hood's and Beauregard's armies. Simultaneously, also, with their victorious entry into Savannah, Sherman and his brave veterans received the welcome news, that the Union army in Tennessee, decoying Hood to Nashville, had there turned upon him, and utterly routed him even beyond the borders of Alabama. From every quarter, indeed, of Sherman's military jurisdiction, came the good news, that in each place his subordinates had proved themselves worthy of the trusts committed to their charge. Hopefully then, the great leader turned to the completion of his self-imposed and herculean task.

South Carolina—Columbia, its capital, and Charleston, "the nest of the rebellion," were yet to be humbled beneath the mailed foot of loyalty. Refreshed, recruited and strengthened at every point, the army commenced its march to the northward, on the 14th of January, 1865. Two corps (15th and 17th) were sent by transports to Beaufort, South Carolina, where they were joined by Foster's command, and the whole force moved on the Savannah and Charleston railroad. A few days later, the two remaining corps (14th and 20th) crossed the Savannah river, and despite the overflowed and terrible condition of the roads, struck the railroad between Branchville and Charleston, early in February; compelled the enemy to evacuate the former

place on the 11th, and breaking up the road so as to effectually prevent reinforcement from the west, entering Orangeburg on the 16th, and Columbia on the 18th, close on the heels of Beauregard's retreating force. This movement flanked Charleston, and Hardee, finding it untenable, retreated in the light of a conflagration, which laid two thirds of the business portion of that beautiful city in ashes. On the morning of February 18th, the Union troops from Morris island, entered the city, and the "old flag" once more floated over Fort Sumter. Moving in two columns, the 17th and 20th corps marched from Columbia to Winnsboro, thirty miles north, on the Charlotte and Columbia railroad, which was thoroughly destroyed. Sending Kilpatrick towards Chesterville, in order to delude Beauregard into the belief that he was moving on that point, Sherman turned east, his left wing directed towards Cheraw, and his right threatening Florence. On the 3d of March occurred the short and not very severe battle of Cheraw, a success for the Union arms, and on the next day, March 4th, President Lincoln's second inauguration was celebrated by a salute from the rebel guns which they had captured. On the afternoon and night of the 6th, the Union army crossed the Great Pedee river, and in four columns, with outlying cavalry, swept through a belt of country forty miles wide, entering Laurel Hill, North Carolina, on the 8th, and reaching Fayetteville on the 11th. Thus far, the results of the campaign had been, 14 captured cities, hundreds of miles of railroads, and thousands of bales of cotton destroyed, 85 cannon, 4000 prisoners, 25,000 horses, mules, etc., and 15,000 refugees, black and white, set at liberty. After a rest of two days, Sherman moved moderately forward, meeting, fighting, and defeating the enemy under Johnston, at Averysboro, on the 16th, and again, on the 19th, at Bentonville; finally, pressing them back so swiftly on Smithfield, on the 20th and 21st, that they lost

seven guns and over 2000 prisoners, while deserters poured in by hundreds. On the same day Schofield occupied Goldsboro, General Terry secured Cox's bridge, and successfully pontooned the Neuse river, and General Sherman issued a congratulatory order to his troops, in which he says: "After a march of the most extraordinary character, nearly five hundred miles, over swamps and rivers, deemed impassable to others, at the most inclement season of the year, and drawing our chief supplies from a poor and wasted country, we reach our destination in good health and condition—you shall now have rest, and all the supplies that can be brought from the rich granaries and storehouses of our magnificent country, before again embarking on new and untried dangers." The entire Union losses in killed, wounded, and prisoners, on this sixty days' march from Savannah to Goldsboro, had been less than 2500 men. Leaving his men to recruit their energies, Sherman went to City Point, where, on the 27th of March, he had an interview with General Grant and the President, returning to his camp the next day.

His army was now only separated from Grant's by a distance of 150 miles, traversed by a railroad which could easily be put in order for immediate use; and, between the two, as between the upper and the nether millstone, the enemy were to be crushed by a blow, which, as yet, neither army hastened to give.

On the 10th of April, Sherman's army, thoroughly rested and fully equipped, moved on Smithfield, which they entered on the following morning. Johnston, who commanded a large body of troops, retired across the Neuse, burning the bridge behind, and retreating by railroad. Sherman's men, struggling through roads so muddy that they were obliged to corduroy every foot of them, were cheered by the news of Lee's surrender, which met them *en route*, and leaving their trains, they pushed ahead with redoubled energy, to Raleigh, which they entered in the

HOLBROOK LIBRARY
PACIFIC SCHOOL
OF RELIGION

early morning of the 15th. Sherman now took measures to cut off Johnston's retreat, when the latter (knowing, what Sherman did not, that Salisbury had been captured by the Union General Stoneman on the 12th, thereby closing his own avenue of escape to the southward) made overtures for surrender. Interviews between the two generals, on the 17th and 18th, (at the latter of which General J. C. Breckinridge, then acting Secretary of War of the Confederacy, was present) resulted in the drawing up of a joint memorandum, to be submitted to the Presidents of the United States and of the Confederate Government, and if approved by them to be acted upon. The points of this memorandum were briefly as follows: (1) the contending armies to remain in *statu quo*, hostilities not to be resumed until within forty-eight hours after due notice from either side; (2) the Confederate armies then in the field to disband, march to their respective State capitals, there to deposit their arms and public property, and each man to execute an agreement to cease from acts of war. The number of arms, etc., to be reported to the chief of ordnance at Washington, subject to the future action of the United States Congress, and, meanwhile, to be used only to maintain peace and order within the borders of the several States; (3) the recognition, by the Executive of the United States, of the several State governments, on their officers and legislatures taking the oath prescribed by the Constitution of the United States; and the legitimacy of any conflicting State governments to which the war may have given rise, to be submitted to the Supreme Court of the United States; (4) the re-establishment of all Federal courts in the several States, with powers as defined by the Constitution and laws of Congress; (5) the guarantee, by the Executive, to the people of all the States, of their political rights and franchises, as well as personal and property rights, according to the Constitutions of the United

States and the several States; (6) the people not to be disturbed by the United States Government, on account of the late war, so long as they lived in peace, obeyed their local laws, and abstained from acts of armed hostility; (7) on the above conditions, a general amnesty. This agreement, which was evidently entered into by Sherman under the full conviction that *slavery was dead* and the rebellion totally crushed, was received at Washington, by the Cabinet, just at the moment that their hearts and the public mind were intensely agitated and confused by the recent atrocious assassination of President Lincoln, the attempt on Secretary Seward's life, and the other startling events of the day. To men in such a frame of mind, and when read by the light of surrounding circumstances, its terms seemed unpardonably liberal. Forgetting that his action coincided exactly with the published policy of the late President (in his permission [April 7th] to the Virginia legislature to meet and adopt such measures as should withdraw the State troops from the Confederate force); and forgetting, also, that Sherman, in his recent great march, had been completely isolated from the outside world, and was ignorant of any change of policy on the part of the new President—the Cabinet set the seal of its disapproval upon the course which the gallant chieftain had submitted to their consideration. Yet, it is worthy of note, that, as events have since turned, the relations of these States to the Union have been based upon the identical policy which Sherman's course then indicated. General Grant went, therefore, immediately to Raleigh, where he arrived on the 24th, and Sherman promptly notified the enemy of the termination of the armistice at the end of forty-eight hours. Johnston immediately signified to Sherman his desire for a conference, which resulted, on the 26th, in the surrender of the Confederate army to General Sherman, on the terms awarded to General Lee

30,000 soldiers, 15,000 muskets, 108 pieces of artillery were surrendered, and the war of the rebellion was virtually ended. On the 4th of May, the greater part of his army moved northward to Richmond and Washington, where they were reviewed, May 24th, 1865, and about two thirds of them disbanded, the war having so nearly closed, as to render their further presence in the field unnecessary.

From June 27th, 1865, to August 11th, 1866, General Sherman held the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi (including Ohio, Missouri, and Arkansas), with headquarters at St. Louis; and, from the latter date, of the Military Division of Missouri, which command he now retains. He was also appointed a member of the Board to make recommendations for brevets to general officers, March 14th to 24th, 1866; and was sent on a special mission to Mexico, in November and December, 1866. On the 25th of July, 1866, by vote of Congress, he was created LIEUTENANT-GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY, a deserved acknowledgment of his valor, skill, and patriotism. On the 19th of the same month, he received from Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, a compliment not unfitting one who, while wielding the sword, has displayed a singularly acute and comprehensive understanding of the principles of civil and political law.

This great soldier is tall and slender in person, vigorous and enduring in action, and nervous in temperament, with manners somewhat *brusque* and austere, and a quick, nervous way of speaking. He is a great smoker, requires but little sleep, and is a close and somewhat abstracted thinker. As a writer, he expresses himself with remarkable terseness and force, often condensing a whole volume of military law in a single sentence. With an imperious will, which naturally brooks no control, he

always recognizes, that "unhesitating obedience is the first duty of the soldier." He well merits the commendation bestowed upon him by the ablest European military critics, "of being the most complete master of logistics, and of the management of the movable column, of modern times." He is one of the very few men, of whom not a dozen are to be found in a century, who can handle with masterly skill, and without confusion, an army of a hundred thousand men or more. His soldiers idolize him, for they have ample evidence that their every want and comfort are looked after by the gruff chieftain, who is always willing to share their privations and their dangers. His patriotism is of the purest type, untouched, as yet, by the breath of slander, or the defiling slime of political strife.

VICE-ADMIRAL DAVID D. PORTER.

IF courage and splendid fighting qualities are inherited, Admiral Porter should be, as he is, one of the best fighting men in the navy, for he is the youngest son of that old Viking, Commodore David Porter, who, in the war of 1812, was the terror of the British marine, and who, while, unlike Semmes of the *Alabama*, he never let slip an opportunity of engaging a war vessel of the enemy, even if she carried twice his armament, made worse havoc with their mercantile marine than Semmes did with ours. The career of the frigate Essex, and her untoward fate, made the old commodore a hero for the rest of his life. After the close of the war he served as a member of the board of Navy Commissioners from 1815 to 1823, but the longing for the sea was too strong for him to overcome, and an opportunity occurring for a cruise to destroy the pirates who were infesting the West Indies, he gladly took command, and served two years, when, having punished with some severity an insult offered by the authorities of one of the islands, he was called home, and a naval court martial having decided that he had transcended his authority, he was suspended from command for six months. He resigned soon after, and for the next four years was commander-in-chief of the naval forces of Mexico. Returning to the United States in 1829 he was appointed consul general to the Barbary powers, and thence transferred first as

chargé and afterward as minister, to Constantinople, where he remained till his death in 1843.

His youngest son, DAVID D. PORTER, was born in Philadelphia about 1814, and, while still a child, accompanied his father in his cruise after the pirates in 1823–25. We believe he was also with him in Mexico.

On the 2d of February, 1829, he received his warrant as midshipman, being appointed from Pennsylvania. He was ordered to the frigate Constellation, thirty-six guns, stationed in the Mediterranean, under Commodore Biddle and Captain Wadsworth.

In 1831, the Constellation was ordered home, and laid up in ordinary at Norfolk, and Porter was granted leave of absence, after which, in 1832, he was ordered back to the Mediterranean on the new flag-ship United States, a forty-four gun frigate, under Captain Nicholson, Commodore Patterson having charge of the squadron. On the 3d of July, 1835, he passed his examination, and was recommended for early promotion. During the years 1836 to 1841, he was appointed on the Coast Survey and exploring expeditions, and stood on the list of passed midshipmen at the following numbers:—January 1, 1838, No. 111; January 1, 1839, No. 84; January 1, 1840, No. 61, and January 1, 1841, at No. 48.

On the 27th of February, 1841, he was commissioned a lieutenant, and ordered to the frigate Congress, a forty-four gun vessel-of-war. He then rejoined the Mediterranean squadron, and after a short time this vessel was ordered on the Brazilian station. He still retained his position on the same craft, and was on her more than four years; for his name is recorded as one of her lieutenants on the rolls of the Navy Department for the years commencing January 1, 1842, 1843, 1844, and 1845. He had not risen much during these years; for on the

first mentioned date his name stood at No. 267 on the list of lieutenants; on the second at No. 258; on the third at No. 245, and on the last at No. 232. At the latter end of 1845 he was attached to the Observatory at Washington on special duty, which position he still held at the commencement and during a portion of 1846. He then stood No. 228 on the list. On January 1, 1847, after having performed some brilliant exploits in the Gulf of Mexico during the Mexican war, he is recorded as being in charge of the rendezvous at New Orleans, from which he was detached to again join the Coast Survey, on which service his name is recorded on January 1, 1848. During this year he was appointed to the command of the schooner Petrel, engaged on this survey.

In February, 1849, he left New York as the commander of the steamship Panama, the third of the vessels constituting the line of American mail steamers first established for service on the Pacific. The pioneer passage of the Panama was attended with incidents which displayed on the part of the commander courage, caution, patience, and thoroughly competent qualifications for the post to which he had been assigned. After taking the vessel safely to Panama Bay, he was ordered to New York to the command of the mail steamer Georgia, which command he held during the latter part of 1850, the years 1851 and 1852, and a great portion of 1853.

Amongst the many gallant exploits of Admiral Porter was that of running the steamer Crescent City (appropriately named) into the harbor of Havana, during the excitement between the two countries relative to the ship Black Warrior. The Spanish government had refused to permit any United States vessel to enter that port. Running under the shotted guns of Moro Castle, he was ordered to halt. He promptly replied that he carried the United States flag and the United States mails, and, by

the Eternal, he would go in; and he did, the Habaneros fearing to fire upon him. He said afterwards that he intended firing his six-pounder at them once in defiance, after which he would haul down his flag. During the Mexican war, Admiral Porter, then a lieutenant, took a very active part in the naval portion of that conflict. He was the executive officer and first lieutenant under the famous Commodore Tatnall, who had charge of the mosquito fleet in the waters of the Gulf. Their adventures before Vera Cruz are not likely soon to be forgotten.

On the 1st of January, 1854, he is recorded absent again on leave, and at the beginning of the next year awaiting orders. His name now stood at No. 138. During 1855 he was ordered to the command of the storeship Supply, and held this command during the next year, until February, 1857. He was then ordered on shore duty, and on the 1st of January, 1860, was at the Navy Yard at Portsmouth as third in command.

At the beginning of the year 1861, he was under orders to join the Coast Survey on the Pacific, but, fortunately, had not left when the rebellion broke out. His name at this time stood number six on the list of lieutenants. The resignation of several naval traitors left room for his advancement, and the "Naval Register" for August 31, 1861, places him number seventy-seven on the list of commanders, with twenty others between him and the next grade of rank below. He was then placed in command of the steam sloop-of-war Powhatan, a vessel of about twenty-five hundred tons, and armed with eleven guns. In her he took part in one section of the blockading squadron, and left that ship to take the special charge of the mortar expedition. The active part he took in the reduction of the forts below New Orleans will make his name ever memorable in connection with the mortar fleet, or "bummers," as the sailors term them. After the capture of New Orleans he, with his

fleet, went up the Mississippi river, and was engaged in several affairs on that river, including that of Vicksburg From that place he was ordered to the James river, and returned in the Octorara. When off Charleston, on his way to Fortress Monroe, he fell in with and captured the Anglo-rebel steamer Tubal Cain. It was at first supposed that he would have been placed in command of the James river flotilla; but from some cause this plan was changed. He was allowed leave of absence to recruit his health, while his mortar fleet was engaged on the Chesapeake and in front of Baltimore.

In October, 1862, he was appointed to the command of the Mississippi gunboat flotilla, as successor to Commodore Davis, with the rank of acting rear-admiral, and was required to co-operate with General Grant in the assault and siege of Vicksburg. His services in that siege form a record of which any man might be proud. His squadron was a large one, composed of vessels of all sizes, many of them constructed under his own supervision, and a considerable number were armed steamers, plated with from three to four and a half inches of iron and capable of resisting the shot of any but the heaviest batteries. His previous very thorough knowledge of the Mississippi river was of great advantage to him in this service, as well as in his operations previously and subsequently in the lower Mississippi. In General Grant he evidently found a co-worker after his own heart, for imperious and exacting as the admiral's temper is, they had no difficulties, and he entered most heartily into all the general's efforts to find a suitable point for assailing successfully the Gibraltar of the rebellion. Previous to the coming of General Grant's army to Young's Point, Admiral Porter had cleared the lower Yazoo of torpedoes, losing one gunboat (the Cairo) in the attempt; had assisted General Sherman to the utmost of his ability in his attack upon Chickasaw

Bluffs; and accompanying General McClernand in his expedition to the post of Arkansas and the White river, had bombarded the fort (Fort Hindman) till it surrendered, and broken up the other small forts and driven out the rebel steamers on the White river. He also succeeded in blockading eleven rebel steamers in the Yazoo. His activity during the next six months was incessant; now sending gunboats and rams down the river past the batteries of Vicksburg to destroy the rebel rams and steamers and capture the supplies intended for Vicksburg and Port Hudson; then firing at the upper or lower batteries of Vicksburg, cutting the levee at Yazoo pass and endeavoring to force a passage through the Yallobusha and Tallahatchee into the Yazoo; and failing in this, cutting his way through the labyrinth of bayous and creeks to attain the same end. These exercises were varied by sending occasionally a coal barge fitted up as a monitor, past the batteries, greatly to the fright of the rebels, who, after concentrating the fires of their batteries on the contrivance without effect, were so badly scared as to destroy the best gunboat (the Indianola taken from Lieutenant Commander Brown) they had on the river, from fear of its capture by this formidable monitor. Then came the hazardous experiment of running gunboats past the batteries, twice repeated, to aid General Grant in his movement to approach Vicksburg from below and from the rear. The success of these enterprises, only two transports out of sixteen or eighteen, and none of the gunboats, being destroyed, was remarkable, and of itself evinced great skill and caution on the part of the admiral. The fight at Grand Gulf was a severe one, and not successful, but the night following the batteries were run, and the troops ferried over to Bruinsburg, from whence they marched to Jackson and to the rear of Vicksburg. Meanwhile a part of the spuadron had been engaged in aiding

Sherman in making a demonstration on Haines' Bluff to draw off the attention of the rebels from Grant's approach by the south.

When, on the 19th of May, Grant's army made their first assault on the rear of Vicksburg, and on the 22d of May, when the second assault was made, Admiral Porter maintained a heavy fire in front, to distract the attention of the rebels; and during the whole siege, whenever a ball or shell could be thrown from his squadron either above or below the city with good effect, it was promptly and accurately hurled. The surrender of Vicksburg, on the 4th of July, and of Port Hudson on the 9th, opened the Mississippi to our fleet and to merchant steamers, and thenceforth the fleet on the Mississippi acted only as an armed river patrol. The duties of the squadron in these respects were, however, somewhat arduous for a time. The Tennessee and Cumberland rivers, and the Ohio, were included within its cruising ground; and the pursuit of Morgan's expedition to Buffington island, and the repressing of occasional rebel raids, kept them almost constantly on the alert.

Early in March, 1864, Admiral Porter ascended the Red river to co-operate with General Banks in his expedition to break up the rebel posts on that river, and penetrate by that route into Texas. The expedition was at first successful, and captured the forts of the enemy, and their principal towns, in a series of brief engagements. But, as they ascended the river, the greed of gain seemed to take possession of the squadron, and large quantities of cotton were gathered up from both shores of the river and brought on board the gunboats; and they were forced so far up the falling stream, that they were in great danger of being unable to return, and so of becoming a prey to the rebels. The army, too, had been seriously repulsed, and had made a somewhat hasty retreat as far as Grand Ecore.

From this point downward the squadron was in constant trouble—the larger vessels getting aground, hard and fast, several times a day, and being compelled to tie up at night; harassed almost every hour by small bodies of rebel troops, whom they could only keep off by a free use of canister and grape shot; not making more than thirty miles a day, and the river constantly falling. At length, thirty miles below Grand Ecore, the Eastport, the largest vessel of the squadron, stuck fast and hard upon the rocks in the channel, and could not be moved; and the admiral was compelled to give orders for her destruction. The attempt made by the rebels to board the Cricket, another of his gunboats, at this juncture, was so severely punished, that they disappeared, and were not seen again until the mouth of Cane river, twenty miles below, was reached. Here was a rebel battery of eighteen guns, and a severe fight ensued. The Cricket, which was but lightly armed (being, as the men were in the habit of saying, only "tin-clad"), was very badly cut up, almost every shot going through her, two of her guns being disabled, and half her crew, and her pilot, and chief engineer, being either killed or badly wounded. Here the splendid personal bravery of Admiral Porter proved their salvation. He improvised gunners from the negroes on board, put an assistant in the place of the chief engineer, took the helm himself, and ran past the battery under a terrific fire, which he returned steadily with such of his guns as were still serviceable. The other gunboats, though sadly injured, at length got by—the Champion, only, being so much disabled as to be unable to go on, and being destroyed by order of Admiral Porter.

On reaching Alexandria, matters were still worse. In the low stage of water, the rapids were impassable by the gunboats, and at first their destruction seemed inevitable. But the engineer of the Nineteenth army corps, Lieutenant-Colonel

Joseph Bailey (afterward promoted to the rank of brigadier-general for this great service), devised a way of floating them over the rapids, by the construction of a series of wing-dams partly across the river at several points. The task was herculean, but it was skilfully and speedily accomplished, and by the 13th of May all the gunboats had passed the barrier and were on their way to the Mississippi river, still one hundred and fifty miles distant. Before this time, however, two small gunboats and two transports, laden with troops, were attacked by the rebels, and both the transports and one gunboat captured, and the other burned. Admiral Porter returned to his patrol of the Mississippi, from whence, soon after, he was transferred to the command of the North Atlantic squadron. Here he was busy, for a time, with the removal of torpedoes in the navigable waters of Virginia and North Carolina; in capturing blockade runners; and cruising after the pirates who seized our merchant steamers. But his restless activity and energy could not be satisfied without striking a blow at the chief port of entry for which the blockade runners aimed, and into which at least seven out of every ten succeeded in entering. Wilmington, North Carolina, had, during the whole war, been one of the chief seats of the contraband trade of the rebels, and the blockade runners had been more successful in eluding the vigilance, or escaping from the pursuit of the blockading squadron there, than either at Charleston or Mobile. This was due in part to its position, and the defences of the harbor. Five forts protected the entrance to the estuary of Cape Fear river; and while they were sufficient to prevent any access to the river by the blockading squadron, they effectually shielded the blockade runners, who succeeded in effecting an entrance, by either inlet, to the estuary. Of these works, Fort Fisher, one of the most formidable earthworks on the coast, was the chief; and it

was to the reduction of this, that the attention of Rear-Admiral Porter* was directed. The Navy Department, which had been instrumental in his transfer to the North Atlantic squadron, heartily seconded his efforts; and an arrangement having been made with General Grant for the necessary land forces to co-operate with the squadron, a fleet of naval vessels, surpassing in numbers and equipments any that had been assembled during the war, was collected with dispatch in Hampton Roads. Various circumstances delayed the attack until the 24th of December, 1864. What followed, is best related in the report of the Secretary of the Navy.

"On that day (December 24), Rear-Admiral Porter, with a bombarding force of thirty-seven vessels, five of which were iron-clad, and a reserve force of nineteen vessels, attacked the forts at the mouth of Cape Fear river, and silenced them in one hour and a quarter; but there being no troops to make an assault or attempt to possess them, nothing beyond the injury inflicted on the works and the garrison was accomplished by the bombardment. A renewed attack was made the succeeding day, but with scarcely better results. The fleet shelled the forts during the day and silenced them, but no assault was made, or attempted, by the troops which had been disembarked for that purpose. Major-General Butler, who commanded the co-operating force, after a reconnoissance, came to the conclusion that the place could not be carried by an assault. He therefore ordered a re-embarkation, and informing Rear-Admiral Porter of his intention, returned with his command to Hampton Roads. Immediate information of the failure of the expedition was forwarded to the department by Rear-Admiral Porter, who remained in the

* He was made full rear-admiral for his gallant services in the siege of Vicksburg, his commission dating from July 4th, 1863.

vicinity with his entire fleet, awaiting the needful military aid. Aware of the necessity of reducing these works, and of the great importance which the Department attatched to closing the port of Wilmington, and confident that with adequate military co-operation the fort could be carried, he asked for such co-operation, and earnestly requested that the enterprise should not be abandoned. In this the department and the President fully concurred. On the suggestion of the President, Lieutenant-General Grant was advised of the confidence felt by Rear-Admiral Porter that he could obtain complete success, provided he should be sufficiently sustained. Such military aid was therefore invited as would insure the fall of Fort Fisher.

A second military force was promptly detailed, composed of about 8,500 men, under the command of Major-General A. H. Terry, and sent forward. This officer arrived off Fort Fisher, on the 13th of January. Offensive operations were at once resumed by the naval force, and the troops were landed and intrenched themselves, while a portion of the fleet bombarded the works. These operations were continued throughout the 14th with an increased number of vessels. The 15th was the day decided upon for an assault. During the forenoon of that day, forty-four vessels poured an incessant fire into the rebel forts. There was, besides, a force of fourteen vessels in reserve. At 3 P. M., the signal for the assault was made. Desperate fighting ensued, traverse after traverse was taken, and by 10 P. M. the works were all carried, and the flag of the Union floated over them. Fourteen hundred sailors and marines were landed, and participated in the direct assault.

Seventy-five guns, many of them superb rifle pieces, and 1,900 prisoners, were the immediate fruits and trophies of the victory; but the chief value and ultimate benefit of this grand achievement, consisted in closing the main gate through which

the insurgents had received supplies from abroad, and sent their own products to foreign markets in exchange.

Light-draught steamers were immediately pushed over the bar, and into the river, the channel of which was speedily buoyed, and the removal of torpedoes forthwith commenced. The rebels witnessing the fall of Fort Fisher, at once evacuated and blew up Fort Caswell, destroyed Bald Head Fort and Fort Shaw, and abandoned Fort Campbell. Within twenty-four hours after the fall of Fort Fisher, the main defence of Cape Fear river, the entire chain of formidable works in the vicinity shared its fate, placing in our possession one hundred and sixty-eight guns of heavy calibre.

The heavier naval vessels, being no longer needed in that quarter, were dispatched in different directions—some to James river and northern ports, others to the Gulf or the South Atlantic squadron. An ample force was retained, however, to support the small but brave army which had carried the traverses of Fort Fisher, and enable it, when reinforcements should arrive, to continue the movement on Wilmington.

Great caution was necessary in removing the torpedoes, always formidable in harbors and internal waters, and which have been more destructive to our naval vessels than all other means combined.

About the middle of February, offensive operations were resumed in the direction of Wilmington, the vessels and the troops moving up the river in concert. Fort Anderson, an important work, was evacuated during the night of the 18th of February, General Schofield advancing upon this fort with 8,000 men, while the gunboats attacked it by water.

On the 21st, the rebels were driven from Fort Strong, which left the way to Wilmington unobstructed, and on the 22d of February, that city was evacuated. Two hundred and twelve

guns were taken in the works from the entrance to Old river, including those near the city, and thus this great and brilliant achievement was completed."

The failure of General Butler to make the attack when expected, though it would seem to have been justified by the dictates of prudence, and to have been in no respect due to any want of personal courage or daring on the part of the general, was very annoying to Rear-Admiral Porter, and led to an acrimonious correspondence between the two parties, neither of whom were at all chary in their abuse of each other.

The termination of the war soon after the capture of Wilmington, left little more active service for the North Atlantic squadron, and its reduction and consolidation with the South Atlantic squadron followed in June, 1865. Before this, however, on the 28th of April, Rear-Admiral Porter had been relieved, at his own request, of the command of the squadron, and Acting Rear-Admiral Radford succeeded him. In the few months' leave of absence granted him, he visited Europe.

In September, 1865, when the Naval Academy was brought back to Annapolis, and partially re-organized, Rear-Admiral Porter was appointed its superintendent, and has remained in that position since that time. He has infused new energy and character into the instruction there, and the Academy is now a worthy counterpart of the Military Academy at West Point. On the 25th of July, 1866, Vice-Admiral Farragut being promoted to the new rank of Admiral, Rear-Admiral Porter was advanced to the Vice-admiralty.

Vice-Admiral Porter is a man of fine, commanding personal appearance; of medium height, handsome features, a wiry, muscular frame, and of great physical power, and capacity for endurance. He is an accomplished scholar, speaks several languages fluently, and plays the harp, guitar, and other musical

instruments well. He is of imperious and exacting temper, and tolerates nothing short of the most rigid obedience to his orders; yet he has always had the ability to rouse the highest enthusiasm in the men under his command. To this, undoubtedly, his superb personal courage largely contributed. No man in his squadron ever doubted that the admiral was ready to incur any risk which he asked others to incur. Indeed, he often exposed himself unwarrantably to the fire of the enemy. Take him all in all, he is well worthy to hand down to posterity the reputation of the gallant old commodore of the early days of the republic.

MAJOR-GENERAL PHILIP H. SHERIDAN.

SINCE General Sheridan became famous, the honor of being his birth-place has been claimed by almost as many places as contended for the same honor in the case of Homer. Enthusiastic Irishmen have insisted that he first saw the light in county Cavan, Ireland; the army register for years credited Massachusetts with being the State in which he was born; the newspaper correspondents, knowing men that they are, have traced him to Albany, New York, where, they say, he was born while his parents were *en route* for Ohio; while the general himself, who being a party to the transaction should know something about it, and what is still more to the purpose, his parents, testify that he was born in Somerset, Perry county, Ohio, on the 6th of March, 1831. His parents were then recent emigrants from county Cavan, Ireland, but were not of the Scotch-Irish stock so largely predominent in that county, but belonged to one of the original Celtic and Roman Catholic families of the county.

Vain has been the attempt to find any of those incidents which foreshadow greatness, in the boyhood of the future cavalry general. He was a wild, roguish, fun-loving Irish boy, probably fond of horses, though the Rev. P. C. Headley's story about his riding a half broken vicious horse when only five years old is pronounced by the general himself an entire fabrication. He

went to school to an Irish schoolmaster for a time when about ten or twelve years old, one of Goldsmith's sort:—

> "A man severe he was, and stern to view;
> I knew him well, and every truant knew;
> Well had the boding tremblers learned to trace
> The day's disasters in his morning face."

This pedagogue gave the mischievous urchin his full share of the birch, incited thereto, as one of Sheridan's schoolmates affirms, by the recollection of an occurrence in which Phil got the better of him. The story is substantially this: when Sheridan was about eleven or twelve years old, on a cold winter's morning, two of his schoolmates came early to the schoolhouse, and finding the teacher, McNanly, not yet arrived, prepared a somewhat unpleasant surprise for him, in the shape of a pailful of icy water suspended over the schoolhouse door, in such a way that its contents would descend upon the head of the one who should first open the door. This arranged they withdrew to a neighboring haymow, and waited to see the fun. McNanly soon came, unlocked the door and received the ducking, which naturally aroused his not very placable temper. He sat down to watch, resolved to give the first boy who should come, a terrible thrashing. A little fellow who happened to be first was caught by the neck and shaken fiercely, but being convinced that he knew nothing of it, the teacher dropped him and waited for another. Each boy in turn was throttled and shaken, the two real offenders among the rest, but as all denied it, McNanly still waited for his victims. At length Phil. Sheridan came, somewhat late, as usual, and convinced that he had now the real culprit, McNanly made a dive for him; the boy dodged and ran, and the teacher after him, bare headed and brandishing his stick. Phil did his best, but his legs were short, and when he reached his father's yard McNanly was almost upon him, and

he bolted through the gate, the teacher following at full speed, when a new ally suddenly came to Phil's relief. This was no other than a large Newfoundland dog, the boy's playmate and pet, who seeing his young master in trouble, sprang upon the teacher, who, frightened sadly, climbed the nearest tree with great agility. "Take away your divilish dog," he cried, "or I'll bate the life out of ye." "Like to see you," said the boy, as he very coolly brought a bit of old carpet, threw it under the tree and ordered Rover to "watch him." The dog obeyed and Phil mounted the fence and looked, somewhat impudently, we fear, at his teacher, the whole school meantime being gathered close by to see the end. McNanly's clothing was none of the warmest, and his cold bath and violent exercise had thrown him into a violent perspiration, and he was now shivering with the cold. "What d'ye want to lick me for?" queried Phil. "What did ye throw the wather on me for?" asked the teacher; "I didn't throw any wather on you," said the boy. "What did ye run so for, thin?" "Cause I saw ye was going to lick me," said Phil. "Well, call off the dog." "Not till ye promise ye won't lick me. Watch him, Rover." This last order was given as the teacher was trying to get down, and the dog in response seized him by the leg. Mr. Sheridan now came out, and McNanly appealed to him, declaring that he must lick Phil, for the sake of the discipline of the school, for the boys were all laughing at him now. Mr. Sheridan called to the dog, but he would not move, and doubting perhaps whether Phil deserved a thrashing, he returned into the house. "You'd better promise," said Phil, "for the dog won't mind anybody but me, and I can stay here all day." At length, nearly perished with the cold, McNanly promised that he wouldn't lick him *that time*, and the boy, calling to Rover, allowed the master to descend. The

subsequent whippings, Phil used to say, had interest added to them, on account of this.

Sheridan was fond of mathematics, and managed to pick up a fair knowledge of figures in school. At the age of about fifteen he was taken as a clerk by Mr. Talbot, a hardware dealer of the village, who, finding him active, intelligent, and faithful, gave him further instruction in mathematics and guided him in his reading. After a time, as a better position offered, he helped him to get it, and he became a clerk for Mr. Henry Detton. Not long after General Thomas Ritchey was the Congressman from the district, and had in his gift an appointment to a vacancy at West Point. For this place there was a strong competition. Sons of wealthy parents came, or sent to him their applications with a long list of influential names. At length one letter came without recommendations or references. It merely asked that the place might be given to the writer and was signed, "Phil Sheridan." General Ritchey, who had known the boy for a long time and had marked his faithfulness and love of study, gave him the appointment at once.

Sheridan was at this time (1848), seventeen years old. Among his classmates were James B. McPherson, Schofield, Sill, Tyler, and the rebel General Hood. His scholarship at West Point was above mediocrity, but his animal spirits were so constantly running over, and his pugnacity was so much in the ascendancy, that he was always receiving demerit marks in the conduct column. One of the cadets insulted him, and he proceeded to redress his own grievances, by giving the offender a severe thrashing. This conduct, some of the officers of the academy believed justifiable, but it was unmilitary, and, as a result, Sheridan was suspended and thrown into the class below, so that he did not graduate till 1853, when he stood thirty-fourth in a class of fifty-two. He was ordered to duty as brevet second

lieutenant of infantry, but at first without being assigned to any particular regiment, and after serving in garrison at Newport barracks, Kentucky, for a few months, was sent in the beginning of 1854, to the Texas frontier, where for nearly two years, he served at Fort Duncan, La Peña, and Turkey creek, Texas. He received his commission as full second lieutenant, while in Texas, November 22d, 1854. Returning east, after a short period of garrison duty at Fort Columbus, New York, he was ordered to escort duty from Sacramento, California, to Columbia river, Oregon, and then on a series of expeditions among the Indians, for a year. He was next assigned to the military posts at Forts Haskins and Yamhill, where he endeavored to make peace with the Indians, learned their dialects, and won their regard to such an extent that he could accomplish what he pleased with them. On the 1st of March, 1861, he was promoted to a first lieutenancy in the fourth infantry, and ten weeks later, May 14th, a commission was sent him as captain in the thirteenth infantry, and with it, news of the impending war. He was ready for it, and wrote to a friend in the State: "If they *will* fight us, let them know we accept the challenge. Who knows? Perhaps I may have a chance to raise a major's commission." A modest ambition, certainly for the man who within four years was to demonstrate his title to be regarded as the ablest living cavalry general. He was ordered to report at Jefferson barracks, Missouri. He arrived in the midst of the confusion that followed the removal of Frémont from command. Nothing could be a more droll illustration of the frequent governmental faculty for getting the wrong men in the right places than the assignment that awaited the young Indian fighter. He was made president of a board to audit claims under the Frémont administration. He did the work satisfactorily, however; and presently the Government, fully satisfied

now, that here was a good man for routine and clerical duties, made him quartermaster and commissary for Curtis, at the outset of the Pea Ridge campaign.

All this seemed rapid promotion to Captain Sheridan, and he went to work heartily and earnestly to make a quartermaster of himself. He was sixty-fourth captain on the list—so one of the staff officers tells of his reasoning in those days—and with the chances of war in his favor, it needn't be a very great while before he might hope to be a major! With such modest aspirations he worked away at the wagon-trains; cut down regimental transportation, gave fewer wagons for camp furniture and more for hard bread and fixed ammunition, established secondary depots for supplies, and with all his labor found that he had not fully estimated the wants of the army. Some orders from General Curtis about this time seemed to him inconsistent with the West Point system of managing quartermasters' matters, and he said so, officially, with considerable freedom of utterance. The matter was passed over for a few days, but as soon as Pea Ridge was fought, General Curtis found time to attend to smaller affairs. The first was to dispense with the further services of his quartermaster, and send him back to St. Louis in arrest.

But, just then, educated officers were too rare in Missouri to be kept long out of service on punctilios. Presently the affair with Curtis was adjusted, and then the Government had some fresh work for this young man of routine and business. It sent him over into Wisconsin to buy horses! The weeping philosopher himself might have been embarrassed to refrain from laughter! McClellan was at the head of the army; Halleck had chief command in the west; men like McClernand and Banks, Crittenden and McCook, were commanding divisions or corps; and for Cavalry Sheridan the best work the Govern-

ment could find was—buying horses in Wisconsin! Then came Pittsburg Landing, and Halleck's hurried departure for the field. Wishing a body of instructed regular officers about him, he thought, among others, of Curtis's old quartermaster, and ordered him up to the army before Corinth. Then followed a little staff service, and at last, in May, 1862, the future head of the cavalry got started on his proper career. Watching wagon-trains, disputing with the lawyers about doubtful contractor's claims, or with the jockeys about the worth of horses—all this seems now very unworthy of Sheridan, but it was a part of his education for the place he was to fill; and we shall see that the familiarity thus acquired with the details of supplying an army were to prove of service to one whose business was to be to command armies, and to tax the energies of those who supplied them to the utmost.

There was need of a good cavalry force, and chiefly of good cavalry officers, men who understood their duties and could train a cavalry force to act with precision as well as dash, and not to fire once and run away. Our young Indian fighter was thought of; he had done good service in Oregon, and indeed everywhere else, and it was possible that he might know how to handle cavalry. So, at a venture, on the 27th, of May, he was commissioned colonel of the second regiment of Michigan volunteer cavalry, and sent immediately on the expedition to cut the railroad south of Corinth. This accomplished, on his return he was immediately sent in pursuit of the rebels, who were retreating from Corinth, and captured and brought off the guns of Powell's rebel battery. On the 6th of June, leading a cavalry reconnoissance below Boonesville, he met and signally defeated a body of rebel cavalry commanded by General Forrest; and on the 8th, started in pursuit of the enemy, drove them through Baldwin and to Guntown, where, though their

force was much larger than his own, he defeated them, but under orders from headquarters fell back to Boonesville and thence to Corinth.

On the 11th, of June he was put in command of a cavalry brigade, and on the 26th, ordered to take his position at Booneville, twenty miles in advance of the main army, whose front he was to cover while at the same time he watched the operations of the rebels. His brigade numbered less than two thousand men.

On the 1st of July 1862, he was attacked at Booneville by a rebel force of nine regiments (about six thousand men), under command of General Chalmers. Sheridan slowly retreated toward his camp, which was situated on the edge of a swamp, in an advantageous position, where he could not be flanked, and here he kept up the unequal fight, but finding that Chalmers, with his greatly superior numbers, would in the end surround and overpower him, he had recourse to strategy. Selecting ninety of his best men, armed with revolving carbines and sabres, he sent them around to the rear of the enemy by a *detour* of about four miles, with orders to attack promptly and vigorously at a certain time, while he would make a simultaneous charge in front. The plan proved a complete success. The ninety men appeared suddenly in the enemy's rear, not having been seen till they were near enough to fire their carbines, and, having emptied these, they rushed with drawn sabres upon the enemy, who, supposing them to be the advance guard of a large force, were thrown into disorder; and, before they had time to recover, Sheridan charged them in front with such fury that they fled from the field in complete disorder, utterly routed. Sheridan pursued, and they continued their flight, utterly panic-stricken, to Knight's mills, twenty miles south from Boone-

ville, throwing away their arms, knapsacks, coats, and every thing which could impede their flight.

General Grant reported this brilliant affair to the War Department, with a recommendation that Colonel Sheridan should be promoted. This recommendation was granted, and his commission of brigadier-general bore date July 1, 1862.

At this time, the rebels in his front had but one stream (Twenty Mile creek) from which to water their live-stock, and from his post at Booneville, General Sheridan frequently made sudden dashes in that direction, and captured large quantities of their stock, often two or three hundred at a time. In August, 1862, he was attacked by a rebel cavalry force, under Colonel Faulkner, near Rienzi, Mississippi, but after a sharp engagement the rebels were defeated, and retreated in haste, Sheridan pursuing them to near Ripley, and, charging upon them before they could reach their main column, dispersed the whole force, and captured a large number of prisoners. Early in September, 1862, General Grant having ascertained that the rebel General Bragg was moving towards Kentucky, detached a portion of his own forces to reinforce the Army of the Ohio, then under command of General Buell. Among these were General Sheridan, and his old command, the second Michigan cavalry. As General Grant expected, General Buell gave Sheridan a larger command, assigning him to the charge of the third division of the Army of the Ohio. He assumed command of this division on the 20th of September, 1862. At this time, General Bragg was approaching Louisville, which was not in a good condition for defence, and General Sheridan was charged with the duty of defending it. In a single night, with the division under his command, he constructed a strong line of rifle-pits from the railroad depot to the vicinity of Portland, and thus secured the city against the danger of surprise. On the 25th of September,

General Buell arrived at Louisville, and soon commenced a re-organization of the Army of the Ohio, now largely reinforced. In this re-organization, General Sheridan was placed in command of the eleventh division, and entered upon his duties on the 1st of October.

Buell soon took the offensive again, and began pushing the rebels, who had already commenced a retreat, but were embarrassed by the amount of plunder they had collected. On the 8th of October, the rebels made a stand near Perryville, Kentucky, for the double purpose of checking the pursuit, and allowing their trains to move forward out of harm's way. The battle which followed, though a severe one, was not decisive, owing to some defects in the handling of the forces, and Bragg was allowed to make good his retreat with most of his plunder, and with but moderate loss: but in it Sheridan played a distinguished part, holding the key of the Union position, and resisting the onsets of the enemy, again and again, with great bravery and skill, driving them at last from the open ground in front, by a bayonet charge. This accomplished, he saw that they were gaining advantage on the left of the Union line, and moving forward his artillery, directed so terrible a fire upon the rebel advance, that he drove them from the open ground on which they had taken position. Enraged at being thus foiled, they charged with great fury upon his lines, determined to carry the point at all hazards; but, with the utmost coolness, he opened upon them at short range, with such a murderous fire of grape and canister, that they fell back in great disorder, leaving their dead and wounded in winrows in front of the batteries. The loss in Sheridan's division in killed and wounded, was over four hundred, but his generalship had saved the Union army from defeat. On the 30th of October, General Rosecrans succeeded General Buell as commander of the Army of the Ohio, which, with enlarged territory, was

thenceforward to be known as the Army of the Cumberland, and in the re-organization, General Sheridan was assigned to to the command of one of the divisions of McCook's corps, which constituted the right wing of that army. He remained for the next seven or eight weeks in the vicinity of Nashville, and then moved with his corps, on the 26th of December, 1862, toward Murfreesboro. During the 26th, his division met the enemy on the Nolensville road, and skirmished with them to Nolensville and Knob gap, occupying at night the latter important position. The next morning a dense fog obscured the horizon; but as soon as it lifted, Sheridan pressed forward, and drove the enemy from the village of Triune, which he occupied.

The next three days were spent in skirmishing, and in gradually drawing nearer, over the almost impassable roads, to Murfreesboro, the goal of their hopes. At length, on the night of the 30th of December, the army was drawn up in battle array, on the banks of Stone river.

"The men bivouacked in line of battle. They were to wake to great calamity and great glory in the morning.

"In the general plan of the battle of Stone river, the part assigned to the right wing, was to hold the enemy, while the rest of the army swung through Murfreesboro, upon his rear. In this right wing Sheridan held the left. Elsewhere along that ill-formed line were batteries, to which the horses had not been harnessed when the fateful attack burst through the gray dawn upon them. But there was one division commander who, with or without orders thereto, might be trusted for ample vigilance in the face of an enemy. At two in the morning, he was moving some of his regiments to strengthen a portion of his line, on which he thought the enemy was massing. At four he mustered his division under arms, and had every cannoneer at his post. For over two hours they waited. When the onset

came, the ready batteries opened at once. The rebels continued to sweep up. At fifty yards' distance the volleys of Sheridan's musketry became too murderous. The enemy, in massed regiments, hesitated, wavered, and finally broke. Sheridan instantly sent Sill's brigade to charge upon the retreating column. The movement was brilliantly executed, but the life of the gallant brigade commander went out in the charge.

"Presently the enemy rallied and returned. Already the rest of the wing had been hurled back in confusion; the weight of the victorious foe bore down upon Sheridan's exposed flank and broke it. There was now come upon Sheridan, that same stress of battle under which his companion division commanders had been crushed. But hastily drawing back the broken flank, he changed the front of his line to meet the new danger, and ordered a brigade to charge; while under cover of this daring onset, the new line was made compact. Here Sheridan felt abundantly able to hold his ground.

"But his flank———? The routed divisions, which should have formed upon it, were still in hasty retreat. He dashed among them—threatened, begged, swore. All was in vain; they would not re-form. Sheridan was isolated, and his right once more turned. Moving then by the left, he rapidly advanced, driving the enemy from his front, and maintaining his line unbroken till he secured a connection on the left with Negley. Here he was instantly and tremendously assailed. The attack was repulsed. Again Cheatham's rebel division attacked, and again it was driven back. Once again the baffled enemy swept up to the onset, till his batteries were planted within two hundred yards of Sheridan's lines. The men stood firm. Another of the brigade commanders fell; but the enemy was once more driven. Thus heroically did Sheridan strive to beat back the swift disaster that had befallen the right.

"But now came the crowning misfortune. When the rest of McCook's wing had been swept out of the contest, the ammunition train had fallen into the hands of the enemy. With the overwhelming force on his front, with the batteries playing at short range, with the third rebel onslaught just repulsed, and the men momentarily growing more confident of themselves and of their fiery commander, there suddenly came the startling cry that the ammunition was exhausted! 'Fix bayonets, then!' was the ringing command. Under cover of the bristling lines of steel on the front, the brigades were rapidly withdrawn. Presently a couple of regiments fell upon an abandoned ammunition wagon. For a moment they swarmed around it—then back on the double quick to the front, to aid in the retreat of the artillery. One battery was lost, the rest, with only a missing piece or two, were brought off. Thus riddled and depleted, with fifteen hundred from the little division left dead or wounded in the dark cedars, but with compact ranks and a steady front, the heroic column came out on the Murfreesboro turnpike. 'Here is all that is left of us,' said Sheridan, riding up to Rosecrans to report. 'Our cartridge-boxes are empty, and so are our muskets!'

"Thus the right, on which the battle was to have hinged, had disappeared from the struggle. Already the enemy, pressing his advantage to the utmost, seemed about to break through the centre; and Sheridan, supplied with ammunition, was ordered in to its relief. He checked the rebel advance, charged at one point, and captured guns and prisoners, held his line steady throughout, and bivouacked upon it at nightfall. This final struggle cost him his last brigade commander!"*

General Rosecrans, in his report of this battle, pays the following high compliment to Sheridan's generalship: "Sheridan,

* Mr. Whitelaw Reid's sketch of Sheridan in his "Ohio in the War."

after sustaining *four successive attacks*, gradually swung his right round southeasterly to a northwestern direction, *repulsing the enemy four times*, losing the gallant General Sill of his right, and Colonel Roberts of his left brigade; when, having exhausted his ammunition, Negley's division being in the same predicament, and heavily pressed, after desperate fighting they fell back from the position held at the commencement, through the cedar woods, in which Rousseau's division, with a portion of Negley's and Sheridan's, met the advancing enemy and checked his movements."

For his gallantry in this battle, General Rosecrans suggested, and the President recommended, Sheridan's promotion to the rank of major-general of volunteers, his commission to date from December 31st, 1862. He was at once confirmed by the Senate.

In the months that followed the battle of Stone river, months of watching and waiting, Sheridan kept himself busy, and enjoying the confidence of the commanding general, who did not, however, fully appreciate his talents, he and his division found constant employment. The country about Murfreesboro was thoroughly scoured, and all its strategic points carefully mapped in the mind of the cavalry general. On the 3d of march, he flung himself and his division upon the rebel General Van Dorn, who had penetrated as far as Shelbyville, Tennessee, in an advance upon the Union lines, hurled him back, pursued him to Columbia and Franklin, and near Eagleville, Tennessee, captured his train and a large number of prisoners. In the advance on Tullahoma, June 24 to July 4, 1863, he drove the rebels out of Liberty Gap, a strong mountain pass, which was one of the keys of their position, occupied Shelbyville, pushed forward to, and took possession of Winchester, Tennessee, which by a flank, movement, he had compelled the enemy to

abandon, and saved the great bridge over the Tennessee at Bridgeport, his infantry outstripping Stanley's cavalry, which they were ordered to support.

The Tennessee crossed, Chattanooga flanked by Rosecrans, and evacuated by Bragg, General Sheridan was sent to reconnoitre the enemy's force and position, and found him largely reinforced and determined to push Rosecrans to the wall and recover Chattanooga. Then came Chickamauga, the severe but wholly indecisive battle of the first day, in which, however, Sheridan, by his promptness and activity, did good service, and the disastrous fight of the second day, which yet, thanks to General Thomas's firmness and superb generalship, was not wholly a defeat. In this severe action, McCook's and Crittenden's corps and the general commanding the army were, by the fatal misunderstanding of an order, cut off from the remainder of the army, and compelled to fall back upon Rossville, and Chattanooga. Sheridan, whose division was still a part of McCook's corps, though involved in this disaster, succeeded, by the utmost effort, in rallying the greater part of his command and bringing it through by-roads from Rossville to join General Thomas, who had fought and repulsed the enemy. He was not in season, much to his mortification, to participate in the closing hours of the fight, but he nevertheless strengthened materially the hands of the general.

The corps of McCook and Crittenden were now consolidated into one (the fourth) corps, and the command of it given to Gordon Granger, an officer only less incompetent than those whom he succeeded. Then came a change of commanders to the Army of the Cumberland; General G. H. Thomas succeeded General Rosecrans, and the army of the Tennessee, and two corps from the Army of the Potomac, being added to the force, General Grant took charge of the whole. The battles of the

Wauhatchie, Lookout Mountain, and Mission Ridge, and the expulsion of the rebels from the valleys of Chattanooga and Chickamauga followed. In the capture of Orchard Knob, and in that most brilliant episode of the war, the ascent of Mission Ridge, Sheridan bore a conspicuous part. The fourth corps (Granger's) were the charging column, and stung by the recollection of that sad day at Chickamauga, as the six guns gave the signal for advance, Sheridan rode along his column, and called in thunder tones to his division, "Show the fourth corps that the men of the old twentieth are still alive, and can fight. Remember Chickamauga!"

Before Sheridan and the companion divisions stretched an open space of a mile and an eighth to the enemy's first line of rifle-pits. Above this frowned a steep ascent of five hundred yards, up which it scarcely seemed possible that unresisted troops could clamber. At the summit were fresh rifle-pits. As Sheridan rode along his front and reconnoitered the rebel pits at the base of the ridge, it seemed to him that, even if captured, they could scarcely be tenable under the plunging fire that might then be directed from the summit. He accordingly sent back a staff-officer to inquire if the order was to take the rifle-pits or to take the ridge. But before there was time for an answer, the six guns thundered out their stormy signal, and the whole line rose up and leaped forward. The plain was swept by a tornado of shot and shell, but the men rushed on at the double-quick, swarmed over the rifle-pits, and flung themselves down on the face of the mountain. Just then the answer to Sheridan's message came. It was only this first line of rifle-pits that was to be carried. Some of the men were accordingly retired to it by their brigade commander, under the heavy fire of grape, canister, and musketry. "But," said Sheridan, "believing that the attack had assumed a new phase, and that I

could carry the ridge, I could not order those officers and men who were so gallantly ascending the hill, step by step, to return.' As the twelve regimental colors slowly went up, one advancing a little, the rest pushing forward, emulous to be even with it, till all were planted midway up the ascent on a partial line of rifle-pits that nearly covered Sheridan's front, an order came from Granger: "If in your judgment the ridge can be taken, do so." An eye-witness shall tell us how he received it.* "An aid rides up with the order; 'Avery, that flask,' said the general. Quietly filling the pewter cup, Sheridan looks up at the battery that frowned above him, by Bragg's headquarters, shakes his cap amid that storm of every thing that kills, where you could hardly hold your hand without catching a bullet in it, and, with a 'How are you?' tosses off the cup. The blue battle-flag of the rebels fluttered a response to the cool salute, and the next instant the battery let fly its six guns, showering Sheridan with earth. The general said in his quiet way, 'I thought it d——d ungenerous!' The recording angel will drop a tear upon the word for the part he played that day. Wheeling toward the men he cheered them to the charge, and made at the hill like a bold-riding hunter. They were out of the rifle-pits and into the tempest, and struggling up the steep before you could get breath to tell it."

Then came what the same writer has called the torrid zone of the battle. Rocks were rolled down from above on the advancing line; shells with lighted fuses were rolled down; guns were loaded with handfuls of cartridges and fired down, but the line struggled on: still fluttered the twelve regimental flags in the advance. At last, with a leap and a rush, over they went—all twelve fluttered on the crest—the rebels were

* B. F. Taylor, of the Chicago Journal.

bayoneted out of their rifle-pits—the guns were turned—the ridge was won. In this last spasm of the struggle Sheridan's horse was shot under him. He sprang upon a captured gun, to raise his short person high enough to be visible in the half-crazy throng, and ordered a pursuit! It harassed the enemy for some miles, and brought back eleven guns as proofs of its vigor.

Signal as had been Sheridan's previous services, he had never before been so brilliantly conspicuous. In other battles he had approved himself a good officer in the eyes of his superiors; on the deathly front of Mission Ridge he flamed out the incarnation of soldierly valor and vigor in the eyes of the whole American people. His entire losses were thirteen hundred and four, and he took seventeen hundred and sixty-two prisoners. But these figures give no adequate idea of the conflict. It may be better understood from the simple statement that in that brief contest, in a part of a winter afternoon, he lost one hundred and twenty-three officers from that single division—a number greater than the whole French army lost at Solferino! Through his own clothes five minie balls had passed; his horse had been shot under him; and yet he had come out without a scratch.

For a short time longer he was employed in East Tennessee in driving out the rebels who still found a lodgment there, but when General Grant was advanced to the lieutenant generalship, one of his first acts was to apply to the War Department for the transfer of General Philip H. Sheridan to the eastern army, and when he was arrived, to make him the commander of the cavalry corps of the Army of the Potomac. Here he was in the sphere for which he had longed, and for which he was undoubtedly best fitted. But the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac was far from being in a model condition The

days of the old service of cavalry, the heavy and light horse, the grand cavalry charges, and the chivalry of mounted troops under perfect drill were gone; minie muskets and rifled cannon had changed all that. But with this there had gone also in great measure the *esprit du corps* of the service. The squadrons were detailed for picket service, for guarding trains, for duties which could better be performed by infantry, and when they fought, they charged upon infantry, and were shy of any attack upon the enemy's cavalry. Against all this Sheridan protested, and with good effect. He procured their release from picket and train duty, he trained his men to care tenderly for their horses, which up to this time had been broken down with frightful rapidity, in consequence of the ignorance, heedlessness and indifference of their riders; he drilled them in all the service of cavalry and infused into them a portion of his own fiery spirit and that joy in the fight, which marks the true cavalry soldier.

From the 5th of May, 1864, to the 9th of April, 1865, Sheridan's command were engaged in seventy-six distinct battles, all but thirteen of them under his own eye and order. At the close of the campaign he could say, with a commendable pride in the achievements of his men, though always modest in regard to his own deeds, "We sent to the War Department (between the dates above specified) two hundred and five battle flags, captured in open field fighting—nearly as many as all the armies of the United States combined sent there during the rebellion. The number of field pieces captured in the same period was between one hundred and sixty and one hundred and seventy, all in open field fighting.* * *We led the advance of the army to the Wilderness; on the Richmond raid we marked out its line of march to the North Anna, where we found it on our return; we again led its advance to Hanover-

town, and then to Cold Harbor; we removed the enemy's cavalry from the south side of the Chickahominy by the Trevillian raid, and thereby materially assisted the army in its successful march to the James river and Petersburg, where it remained until we made the campaign in the valley; we marched back to Petersburg, again took the advance and led the army to victory. In all these operations, the percentage of cavalry casualties was as great as that of the infantry, and the question which had existed—'who ever saw a dead cavalryman?' was set at rest."

Of the many remarkable actions hinted at in these pregnant sentences, we have space only to allude to two or three. His first raid toward Richmond was one of the most daring and successful of the war. He penetrated the outer line of defences of that city; bewildered and confounded the rebels by his audacity, fought two battles to extricate himself from his apparently critical position, in one of which General J. E. B. Stuart, the ablest cavalry officer of the rebels, was slain; defeated the enemy in both battles, built a bridge across the Chickahominy under fire, and finally returned to the Army of the Potomac after sixteen days with but slight loss, after inflicting serious and permanent injury upon the enemy. His second raid, undertaken to co-operate with Hunter in the valley of Virginia was less successful, owing to the utter failure of that officer's plans, but it kept the rebel cavalry out of the way of the Union army in crossing the James. On his return, he guarded the vast train of the Army of the Potomac (an irksome task to him), to and across the James, not without some sharp battles; made some raids south of the James, and took an active part in the feint at the north side of the James, in the last days of July. Appointed to the command of the Army of the Shenandoah, in August, he exhibited such ability in handling his troops, such alternate

caution and daring in his manœuvring with Early, that the confidence of the nation was soon reposed in him. That that confidence was not misplaced, he speedily gave decisive evidence.

On the 19th of September, after a fierce and stubborn fight at Opequan creek, he had defeated and routed Early, and as he expressed it, "sent him whirling through Winchester," following him relentlessly to his defences at Fisher's Hill, thirty miles below, killing in the battle and retreat, three, and wounding severely four more of his ablest generals, among the latter Fitzhugh Lee, the commander of the rebel cavalry of the army of Virginia. With his usual celerity, and a strategic skill of which, hitherto, he had not displayed the possession, he proceeded to attack Early's stronghold, Fisher's Hill, which that general had believed perfectly impregnable, and, on the 22d, carried it by storm, attacking in front, in rear, and on the flank; drove the rebels out and chased them without mercy till the 25th, driving them below Port Republic, at the extreme head of the valley.

For this splendid series of victories, he was made a brigadier-general in the regular army in place of the lamented McPherson. Twice more before the 13th of October he had driven back Early or his lieutenants, who, loth to give up the valley of the Shenandoah, the garden of Virginia, had obtained reinforcements and again essayed encounters with this western rough rider. At length, believing Early sufficiently punished to remain in obscurity for a time, Sheridan made a flying visit to Washington, on matters connected with his department. Early was quickly apprised of his departure, and resolved to profit by it. Collecting further reinforcements, and creeping stealthily up to the camp of the Union army at Cedar creek, eighteen or twenty miles below Winchester, the rebel soldiers being required to lay aside their canteens, lest the click of their

bayonets against them should apprize the Union troops of their approach, they reached and flanked Crooks' corps, which was in advance, at about day dawn. The Union troops were unpardonably careless, having no suspicion that the rebels were within twenty miles of them. They were consequently taken at unawares, and many of them bayonetted before they were fairly awake; in a very few minutes they were forced back, disorganized, upon the nineteenth corps, who were *en echelon* beyond them; they at first made a stand, but in a short time were forced back, though not completely disorganized; and the sixth corps in turn were compelled to stand against heavy odds. In the end all were driven back three or four miles, to the Middletown plains, and the fugitives were carrying the news of a total defeat and rout, at full speed toward Winchester But deliverance was nearer than they thought. They had lost twenty-four guns and twelve hundred prisoners, but they were beginning to recover from their fright, and were re-organizing, while the rebels, hungry and thirsty, wayworn and in rags, were stopping to plunder the camp. Still they would hardly have regained any portion of their lost territory and might have fallen back to Winchester, had not Sheridan, just at this juncture, appeared riding at full speed among them. He had heard the firing at Winchester, where he arrived late the night before, and at first was not alarmed by it, but, coming out of Winchester, he was met by some of the foremost of the fugitives, a mile from the town.

"He instantly gave orders to park the retreating trains on either side of the road, directed the greater part of his escort to follow as best they could; then, with only twenty cavalrymen accompanying him, he struck out in a swinging gallop for the scene of danger. As he dashed up the pike, the crowds of stragglers grew thicker. He reproached none; only, swinging

his cap, with a cheery smile for all, he shouted: 'Face the other way, boys, face the other way. We are going back to our camps. We are going to lick them out of their boots.' Less classic, doubtless, than Napoleon's 'My children, we will camp on the battle-field, as usual;' but the wounded raised their hoarse voices to cheer as he passed, and the masses of fugitives turned and followed him to the front. As he rode into the forming lines, the men quickened their pace back to the ranks, and everywhere glad cheers went up. 'Boys, this never should have happened if I had been here,' he exclaimed to one and another regiment. 'I tell you it never should have happened. And now we are going back to our camps. We are going to get a twist on them; we'll get the tightest twist on them yet that ever you saw. We'll have all those camps and cannon back again!' Thus he rode along the lines, rectified the formation, cheered and animated the soldiers. Presently there grew up across that pike as compact a body of infantry and cavalry as that which, a month before, had sent the enemy 'whirling through Winchester.' His men had full faith in 'the twist' he was 'going to get' on the victorious foe; his presence was inspiration, his commands were victory.

"While the line was thus re-established, he was in momentary expectation of attack. Wright's sixth corps was some distance in the rear. One staff officer after another was sent after it. Finally, Sheridan himself dashed down to hurry it up; then back to watch it going into position. As he thus stood, looking off from the left, he saw the enemy's columns once more moving up. Hurried warning was sent to the nineteenth corps, on which it was evident the attack would fall. By this time it was after three o'clock.

"The nineteenth corps, no longer taken by surprise, repulsed the enemy's onset. 'Thank God for that,' said Sheridan, gaily.

'Now tell General Emory, if they attack him again, to go after them, and to follow them up. We'll get the tightest twist on them pretty soon they ever saw.' The men heard and believed him; the demoralization of the defeat was gone. But he still waited. Word had been sent in from the cavalry, of danger from a heavy body moving on his flank. He doubted it, and at last determined to run the risk. At four o'clock the orders went out: 'The whole line will advance. The nineteenth corps will move in connection with the sixth. The right of the nineteenth will swing toward the left.'

"The enemy lay behind stone fences, and where these failed, breastworks of rails eked out his line. For a little, he held his position firmly. His left overlapped Sheridan's right, and seeing this advantage, he bent it down to renew the attack in flank. At this critical moment, Sheridan ordered a charge of General McWilliams' brigade against the angle thus caused in the rebel line. It forced its way through, and the rebel flanking party was cut off. Custer's cavalry was sent swooping down upon it—it broke, and fled, or surrendered, according to the agility of the individuals. Simultaneously the whole line charged along the front; the rebel line was crowded back to the creek; the difficulties of the crossing embarrassed it, and as the victorious ranks swept up, it broke in utter confusion.

"Custer charged down in the fast gathering darkness, to the west of the pike; Devin to the east of it; and on either flank of the fleeing rout they flung themselves. Nearly all the rebel transportation was captured, the camps and artillery were regained; up to Fisher's Hill the road was jammed with artillery, caissons, and ambulances; prisoners came streaming back faster than the provost marshal could provide for them. It was the end of Early's army; the end of campaigning in the beautiful valley of the Shenandoah."

The twenty-four cannon lost in the morning were retaken, and besides them, twenty-eight more of Early's. Beside these, there were fifty wagons, sixty-five ambulances, sixteen hundred small arms, several battle flags, fifteen hundred prisoners, and two thousand killed and wounded left on the field. The Union losses were about thirty-eight hundred, of whom eight hundred were prisoners.

In all the records of modern history, there are but three examples of such a battle, lost and won on the same field, and in the same conflict—Marengo, Shiloh, and Stone River; and in the two former the retrieval was due mainly to reinforcements brought up at the critical time, while the third was not so immedia ely decisive; but here, the only reinforcement which the army of the Shenandoah received or needed to recover its lost field of battle, camps, intrenchments, and cannon, was one man—SHERIDAN.

General Grant, on the receipt of the news of the battle, telegraphed to Secretary Stanton: "I had a salute of one hundred guns fired from each of the armies here, in honor of Sheridan's last victory. Turning what bid fair to be a disaster into a glorious victory, *stamps Sheridan, what I have always thought him, one of the ablest of generals.*" General Sheridan also received an autograph letter of thanks from the President, and on the 14th of November, he was promoted to the major-generalship in the regular army, vacated by General McClellan's resignation.

For six weeks following, there were occasional skirmishes with small bands of regular cavalry, the *debris* of Early's army, but this was all. In December, the sixth army corps returned to the Army of the Potomac, and Sheridan, for two months, recruited and rested his cavalry, using it only as an army of observation. About the first of March, with a force of about 9,000 men, well mounted and disciplined, he moved forward

under instructions from General Grant, to destroy the Virginia Central railroad, and the James River canal, the two arteries of supply for the rebels at Richmond and Petersburg, and then strike at, and if possible, capture Lynchburg, and either join Sherman at Goldsboro, or returning to Winchester, descend thence to City Point. The destruction of the railroad and canal were thoroughly performed, but, delayed by heavy rains, he found that Lynchburg was probably too strong to be attacked, and as every route of communication between that city and Richmond was broken, its garrison could not render any assistance either to Lee or Johnston. He had captured Early's remaining force of 1,600 men at Waynesboro; and now, instead of returning to Winchester, or going on to join Sherman, he resolved to march past Richmond, to join the Army of the Potomac. The resolve was a bold one, for he knew Longstreet was on the watch for him, and would show him no mercy, if he could have a fair opportunity of attacking him. Nevertheless, he made the march, fooled Longstreet, and arrived safely at City Point, having completely desolated the country through which he passed, and destroyed property, estimated by the rebels themselves, at over $50,000,000.

And now came the end of the war, and in its closing scenes, so far as the rebel army of Northern Virginia was concerned, Sheridan had the most conspicuous part. Arriving at City Point on the 25th of March, 1865, he was directed by General Grant to move, on the 29th, southwestward by way of Reams' station to Dinwiddie Court-house, and from thence either strike the Southside railroad at Burkesville station, some forty miles distant; or, if it should seem best, support the infantry, one or two corps of which should, in that case, be put under his command, in an attempt, by way of Halifax road, to cross Hatcher's run at the point which had been held since February. He

chose, after reconnoissance, the latter plan, and pushed on toward Dinwiddie, and connected with the left of the fifth corps, on the Boydton road. The enemy were found strongly intrenched at Five Forks, about six miles west of the Boydton plank-road, and also held in some force the White Oak road, by which the Five Forks were approached from the east. On the 31st of March there was heavy fighting all along the line. The fifth corps, or rather two divisions of it, were driven back in some disorder on the White Oak road, and a part of Sheridan's cavalry were separated from the main body, and his whole force imperilled. By dismounting his cavalry in front of Dinwiddie Court-house, and fighting desperately till late at night, he succeeded in holding his position, and the two contending forces lay on their arms through the night. The next morning, April 1st, the fifth corps, now under his command, did not advance as he expected, and his enemy of the night before having retreated to Five Forks, he followed, and finding the fifth corps, directed them to assault when he gave the order, and completed his arrangements for carrying Five Forks by a simultaneous assault in front and on both flanks. In this assault the fifth corps participated. It was successful, after some hard fighting, and the rebel troops who were not either slain, wounded or prisoners, were driven off westward so far as to be unable to return to aid in the defence of Petersburg. Being dissatisfied, perhaps without quite sufficient cause, with the management of General G. K. Warren, the commander of the fifth corps, during the day, General Sheridan relieved him of his command, and ordered General Griffin to take his place. The two men were so unlike in their temperament and modes of thought, though both brave and patriotic officers, that they could hardly have been expected to work well together.

Sheridan followed up his successes the following day, by hammering the enemy's line along the Southside railroad, and an assault being made at the same time on the defences of Petersburg, that city and Richmond were evacuated, and the rebel army fled along the route of the Southside railroad and the Appomattox river toward Appomattox Court-house, pursued relentlessly by Sheridan, who acted on the Donnybrook Fair principle, and whenever he saw a rebel head, hit it. There were some sharp actions, for the rebels were fighting in sheer despair; but finding their trains captured and themselves brought to bay, without hope, at Appomattox Court-house, they surrendered, and the war in Virginia was over.

But not yet was our cavalry general to find rest. He was ordered at once to Texas, with a large force, to bring the rebels there, who still held out, to terms. E. Kirby Smith, the rebel commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department, surrendered about the time of his arrival, and, with his surrender, the war closed. On the 27th of June, 1865, General Sheridan was appointed commander of the military Division of the Gulf, embracing the departments of Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas.

To preserve order in this division, so recently in rebellion, was a difficult task, the more difficult because the acting President was not true to his pledges, but encouraged the rebels, who at first were disposed to yield, to raise their heads again in defiance. But General Sheridan proved himself the man for the occasion. He was unfortunately absent in Texas when the riot and massacre occurred in New Orleans, but his prompt and decided action in regard to it, his denunciation of the course of the mayor and police, even when he knew that they were in favor with the President, his removal of them from office, and with them of others who obstructed reconstruction, and the thorough

loyalty he manifested all the way through, endeared him greatly to the nation. In Texas, too, he had his troubles: a disloyal governor was placed in power by the abortive reconstruction plan of Mr. Johnson, and when Congress armed Sheridan with the needed power, he removed him as promptly as he had done the rebel mayor and treacherous governor of Louisiana.

There were border difficulties to encounter, also; many of the rebel officers had escaped to Mexico, and most of them were in Maximilian's service. Like his chief—General Grant—General Sheridan's sympathies were wholly with the Juarez or Republican party in Mexico; but our relations with France were such that we could only give them our moral, not our military, support. Demagogues of both the Republican and Imperial parties did their best to involve us in the *imbroglio* in some way, and one of Sheridan's subordinate commanders was so unwise as to cross the Rio Grande, at Matamoras, on the invitation of one of the guerrilla chiefs, and mingle in the fray. For this he was promptly removed from command, and General Sheridan exhibited so much prudence and discretion in the whole affair as to receive the approval of all parties.

That Andrew Johnson should not be pleased with so straightforward and loyal a commander was to be expected; and not withstanding the earnest protest of General Grant, he removed him in August, 1867, from the command of the Fifth District, and ordered him to command on the plains, where he would have only Indians to contend with. Before proceeding to his new command, however, Major-General Sheridan, by permission of General Grant, visited the East, and was everywhere received with ovations and honor by the people, who were duly mindful of his great services in war and peace.

In person, Major-General Sheridan is small, being barely five feet six inches in height. His body is stout, his limbs rather

short. He appears, however, to good advantage on horseback, being an admirable horseman, and always riding a spirited, and what most people would think a vicious, horse. His broad, deep chest, his compact and firm muscles, his large head, and his active, vigorous motions, indicate a man of great vitality and endurance, and such he is. His dark eyes are his finest features; but the whole expression of his face indicates intellectual power and intensity of will. His voice is usually soft and low, but musical; but on the field, in action, it rings out clear as a silver bell. Take him all in all, the country has cause to be proud of its cavalry general.

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE H. THOMAS.

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE H. THOMAS, was born in Southampton county, Virginia, on the 31st of July, 1816. His father, John Thomas, was of English, or more remotely of Welsh descent, while his mother, Elizabeth Rochelle, was of an ancient Huguenot family; and both, by birth, connections and social condition were ranked among the "first families" of the Old Dominion. Having received a fair academic education, he accepted a deputy-clerkship under his uncle, James Rochelle, then county-clerk, and commenced at the same time the study of the law. Receiving, in the spring of 1836, and through the influence of family friends, an appointment to a cadetship in the United States Military Academy at West Point, he entered as a cadet in the following June; and, after four years of study, graduated in June, 1840—twelfth in a class which numbered forty-two members. He was assigned to a second lieutenancy in the 3d artillery, joined his regiment in Florida in November, and after a year's participation in the duties and dangers of that service, was breveted (Nov. 6, 1841) first lieutenant, "for gallant conduct." In January, 1842, he accompanied his regiment to New Orleans, and, in June following, to Fort Moultrie, Charleston harbor. In December, 1843, he was ordered with company C, of his regiment, to Fort

McHenry, Maryland; was promoted first lieutenant, April 30th, 1844, and in the spring of 1845 joined company E, at Fort Moultrie. In July, 1845, Lieutenant Thomas and his company reported to General Zachary Taylor at Corpus Christi; being, together with the 3d and 4th infantry, the first United States troops who occupied the soil of Texas—in anticipation of threatened difficulty with Mexico. Marching with the army of occupation from Corpus Christi to the Rio Grande, Lieutenant Thomas's company, together with detachments from the 1st artillery and 7th infantry, was left to garrison Fort Brown opposite Matamoras—the main body of the army, under General Taylor, being at Point Isabel, where their base of supplies was established. He thus participated in the successful defence of Fort Brown, against the Mexicans, from the 2d to the 9th of May; and had the pleasure of contributing to the decisive victory obtained by Taylor at Resaca de la Palma on the 9th, by pouring in an unremitting and galling fire upon the demoralized masses who sought safety in flight over the Rio Grande, near the fort. After the evacuation of Matamoras, Lieutenant Thomas, with a section of his battery, was on detached service with the advance of the army; rejoined his command in September, and took part in the battle of Monterey, September 23d, 1846, where, for his gallantry, he was breveted captain. From the 1st of November, 1846, until February 14th, 1847, he commanded company E as senior lieutenant, during which time he was with the advance of General Quitman's brigade. Companies C and E of the 3d artillery were among those selected by General Taylor in the formation of a division, with which, in accordance with General Scott's orders, he occupied the country which he had conquered. In the glorious and decisive battle of Buena Vista, on the 21st of February, Thomas exhibited distinguished gallantry, which won for him the warmest

encomiums of his chief, and the *brevet* rank of major. At the close of the Mexican war he was appointed to the charge of the commissary depot at Brazos Santiago, and in December, 1848, received a six months, leave of absence, the first he had enjoyed since entering the service. Rejoining his company in June, 1849, at Fort Adams, Newport, Rhode Island, he was ordered on the 31st of July to take command of company B, of the 3d artillery, and proceed to Florida, where he remained until December, 1850. From thence he was ordered to Fort Independence, Boston harbor; but, on the 28th of March, 1851, was relieved by Captain Ord, and assigned to West Point as instructor of artillery and cavalry, in which capacity he served for three years, during which time he was promoted to a full captaincy, dating from December 24th, 1853. He was next assigned, with a battalion of artillery, to Fort Yuma, Lower California, the command of which he assumed July 15, 1854. Appointed, May 12, 1855, as junior major of the 2d United States cavalry, he left Fort Yuma in July, 1855, to join his new regiment at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri; and, from May 1st, 1856, to November 1st, 1860, was on duty in Texas During three years of this time he commanded the regiment, and in the summer of 1860, was engaged in an important exploration of the head waters of the Canadian and Red rivers and the Conchas, during which he met and skirmished with roving bands of hostile Indians, and in one of these rencontres, August 26th, 1860, was slightly wounded in the face. In November, 1860, he was favored with a short leave of absence—and when he returned to duty, the country was on the eve of a stupendous struggle, in which Providence had marked him as a prominent actor.

When the rebellion broke out in April, 1861, Major Thomas was one of the few southerners who maintained their allegiance

to the "Old Flag," and was ordered to Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, to command and refit his regiment, which had, during the previous November, been dismounted and ordered out of Texas, by the traitor General Twiggs.

On the 25th of April he was created lieutenant-colonel, and on May 3d, 1861, colonel of the 2d cavalry, transferred to the 5th cavalry, August 3d, 1861, being assigned also, to the command of a brigade in Patterson's Army of Northern Virginia. On the 17th of August, 1861, he was made brigadier-general of volunteers, and was ordered to Kentucky, then in the Department of the Cumberland, where, on the 15th of September, he took command of Camp Dick Robinson. Having organized the troops collected there, he established Camp Wildcat, thirty miles to the south-east, in order to resist the advance of General Zollicoffer through the Cumberland Gap. After the defeat of Zollicoffer, October 26th, Thomas commenced a forward movement into Tennessee, but was sent to Lebanon, by General Buell, with a view of dislodging the rebel general A. J. Johnston from Bowling Green. Organizing, at Lebanon, the first division of the Army of the Cumberland, he defeated the rebels at Mill Spring, Kentucky, January 19th 1862 (during which battle Zollicoffer was killed), and moved through Kentucky, after the fall of Forts Henry and Donelson, to occupy Nashville, Tennessee. During the second day of the battle of Shiloh, April 7th, 1862, Thomas's division formed the reserve of the Army of the Cumberland, and, consequently, was not engaged in action. On the 25th April, 1862, he was confirmed major-general of volunteers, his division being transferred (May 1st) to the Army of the Tennessee, the right wing of which (consisting of five divisions) was placed under his command. Participating with that army in the siege of Corinth, he was, on the 10th of June, re-transferred to his old army, that of the Ohio, and on the 8th of September

was placed in command of Nashville. On the 19th, acting under orders, he overtook Buell near Cave City, and was immediately made second in the command of the army, holding the position during the whole of the rapid and exciting pursuit of Bragg's forces out of Kentucky. When, in November, 1862, General Rosecrans took charge of the army, which re-assumed its old name of "the Army of the Cumberland," General Thomas was given the command of the centre, consisting of five divisions.

During the series of contests at Stone river, December 31st, 1862, to January 4th, 1863, which resulted in the flight of Bragg's rebel army from Murfreesboro, Thomas held the advance with a spirit which elicited from General Rosecrans, in his official report, the praise of "being true and prudent, distinguished in council, and on many battle-fields celebrated by his courage." In the brilliant strategic movements through Middle Tennessee, which compelled the rebels first to seek refuge in Chattanooga, and then to abandon it, Thomas and his 14th army corps bore a conspicuous and honorable part. He bore also the brunt of the terrible onset made by Bragg at Chickamauga (September 20th, 1863), in his desperate attack to win back this stronghold. When each flank of the Union army was swept back and so completely routed, that Rosecrans himself gave up the day as lost, Thomas, resting his flanks on the sides of the mountain gap, repulsed, with terrible slaughter, every attempt of the rebel hosts to force him from his position. It is not too much to say that had it not been for the undaunted courage and extraordinary military ability of General Thomas on that eventful day of shifting, persistent and arduous conflict, Chattanooga, the results of the previous year's labor of the Army of the Cumberland, and even the existence of that army, would have been irremediably lost. On the 19th of October,

1863, General Thomas succeeded Rosecrans in the chief command of the Army of the Cumberland, which was then in (General Grant's) Military Division of the Mississippi; and was made a brigadier-general in the regular army, for gallantry at Chickamauga, his commission dating from the 27th of October, 1863.

After a month spent in strengthening the Army of the Cumberland and the defences of Chattanooga, Thomas and his men, on the 24th of November, rallied forth from that city, and, by a rapid dash, siezed one of the rebel positions on Orchard Knob; from which, on the 25th, they made that wonderful charge up Mission Ridge, which history records as one of the most extraordinary and daring ever performed in modern warfare. Upon the appointment of General Grant to the command of the armies of the United States, General Sherman was placed in command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, and Thomas was thus subordinated to one who was his junior in years, experience and commission, and only two years before his subordinate. Thomas, however, was too true a patriot to take exception to this, as many would have done, but cheerfully rendered to Sherman all the prompt obedience and service which is due from the loyal soldier to his chief.

When Sherman set out in May, 1864, on his great march to Atlanta, Thomas's army formed the centre, and, during this campaign of extraordinary hardship and endurance, did its full share of work. At the battles of Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Dallas, and Kenesaw Mountain, he led the advance, and at the battle of the 20th July, near Atlanta, his army alone sustained the shock of Hood's attack, driving him back to his intrenchments, with heavy losses, participating also in the subsequent battles of the 22d and 28th. Again, at Jonesboro, he drove the enemy southward; and, after the capture of Atlanta, followed Hood to keep

him from attempting any serious danger to Sherman's communications. When Sherman commenced his grand "March to the Sea," he placed all the troops he could spare in Thomas's charge, with instructions to lure Hood westward and fight him, if he would fight, near Nashville. The bait took, and Hood, deceived by Thomas's feigned retreat, moved confidently forward to destruction. His first decided check was at Franklin, near Nashville, on the 1st, where, after nearly twelve hours of the most desperate fighting in the vain attempt to carry the intrenchments which General Schofield's troops had hastily thrown up, the rebels abandoned the field, having sustained a loss, in killed, wounded and prisoners, of 6,252, and thirteen general officers either killed or wounded.

Thomas's army, heavily reinforced, now held Nashville, which Hood—unable to assault—sat down to besiege, on a line of hills four or five miles south of the city—evidently expecting that he would be able to starve out the Union forces. After repeated and vain attempts to provoke Hood into an attack, General Thomas determined to assume the offensive himself. Nashville lies in a bend of the Cumberland river, and Thomas's line being stretched across the bend, his right and centre were guarded by the gunboats. His plan for handling Hood, presupposed two days' work. On the first day, by a bold demonstration on his left (Hood's right) he hoped to attract the rebel general's attention and force to that wing, and then, with the aid of the gunboats, roll back his left wing upon the centre and, having reached around the flank and rear, to crush the centre also. On the second day he proposed to attack the rebel right until it gave way and then crush it. This programme was carried out almost to the letter; the close of the first day's fighting found the Union troops in possession of Hood's most advanced position, sixteen pieces of artillery, some 1200 prisoners, large

quantities of small-arms and about forty wagons. That night Hood abandoned his now untenable fortifications and planted himself, with shortened lines, across the Granny White and Franklin turnpikes—and towards him, early on the following morning, pressed the Union army. It was not, however, until 4 P. M., that the blow fell upon the rebel general—then the Union cavalry swept around his flank, and the Union bayonets swept the entire front of his lines with the force of a whirlwind. Thirty minutes of desperate hand to hand fighting—and Hood's troops were fleeing wildly, hopelessly, from the field—pausing not until they had reached the farther bank of the Tennessee. 10,000 rebels killed and wounded, 13,189 prisoners, 2207 deserters, 80 cannon, with gun-carriages and caissons, 3079 small arms and numbers of battle-flags, were the glorius results of this great victory. General Forrest's defeat, by the Union General Milroy, at Murfreesboro, and Breckinridge's discomfiture at the hands of General Stoneman, in East Tennessee, completed the work which General Sherman had left for his gallant lieutenant to perform.

Thomas, having now thoroughly purged the State of rebels, prepared to send his troops into winter-quarters; but this not meeting with the approval of General Grant, he undertook a complete recruiting and re-organization of his army, which was soon furnished with plenty of work in various quarters. General Schofield's command was sent to Wilmington, North Carolina, and after the capture of that place, joined General Sherman at Goldsboro; General Wilson's magnificent cavalry column passed through Selma, Montgomery, West Point, Columbus and Macon; General Granger's and General A. J. Smith's corps, assisted at the reduction and capture of Mobile; and Stoneman, with a fine cavalry force, operated in south-western Virginia, threatening Lynchburg and entering Salis-

bury, North Carolina, where they captured an immense amount of rebel stores, etc., and cut off Johnston's communications.

In January, 1865, General Thomas received a well-merited promotion to the rank of major-general in the regular army; and, when the army was reduced and re-organized, by general-order of June 27th, 1865, he was appointed commander of the Military Division of the Tennessee, embracing the States of Tennessee, Kentucky, Georgia and Alabama.

In this difficult position he has administered the affairs of the district with admirable skill and patriotism, repressing incipient rebellion, aiding the administration of justice and encouraging the loyal. In December, 1867, President Johnson attempted to win him to support him in his war upon Congress, offering him as a bribe a brevet lieutenant-generalship and the command of the new Department of the Atlantic, but he was too stern a patriot to be won in this way, and his reply did him great honor.

General Thomas has a tall and finely proportioned person, a fair complexion, a keen blue eye, and a frank and winning countenance. He is beloved by the troops who have served under him, and who speak of him affectionately as "Pap" Thomas; and they have the most unlimited confidence in his goodness, skill, and ability to do any thing which mortal man can accomplish. Pure in aspiration, blameless in life, calm, thoughtful, modest, amiable, patient, persevering, a complete master of his profession, inexhaustible in resources, thorough in preparation, deliberate but energetic in action—General Thomas may well rank as the third soldier of the Republic!

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE G. MEADE.

TO achieve success where all before him had failed, to retain command where, from unreadiness, incapacity, or lack of skill and foresight, all his predecessors had been compelled to relinquish it, and without extraordinary brilliancy or genius, still, by his soldier-like bearing and his manly and irreproachable conduct, to win the esteem and respect of all who were under his command, such are the claims which the last commander of the army of the Potomac presents to our regard. GEORGE GORDON MEADE was born in 1815, during the temporary residence of his parents at Cadiz, in Spain. His father, Richard W. Meade, was a citizen of Philadelphia, and, while engaged in mercantile pursuits in Spain, was intrusted by the United States Government with the adjustment of certain claims against that country. He filled the offices of Consul and Navy Agent of the United States most creditably, and the cession of Florida—to prevent whose secession the son subsequently contributed so much—was the result mainly of his efforts. Shortly after his birth, the parents of young Meade returned to Philadelphia, where his youthful days were spent. When a boy, he attended the school at Georgetown, taught by the present Chief Justice Chase. The parents, having two sons, Richard W. and the subject of this sketch, determined to devote them to the service of their country. The elder was, therefore,

educated for the Navy, which he entered in 1826, while George was destined for the Army, and accordingly entered the Military Academy, near Philadelphia, and, in 1831, the Academy at West Point, whence he graduated with honor in 1835. The same year we find him a second lieutenant in the third artillery, in Florida, in the Seminole war. The state of his health induced him to resign his commission in 1836, and he became engaged in civil engineering; but, in 1842, he again entered the service as second lieutenant in the corps of Topographical Engineers, and in that capacity served in the Mexican war. During this campaign he served on the staff of General Taylor, and afterward on that of General Scott, distinguishing himself at Palo Alto and Monterey, and receiving, as an acknowledgment of his gallantry, a brevet of first lieutenant, dating from September 23, 1846; and also, upon his return to Philadelphia, a splendid sword from his townsmen. During the interval between the Mexican war and the rebellion, having been promoted to a full first lieutenancy in August, 1851, and to a captaincy of engineers in May, 1856, he was engaged with the particular duties of his department, more especially in the survey of the northern lakes; but upon the call to arms in 1861, he was ordered east, and upon the organization of the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps, under the three years' call, Captain Meade was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, and assigned the command of the second brigade, with General McCall as division-general, his commission dating August 31, 1861. After wintering with the division at Tenallytown, and helping to erect Fort Pennsylvania, they crossed the Potomac into Virginia during the early part of 1862, and became a portion of the Army of the Potomac. When this army began to move upon Manasass, during March of that year, General Meade's brigade formed a portion of the second division of McDowell's first army corps, and with this corps he remained

after that general was made commander of the Department of the Shenandoah. On the 18th of June, 1862, General Meade's rank in the regular army was advanced to that of major of topographical engineers, and subsequently he was confirmed with the same rank in the newly organized engineer corps of the United States army. About this time the division of Pennsylvania Reserves was added to the Army of the Potomac, on the Peninsula. General Meade took part in the battle of Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862, and in the battle of Gaines' Mills, June 27, he fought so bravely as to be nominated for a brevet of lieutenant-colonel of the regular army for his distinguished services. After the capture of Generals McCall and Reynolds, he took charge of the division. In the battle of New Market Cross Roads, June 30, General Meade was struck by a ball in his side, inflicting a painful wound; but quickly rose from his bed of suffering, and was again at the head of his division. During the Maryland campaign he also distinguished himself at the head of the Pennsylvania Reserves. At Antietam, when General Hooker was wounded, General Meade took charge of a corps, and fought bravely the remainder of the day, receiving a slight wound and having two horses killed under him. During the fearful battle of Fredericksburg, he held charge of the second division of the first army corps, and fought in Franklin's left wing. He led his men boldly up to the rebel works, and doubtless would have captured them had he been properly supported; but after losing his brigade commanders, several of his field and line officers, and fifteen hundred men, he, with the rest of the army, was obliged to retire to the other side of the river. Two days after this eventful battle, General Meade superseded General Butterfield in the command of the fifth army corps. To enable him to hold this, he was promoted to be a major-general of volunteers, with rank and commission from Nov. 29,

1862. In the second day of the action at Chancellorsville, the corps of Meade and Reynolds were held in reserve by General Hooker, and on them he relied for covering the crossing of the Rapidan, when it was finally decided to withdraw to the north bank. They performed their part admirably and with but little loss. Lee's army, now re-inforced and flushed with recent victories easily achieved, took the offensive once more, and speedily made its way into Maryland and Pennsylvania, followed by Hooker. On the 28th of June, 1863, the Army of the Potomac was in the vicinity of Frederick, in Maryland, when a messenger arrived from Washington, relieving General Hooker, and investing General Meade with the command of the army. Selected thus suddenly, without solicitation on his own part, and by the unanimous desire of the other corps commanders, he assumed command with a deep sense of the responsibilities thrust upon him, and made the best disposition of his troops in his power for the speedily impending battle. The following is a copy of his general order issued upon this occasion:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
"June 28, 1863.

"*General Order, No.* 66.

"By direction of the President of the United States, I hereby assume the command of the Army of the Potomac. As a soldier, in obeying this order, an order totally unexpected and unsolicited, I have no promises or pledges to make. The country looks to this army to relieve it from the devastation and disgrace of a hostile invasion. Whatever fatigues and sacrifices we may be called upon to undergo, let us have in view constantly the magnitude of the interests involved, and let each man determine to do his duty, leaving to an all-controlling Providence the decision of the contest. It is with just diffidence that I relieve, in the command of this army, an eminent and accomplished soldier, whose name must ever appear conspicuous in the history of its achievements; but I rely upon the

hearty support of my companions in arms to assist me in the discharge of the duties of the important trust which has been confided to me.

"GEORGE G. MEADE,
"Major-general Commanding.

"S. F. BARSTOW Assistant Adjutant-general."

General Meade at once put his columns in motion, and in three days his advance and that of the enemy met at Gettysburg, and commenced the conflict. The meeting at that place was by accident, but the advantages of the position were such, that instead of withdrawing his advance, upon meeting the enemy, he ordered his whole army up to their support. Three days of terrible warfare, and great loss of life upon both sides, resulted in the defeat of the enemy, and the abandonment of the northern invasion. It was the first substantial victory gained by the Army of the Potomac, and though the editors of the northern papers, and some of the impatient members of the Government, were inclined to blame General Meade for not making more ardent pursuit, and falling upon the foe, who was represented, as usual, as thoroughly demoralized, subsequent events have shown that, in this case, "discretion was the better part of valor." Pursuit, vigorous and effective pursuit, was made, and a considerable portion of the enemy's train was captured, but his retreat had been at the same time swift and orderly, and so thoroughly disciplined were the rebel troops, that an attack upon them by any pursuing force which could be brought up promptly, must inevitably have resulted in a disastrous repulse. The problem whether the attack should have been made, however, is one of a tactical nature, requiring for its solution special and professional knowledge. It is, therefore, one of those questions regarding which public opinion is necessarily worthless. One thing is certain, the emphasis with which

the corps commanders pronounced against the assault, should carry with it great weight, understanding, as they did, the relative situations of the opposing forces.

After Lee had crossed the Potomac, General Meade hoped to bring him to battle before he should pass the mountains, but at Manassas gap, where an excellent opportunity occurred, his plans were frustrated by the dilatory movements of a corps commander, who had the advance. For some time after this, the opposing armies lay in a state of inactivity, near the Rapidan, from the necessity of heavy detachments being drawn off to other points. In October, Lee attempted, by a flank movement, to sever Meade's communications; but the latter was too quick for him. Making a retrograde movement as far as Centreville, to meet this effort, he followed Lee in return, and thus the two armies resumed nearly the same position as before the movement commenced. In the fighting accompanying these operations, the Union army had the advantage, and at Bristow station, the rear-guard, under Warren, by a rapid movement won the field, and defeated the enemy. Late in November, Meade undertook the boldest move that the Army of the Potomac had ever yet made. Leaving his base, with ten days' rations, he crossed the river, hoping to interpose between the wings of Lee's army, now in winter quarters, and stretched over a wide extent of country. The enemy, however, was found to present so formidable a front at Mine Run, behind intrenchments, that it was thought best to forego the contemplated attack, and our forces were again withdrawn to the north bank, and went into cantonments for the season. When General Grant, as lieutenant-general, assumed the direction of all the forces, his headquarters were with the Army of the Potomac. General Meade retained the immediate command of that army, and during the severe campaigns of 1864–5, led it on the bloody

fields of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and the region round about Petersburg and Richmond, winning the approval of his great commander, who in recommending his confirmation as a major-general in the regular army, spoke of him in these emphatic words:

"General Meade is one of our truest men, and ablest officers. He has been constantly with the Army of the Potomac, confronting the strongest, best appointed, and most confident army of the south. He, therefore, has not had the same opportunity of winning laurels so distinctly marked, as have fallen to the lot of other generals. But I defy any man to name a commander who would do more than Meade has done, with the same chances. General Meade was appointed at my solicitation, after a campaign the most protracted, and covering more severely contested battles than any of which we have any account in history. I have been with General Meade through the whole campaign; and I not only made the recommendation upon a conviction that this recognition of his services was fully won, but that he was eminently qualified for the command such rank would entitle him to."

Congress confirmed the appointment, dating his commission from August 18th, 1864. At the close of the war General Meade returned for a brief season to his home in Philadelphia, where he was received with the highest honors. He was soon after appointed to the command of the military division of the Atlantic, in which were included all the States on the Atlantic coast, and which was perhaps the most important of the military departments. His management of this department was able and judicious, but without many events of note. He acted promptly and wisely, under the direction of the lieutenant general, in suppressing the Fenian movement for the invasion of Canada. When, in the autumn of 1867, President Johnson

having become dissatisfied with General Pope's administration in Georgia, Alabama and Florida, in consequence of that general's furthering rather than hindering the enforcement of the congressional plan of reconstruction, he removed him and transferred General Meade to the command of that military district, he mistook as he had so often done before, his man. General Meade is thoroughly loyal, and obedient to the laws, and finding that the congressional plan was the law of the land, he obeyed it as strictly, and promptly, as his predecessor had done; even taking measures, such as the removal of the State provisional officers of Georgia for contumacy and insubordination, at which General Pope had hesitated. He has maintained a dignified and honorable course in regard to the Constitutional Conventions of the States of his district, and whatever may be his own political views, he has sought only to administer the laws faithfully, without fear or favor. The Constitutional Convention of Florida, which at one time was on the point of breaking into two impotent factions, was, by his counsels and efforts, harmonized, and the successful future of the re-organized State assured.

The personal appearance of General Meade is correctly described by an English writer, who was, introduced to him soon after the battle of Gettysburg. "He is a very remarkable looking man—tall, spare, of a commanding figure and presence; his manners easy and pleasant, but having much dignity. His head is partially bald, and is small and compact; but the forehead is high. He has the late Duke of Wellington class of nose; and his eyes which have a serious, and almost sad expression, are rather sunken, or appear so, from the prominence of the curved nasal development. He has a decidedly patrician and distinguished appearance. I had some conversation with him and of his recent achievements he spoke in a modest and natural

way. He said that he had been very "fortunate;" but was most especially anxious not to arrogate to himself any credit which he did not deserve. He said that the triumph of the Federal arms was due to the splendid courage of the Union troops, and also to the bad strategy, and rash and mad attacks made by the enemy. He said that his health was remarkably good and that he could bear almost any amount of physical fatigue. What he complained of was, the intense mental anxiety occasioned by the great responsibility of his position.

General Meade, in 1840, married a daughter of Hon. John Sergeant, of Philadelphia, and has a large family.

MAJOR-GENERAL OLIVER OTIS HOWARD.

MAJOR-GENERAL OLIVER OTIS HOWARD, "the Havelock of the American Union Army," was born at Leeds, Kennebec county, Maine, on the 8th of November, 1830, the eldest of three children of parents in moderate, but independent, circumstances. Working upon the farm until his tenth year, he was then, by his father's death, left in the care of an uncle, Hon. John Otis, of Hallowell, Maine. Having attained a good common-school education, he, in 1846, matriculated at Bowdoin College, from which he graduated at the head of his class in 1850. Entering immediately the United States Military Academy at West Point, he graduated from that institution in June, 1854, with the fourth rank in his class. He was assigned to the Ordnance Department, with brevet rank of second lieutenant, served in Texas and Florida, and was subsequently transferred to the United States arsenal at Augusta, Georgia; and from thence to the arsenal at Watervliet, Maine. On the 1st of July, 1855, he was made a second lieutenant by promotion; and on the 1st of July, 1857, promoted to be first lieutenant, and appointed Acting Assistant Professor of Mathematics at West Point, which position he held at the commencement of the rebellion. On the 28th of May, 1861, he resigned his professorship and accepted a commission as colonel of the third Maine volunteers, the first three years regiment that left that State; and, as senior colonel, led a bri-

gade at the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. The gallantry and ability manifested on that occasion secured for him (September 3d) the rank of brigadier-general, and he was placed in command of a brigade in General Casey's provisional division, to which was then intrusted the charge of the national capital. In the following December, he was assigned to General Sumner's command, the first brigade of the first division of the second army corps, in McClellan's Peninsula campaign. At Fair Oaks, June 1, 1862, while gallantly leading a decisive charge, he was struck in the right arm by two bullets, one near the wrist and the other at the elbow; he did not leave the field, however, until wounded a second time, when he was obliged to go to the rear and submit to an amputation of the limb. In the words of a friend, "Weak and fainting from hemorrhage and the severe shock which his system had sustained, the next day he started for his home in Maine. He remained there only about two months, during which time he was not idle. Visiting various localities in his native State, he made patriotic appeals to the people to come forward and sustain the Government. Pale, emaciated, and with one sleeve tenantless, he stood up before them, the embodiment of all that is good and true and noble in manhood. He talked to them as only one truly loyal can talk—as one largely endowed with that patriotism which is a heritage of New England blood. Modesty, sincerity and earnestness characterized his addresses, and his fervent appeals drew hundreds around the national standard." Before he had recovered from his wound, and against the advice of his surgeon, he hastened to the front, and at the head of a brigade of the second (French's) division, (his own being temporarily commanded by General Caldwell,) he took part in the second battle of Bull Run; and in the retreat from Centreville he commanded the rear-guard. At Antietam he succeeded General Sedgwick, who was wounded, in com-

mand of his division. On the 13th of December, at the battle of Fredericksburg, he led his division, in support of General French's, in the heroic charge made upon the rebel position in the rear of that city. In this attempt—in which the Union troops, in the words of their commander, "did all that men could do—Howard's brigade alone lost nearly a thousand men."

During the succeeding winter he held the command of the second division of the second corps; and, in April, 1863, was confirmed as major-general of volunteers (his commission dating from the 29th of the preceding November), and was transferred to the command of the eleventh corps, thereby relieving General Sigel. His new command was composed of German troops, many of whom could not even speak the English language and all enthusiastically devoted to their former commander, who, for some inscrutable governmental reason, had so suddenly been taken away from them. With these men, good and true soldiers, yet demoralized to a certain degree by the change of command, and before time had been afforded to him for re-organiz ng them or becoming better known to them, General Howard was fated to meet the first onset of the rebel attack at Chancellorsville. Under the unexpected and crushing blow, and despite the heroic endeavors of Howard himself, they broke and ran, causing a panic which had well nigh proved the irretrievable ruin of the whole Union army.

The eleventh and its commander keenly felt the dishonor of this day—but the noble-hearted and patient Lincoln's confidence in the subject of our sketch was unshaken, and when a change of commanders was urged, he simply replied, "Howard will bring it up to the work, only give him time." And splendidly did Howard and his men redeem their credit upon the battle-field of Gettysburg, on the first, second, and third of July, 1863. It was to his happy forethought, on the first day

of that battle, in seizing Cemetery Hill, that we may in a great measure, attribute the favorable results of the fighting on the two succeeding days. It "was one of those divine inspirations on which destinies turn," giving him a stronghold of defence and shelter, when, as he must have foreseen, and as happened three hours later, he was obliged to retire in the face of an enemy more than double his own number. And, on this hill, the natural centre of the Union lines, the eleventh corps, burning to wipe out the memory of Chancellorsville, met and terribly repulsed the brunt of the attack by the rebel General Ewell's division, at sunset of the second day. On the third day of this terrible fight, Howard's corps still held the same position, grimly watching the sublime panorama of battle which unrolled before them. "I have seen many men in action," wrote an eye-witness, "but never one so imperturbably cool as this general of the eleventh corps. I watched him closely as a minie whizzed overhead. I dodged, of course. I never expect to get over that habit. But I am confident that he did not move a muscle by the fraction of a hair's breadth." At last, however, came the furious final charge of the desperate veterans of Lee's army, recklessly bent on obtaining possession of Cemetery Hill. Two hundred and fifty cannon concentrated their unintermitted and terrific fire upon the Union centre (Howard's position) and the left—but Howard simply ordered one after another of his guns to be quiet, as if silenced by the enemy's fire, and his gunners flung themselves flat upon the ground. Suddenly, as the rebel line, in huge semicircular sweep, reached the Emmetsburg road, the Germans of the eleventh corps sprang to their guns, and along the whole front of the Union centre and left, more than four miles long—there rained such a storm of fiery, pitiless hail of death-bolts upon the advancing foe, as swept away not only the last hope of

the Confederate chieftain, but, almost literally, his best army. Gettysburg was won, and the North was saved. President Lincoln sent to Howard an autograph letter of thanks for his inestimable services, and Congress passed a vote of similar import. General Hancock having been severely wounded in this battle, the command of his corps (the second) was given to Howard.

In the fall of 1863, after the battle of Chickamauga, Generals Howard and Hooker, with their corps, were sent to reinforce Rosecrans, in Tennessee, and at Chattanooga came under the command of General Grant, who had then recently assumed the leadership of the Military Division of the Mississippi. Here it was, also, that Howard became acquainted with General Sherman, and laid the foundation of an intimacy which increased until the close of the war. Together they led their respective corps in the assault upon Fort Buckner, on the second day of the battle for the possession of Mission Ridge (November 25, 1863), and it was Howard's cavalry which contributed largely to the more complete discomfiture of the routed rebels, by the destruction of the Dalton and Cleveland railroad. In the long and severe march of Sherman, to the relief of General Burnside, at Knoxville, in December, 1863, General Howard bore a conspicuous part, winning the highest commendation for fidelity and intelligence from Sherman, who says, in his official report: "In General Howard throughout, I found a polished and Christian gentleman, exhibiting the highest and most chivalrous traits of the soldier." During the whole of General Sherman's march to Atlanta (May to August, 1864), General Howard and his men did splendid service. During the siege of that place, the brave and beloved General McPherson was killed on the 21st of July, and his command, that of the Army of the Tennessee, was given, by the President, at General Sherman's request, to

Major-General Howard. In the opening movement (on the 29th of August) of General Sherman's feint towards raising the siege of Atlanta, General Howard's column was impetuously attacked by Lee and Hardee's rebel force, and repulsed them with terrible slaughter; and again, at Jonesboro, on the 31st of August, he dealt to Hood's army the last crushing blow, which drove him routed from Atlanta, thenceforth open to the Union troops.

In Sherman's "March to the Sea," from Atlanta to Savannah, Major-General Howard led the right wing, marching down the Macon road, destroying the railroad, and scattering the rebel cavalry—and passing through Jackson, Monticello, and Hillsboro, to Milledgeville, the capital of the State, where he was joined by the left wing of the army, under General Slocum. From Millen, the united army moved down on either bank of the Ogeechee river, and Howard's column, by the 8th of December, had reached and seized the Gulf railroad, within twenty miles of Savannah. On the night of the 9th, Howard communicated, by scouts, with a Union gunboat lying two miles below Fort McAllister—which shortly after fell into the hands of the Union troops—and Generals Sherman and Howard went down to the fleet in a small boat, where they met Admiral Dahlgren. Their great work was done, and Savannah was a splendid Christmas gift to the President, and to the nation.* Early in February

---

* A story is told of this boat voyage, which illustrates, to some extent, the characters of both General Sherman and General Howard. On finding the fort carried, and his army again in communication with the Union army and navy, General Sherman was much elated and jubilant, and soon after they embarked, he said: "I feel good; I want to sing or shout, but my musical education was neglected. Boys" (to the staff officers in the boat), "can't you sing something?" The "boys" seemed at a loss. "Howard," said the general, "I know you can sing, for I have heard you." "But, general," replied Howard, "I can't sing any thing but hymn

commenced the march through the Carolinas, in which Howard again led the right wing, moving towards Beaufort, and menacing Charleston—and finally entering Columbia, the capital of the Palmetto State. Then pressing into North Carolina, they met and whipped Johnston's rebel army at Averysboro, on the 20th of March, 1865; and while on the march for Raleigh, on the 12th of April, were delighted by the glad news of Lee's surrender.

Congress, at the close of the march of Sherman's army to the sea, in December 1864, promoted General Howard to the rank of brigadier-general in the regular army, his commission dating from the 21st of December, 1864, and the Thirty-ninth Congress, at their first session, conferred on him the brevet rank of major-general in the regular army, dating from March 13, 1865.

When the Thirty-eighth Congress, at the suggestion of the lamented Lincoln, determined upon the organization of a "Bureau of Freedmen, Refugees, and Abandoned Lands," it was felt almost instinctively that General Howard was the man to be at the head of it, and no nomination made by the Secretary of War was more heartily approved than that by which he was named commissioner. Owing to the necessary duties connected with the closing up of his command of the right wing of General Sherman's army, General Howard was unable to take charge of his Bureau until May 12th, 1865. In its organization there were manifold difficulties to be overcome. The act was loosely drawn; many matters were left discretionary with the commissioner and his assistants, in which these duties should have been

---

tunes. I don't know any thing else." "Those will be just as good as any thing else," said the commanding general; "sing them." And so, as they ran down to the squadron, Howard made the air vocal with "Shining Shore," "Homeward Bound," and "Rock of Ages;" the staff officers joining in, and Sherman occasionally trying a stave or two—though it was evident, as he said, that his musical education *had* been neglected.

defined; and their authority in many particulars was insufficient to enforce measures which were absolutely necessary; still, the affairs of the Bureau were managed with a discretion, an integrity and a conscientious regard for right in the conflicting interests of the freedman and his former master, which won for the commissioner and his subordinates the esteem and respect of the intelligent and loyal of all classes.

When Mr. Johnson began to drift back to his old affinities with the rebels, and to sympathize with those whom he had at first so loudly proclaimed must be severely punished, the Freedmen's Bureau, and its upright and faithful commissioner, became objects of his utter aversion. He recommended that the Bureau should not be suffered to exist beyond the time specified in the first organic act, viz., two years; and when a new Freedmen's Bureau bill passed both houses of Congress, he vetoed it, attempting in a long argument to show the needlessness of any such Bureau of the Government. The bill was not passed over his veto, but later in the session a better bill, re-organizing it in some particulars, but retaining its substantial features and contemplating the retention of General Howard as commissioner, was passed by a strong vote, and when Mr. Johnson vetoed it, was passed again by the constitutional majority of two-thirds. Mr. Johnson then gave out that he had determined upon the removal of General Howard from the commissionership, but as the Tenure of Office act clearly prohibited this, he has been obliged to allow him to remain, but has done what he could to hinder him from accomplishing what he desired. The President has pardoned, whenever application has been made, and sometimes even without application, the most violent rebels, especially if their lands had been confiscated and were inuring to the benefit of the Freedmen's Bureau, and has invariably ruled that his pardon entitled them to the restoration of all their lands unless

these had been sold for the non-payment of the direct revenue tax. This action of the President has in many instances seriously crippled the usefulness of the Freedmen's Bureau, taking from it a source of legitimate revenue and often requiring the relinquishment of lands occupied by colonies of freedmen, or for schools or churches for their intellectual or religious instruction; but, during the whole period, General Howard has maintained a discreet and dignified course. He has done all that lay in his power to promote both common and higher education among the people of color, co-operating with the voluntary freedmen's associations and commissions in the maintenance of schools, and founding a university for them in the immediate vicinity of Washington, while he has, so far as possible, furthered the efforts of religious bodies for the better education of native colored preachers and teachers.

Literary honors have been profusely showered on the general; Waterville (now Colby) college, Maine, and Shurtleff college, Illinois, both conferred on him the degree of LL.D. in 1865, and the Gettysburg Seminary did the same in 1866.

Major-General Howard has proved himself a true man under all circumstances. In his military career, he was always calm, brave to the verge of rashness, unconscious of fear, and at all times capable of making the best dispositions possible of his troops; a good disciplinarian, but much beloved by his men, strictly conscientious and commending his avowed religious principles, rather by a pure, holy, and consistent life, than by any ostentatious displays of his piety.* In his administrative

* General Sherman once said of him; "I believe Howard is a real Christian. My wife is very strict in her religious observances" (Mrs. Sherman is a Roman Catholic), "and that is all very well, but Howard is different. He don't make any parade of his religion, but he has something about him, which I haven't, but which I wish I had."

position, he has manifested rare ability, in the midst of great difficulties; has avoided giving offence when it seemed almost impossible to do so; yet he has never failed to do what he had the power to do for the poor and helpless, or to protect their rights, so far as his authority extended. There is, we hope, a brilliant and useful future yet before this young and capable officer.

SALMON PORTLAND CHASE.

THIS distinguished statesman, jurist and financier—whose somewhat peculiar baptismal names were conferred upon him in memory of a deceased uncle Salmon, a resident of the town of Portland, Maine—was born at Cornish, New Hampshire, on the 13th of January, 1808. He traces his descent from Aquila Chase, a native of Cornwall, England, who was born in 1618, and, while quite young, came to America and settled at Newburyport, Massachusetts. Dudley Chase, the grandfather of Secretary Chase, and fourth in descent from Aquila, procured a grant of land on the Connecticut river, north of Charleston, (or, as it was then called, Fort No. 4,) upon which he settled, naming the township Cornish, in honor of the original home of his English ancestry. His children became notable persons in that region; one of them, Philander, being the Episcopal Bishop of Ohio, and the founder of Kenyon College; and another, D. P. Chase, became Chief Justice of Vermont. Another brother, Ithaman Chase, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a fine specimen of the old-fashioned New Englander, of imposing stature, great natural dignity, and an affability of manner which rendered him, in the best sense of the word, a gentleman. Sagacious, honest, energetic, and—Yankee-like—turning his hand to whatever business chance offered, he succeeded, as farmer, merchant, surveyor and manufacturer, in accumulating

a handsome property. He secured, also, the confidence and good-will of his fellow-citizens, whom he long served in the capacity of a justice of the peace, and whom, for many years, he acceptably represented in the Executive Council of New Hampshire. The close of the "war of 1812" brought disaster to his fortunes, and necessitated, in 1815, his removal to Keene, New Hampshire, where, two years later, he suddenly died, leaving his family with little else than the heritage of an honorable name and a well-spent life. His wife, however, who was of Scotch descent, and possessed much of the energy and thrift characteristic of that race, had inherited from her parents a little property, which still remained intact after the wreck of her husband's fortunes. By a careful husbanding of her resources, therefore, she was enabled to keep her children in comparative comfort, and to give a mother's tender thought and direction to their earlier studies. Young Chase, at the schools of Keene, and afterwards at a boarding school, kept by one of his father's old friends, at Windsor, Vermont, had mastered the elementary parts of knowledge, had got through the Latin Grammar, read a little in Virgil's Bucolics, and had commenced Greek and Euclid, when, in the spring of 1820, his mother received from her brother-in-law, the Bishop of Ohio, an offer to take charge of and educate the lad. The proposition was joyfully accepted, and, before long, Salmon started on his long journey westward, in company with his elder brother Alexander, who had just graduated from college, and was going (in company with Henry R. Schoolcraft, since distinguished as a traveller, ethnologist and writer) to join General Cass's expedition to the Upper Mississippi.

At Cleveland the young traveller parted from his brother and friend, and spent nearly a month with a friend of his uncle, while waiting for an opportunity to reach that relative, who

resided at Worthington, in the interior of the State. While thus delayed, the boy was by no means idle, but employed himself much of the time in ferrying travellers across the Cuyahoga, upon the eastern bank of which stream the town stood, thereby adding somewhat to his slender funds, and gaining a lesson of industrious self-reliance which was of much use to him in the future. At length, however, an opportunity offered for Salmon's proposed journey. He was placed in charge of two theological students, *en route* for Worthington, on horseback, and with them —travelling "ride and tie," as was frequently done in the time of the early settlement of the West—he made the long trip through the woods, fording streams, and meeting with many adventures which were full of interest and novelty. Arriving at Worthington, he was received into the family of his uncle, the bishop, a most excellent man, but a rigid disciplinarian, where he fulfilled the menial office of "chore boy" during the intervals of study. In mathematics and the languages he made excellent progress, despite the disadvantages under which he labored, of being so much and arduously occupied with farm duties. In composition he was proficient, and in Greek he so far excelled as to be the Greek orator of the bishop's school at its annual exhibition in the summer of 1821. One of his intimate schoolmates says: "Never have I known a purer or more virtuous-minded lad than he was. He had an extreme aversion to any thing dishonorable or vicious. He was industrious and attentive to business. Laboring on the farm of his uncle, he missed many recitations, and had but limited chances for study, yet, having a natural fondness for books, he was surpassed by no one of his age in the school. He had little regard for his personal appearance, or, indeed, for any thing *external*. His mind appeared to be directed to what was *right*, regardless of the opinions of others." In the fall of 1822, Bishop Chase removed

to Cincinnati, having accepted the presidency of the college there; and here a somewhat easier life, in some respects, fell to Salmon's lot. He entered the freshman class of the college, and studying hard, attained the rank of sophomore, when his studies were interrupted by the removal, in August, 1823, of the bishop, who resigned the presidency, in order to visit England, with the purpose of obtaining the necessary funds for a Protestant Episcopal Seminary in the West, an effort which finally resulted in the establishment of Kenyon College. Salmon returned to his home in New Hampshire, travelling a large portion of the way on foot; and, after a short period of school-teaching, and a few months of close and rapid preparation at the academy in Royalton, Vermont, entered the junior class of Dartmouth College. During his collegiate course, an incident occurred strongly indicative of that innate love of right which has ever been so marked a feature of Mr. Chase's character. An intimate friend and classmate having been arbitrarily accused, and, despite his asseverations of his innocence, condemned to rustication, by the faculty, for a trivial offence committed by other parties, Salmon waited upon the president, protested against the decision of the faculty as unjust, and finding it irrevocable, declared his intention to leave the college with his friend—and *did* leave. The faculty sent a messenger after them, who overtook them on the road, with a *revocation* of their sentence; but the inexorable young men did not return until they had spent a pleasant week of visiting among their friends and relatives; and their re-entry into Hanover was a triumph. As one of the foremost third of the senior class, young Chase was admitted into the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and at his graduation, in 1826, he ranked eighth, delivering an oration on "Literary Curiosity. Going directly to Washington, D. C., he announced, in the columns of the "National Intelligencer," of

December 23d, 1826, his intention to open a select classical school in that city on the first Monday of the ensuing year; but for a time fortune seemed to look most discouragingly upon him. Patience and courage, however, had their perfect work; and, finally, he most unexpectedly received the offer of the male department of a well-established classical school, the proprietors of which had determined to give their whole time and attention to the female department. In this school (in a little, one-story frame building on G street,) he commenced teaching, receiving the patronage of many eminent men, among whom were Henry Clay, William Wirt, and Samuel L. Southard, who entrusted their sons to his care. While thus arduously engaged, he occupied all his leisure time in studying law under William Wirt, then Attorney-General of the United States; and upon attaining his majority, in 1829, closed his school, and was admitted to the bar of the District of Columbia in February, 1830.

On the 4th, of March, 1830, he set out for Cincinnati, where he commenced the practice of his profession, with an energy and perseverance which could not fail to secure ultimate success. He formed a partnership with Edward King, Esq., son of the celebrated Rufus King, which however was of short duration; and in 1833, he formed another connection with Mr. Caswell, a lawyer of established reputation, and, while striving to obtain cases, he diligently busied himself with the compilation of the statutes of Ohio, accompanied with copious annotations and prefaced with a historical sketch of the State, the whole forming three large octavo volumes. This valuable compendium—the fruit of a careful use of time which young professional men too often fail to improve—soon superseded all other editions of the statutes, and is now the accepted authority in the courts. While the reading and investigations necessary to the compilation of this work, added largely to his stores of legal knowledge, the admi-

rable manner in which it was prepared, gave its young author an immediate reputation among the profession, and secured him the notice and respect of the active business community by which he was surrounded. It was the stepping-stone to his fortune. Early in 1834, he was made the solicitor of the United States bank, in Cincinnati, to which was soon added a similar position connected with another of the city banks, and he was soon engaged in the full tide of a large and lucrative commercial practice.

In 1837 the partnership of Caswell and Chase was dissolved, and shortly after the latter formed a connection with Mr. Ellis. Mr. Chase now first came distinctly and prominently before the public, in connection with those higher interests with which his name is now so widely associated.

In July, 1836, when the office of the "Philanthropist" newspaper, published by James G. Birney, was attacked and despoiled by an anti-slavery mob, Birney's life was saved by the courage of Salmon P. Chase, who, from that time, was foremost among those who breasted the tide of pro-slavery aggressions.

In 1837, as the counsel of a colored fugitive slave woman, claimed under the law of 1793, he made an elaborate argument denying the right of Congress to delegate to State magistrates, powers in such fugitive slave cases—a position since sustained by the Supreme Court of the United States and maintained that the law of 1793 was void, because unwarranted by the Constitution.

In passing from the court room after making this brave, but ineffectual defence in this case, he overheard the remark of a prudent citizen, "*There is a promising young man who has just ruined himself.*" Time has proved how erroneous this judgment was, yet it was then the popular verdict. During the same year, Mr. Chase defended James G. Birney, who was tried before the

Supreme Court of Ohio, for haboring a negro slave—forcibly arguing that slavery was a local institution, dependent for its existence upon State legislation; and that the slave, having been brought into Ohio, by her master, was *de facto et de jure*, free. This was followed, in 1838, by a severe review from his pen, in the newspapers, of a recent report made by the Judiciary committee of the State Senate, in which they had advocated the refusal of trial by jury, to slaves. He also acted as counsel for Mr. Birney, in his trial for haboring the slave Matilda; and, in 1842, defended one Van Zandt, in the United States Circuit Court, in a similar trial, in which the principle as stated by the opposing counsel, "Once a slave always a slave," was met by Mr. Chase with its nobler antithesis "*Once free,* ALWAYS FREE;" and he followed it with a warning and eloquent denunciation of the atrocious claims of slavery. In these cases, Mr. Chase added materially to his previous honorable reputation, and took rank, thenceforward, with the oldest and ablest practitioners of Ohio. Up to this time, he had taken but little part or interest in politics, nor had he settled down into the trammels of any particular party—voting sometimes with the Democrats, but more generally with the Whigs, because the latter seemed most favorable to the anti-slavery doctrines to which he had given his conscientious adherence. He supported Harrison for the Presidency, in 1840; but, becoming convinced from the tone of his inaugural address and the subsequent course of the Tyler administration that the anti-slavery cause had little or nothing to hope for from the Whig party, and that the cause could only attain its legitimate aims, which he considered of paramount importance, through the instrumentality of a distinct party organization, he united with others, in 1841, in calling a State convention of the opponents of slavery and slavery-extension. The convention met in December, organized "the

Liberty party" of Ohio, nominated a candidate for governor, and issued an address (from Mr Chase's pen) defining its principles and purposes, which was one of the earliest expositions of the anti-slavery movement. In the "National Liberty convention," held at Buffalo, New York, in 1843, Mr. Chase was a prominent participant, and as a member of the committee on resolutions, so vigorously opposed a resolution which proposed "to regard and treat the third clause of the Constitution, whenever applied to the case of a fugitive slave, as utterly null and void, and consequently as forming no part of the Constitution of the United States, whenever we are called upon or sworn to support it,"—that it was not adopted by the committee, although it was afterwards moved and adopted in the convention. Years afterward, when Senator Butler, of South Carolina, charged Mr. Chase with having been the author and advocate of this resolution, and severely denounced the doctrine of mental reservation which it impliedly sanctioned, the latter replied, "I never proposed the resolution; I never would propose a vote for such a resolution. I hold no doctrine of mental reservation; every man, in my judgment, should speak just as he thinks, keeping nothing back, here or elsewhere." During the same year Mr. Chase was selected to prepare an address on behalf of the friends of Liberty, of Ireland and of Repeal, in Cincinnati, in reply to the letter from Daniel O'Connell, in behalf of the Loyal National Repeal Association of Ireland. This address—which reviewed the relations of the Federal Government to slavery at the period of its organization, set forth its original anti-slavery policy, and the subsequent growth of the political power of slavery, indicated the action of the Liberal party, and repelled the aspersions cast by a Repeal Association in Cincinnati, upon anti-slavery men—was a document worthy of Mr. Chase's talents. With Mr. Chase, also, originated the

Southern and Western Liberty Convention, held at Cincinnati, in June, 1845, and designed, in the words of its founder, to embrace "all who, believing that whatever is worth preserving in Republicanism can be maintained only by uncompromising war against the usurpations of the slave power, are therefore, resolved to use all constitutional and honorable means to effect the extinction of slavery in their respective States, and its reduction to its constitutional limits in the United States." He also drew up the address of the Convention, embracing a history of the Whig and Democratic parties in their relations to the slavery question, and urging the political necessity of forming a party pledged to the overthrow of the institution.

Mr. Chase, who had now become a widely distinguished champion of anti-slavery, was associated with William H. Seward in the defence of John Van Zandt, who was arraigned before the United States Supreme Court, for aiding in the escape of certain slaves; and subsequently he was retained for the defence in the case of Dieskell *vs.* Parish, before the United States Circuit Court, at Columbus, Ohio. In both of these cases he argued, in a most elaborate manner, that, "under the ordinance of 1787, no fugitives from service could be reclaimed from Ohio, unless there had been an escape from one of the original States; that it was the clear understanding of the framers of the Constitution, and of the people who adopted it, that slavery was to be left exclusively to the disposal of the several States, without sanction or support from the National Government; and that the clause of the Constitution relative to persons held to service was one of compact between the States, and conferred no power of legislation on Congress, having been transferred from the ordinance of 1787, in which it conferred no power on the Confederation and was never understood to confer any." In 1847, Mr. Chase attended a second "National

Liberty Convention;" where, in the hope that the agitation of the Wilmot Proviso would result in a more decided movement against slavery, he opposed the making of any national nominations at that time. He anticipated, also, the Whig and Democratic Conventions of 1848, by calling a Free-Territory Convention, which resulted in the Buffalo Convention, in August of that year, and the nomination of Mr. Van Buren for the presidency.

On the 22d of February, 1849, Mr. Chase was elected to the United States Senate, by the entire vote of the Democrats, and a large number of the free-soil members of the Ohio Legislature. Supporting the State policy and the nominees of the Democracy of the State, he still declared that he would desert it if it deserted the anti-slavery position which it then held. On the 26th and 27th of March, 1849, he delivered a cogent, eloquent and timely speech against the compromise resolutions; following it up during the session, with others on the specialities embraced within these resolution, and moved three amendments—one, against the introduction of slavery, in the Territories to which Mr. Clay's bill applied; another, to the Fugitive Slave Bill, to secure trial by jury to alleged slave; and the third, to an amendment made by Senator Davis, relative to the reclamation of fugitives escaping from one State into another—all of which, however, were lost.

The nomination of Franklin Pierce for the presidency, and the approval of the compromise of 1850, by the Democratic Convention at Baltimore, in 1852, was the signal for Mr. Chase's withdrawal from the Ohio Democracy. He immediately took the initiative in the formation of an Independent Democratic party, which he continued to support, until the Nebraska-Kansas bill began to be agitated. To this bill he was a strenuous and prominent opponent, offering three important amendments,

which were severally rejected, and closing his opposition by an earnest protest against it on its final passage. During his Senatorial career, economy in the National Finances; a Pacific Railroad by the shortest and best route; the Homestead Bill; Cheap Postage, and the provision by the National Treasury for defraying the expense of procuring safe navigation of the Lakes as well as the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, all found in Mr. Chase an able and earnest champion. In 1855, he was elected Governor of Ohio, by the opponents of the Pierce administration, and his inaugural address recommended single districts for legislative representation, annual, instead of biennial sessions of the Legislature, and an extended educational system. At the next National Republican Convention, he declined the nomination for the Presidency, which was urged upon him by the delegations from his own, as well as other States. In the course of the same year, a deficiency was discovered in the State treasury, only a few days before the semi-annual interest on the State debt became due—but Governor Chase's energetic action compelled the resignation of the State Treasurer, who had concealed the deficiency, secured a thorough investigation, and effected such a judicious arrangement as protected the credit of the State, and averted what would otherwise have been a serious pecuniary loss.

At the close of his first gubernatorial term, the Republicans insisted upon his accepting a re-nomination, which was carried by acclamation, and he was re-elected after a spirited canvass. In his annual message for 1858, he made an elaborate exposition of the financial condition of Ohio, recommending, also, semi-annual taxation, a greater stringency in provisions for the security of the State treasury, and proper appropriations for the establishment of benevolent institutions, especially for the Reform School—all of which suggestions met with the approval of the

Legislature, and laws were passed in accordance therewith. In the beginning of 1860, he was again chosen to the United States Senate, from Ohio.

Upon the secession of South Carolina, in December, 1860, Mr. Chase urged upon General Scott, by letter, the necessity of taking active measures to secure the public property, assuring him that the country would fully endorse such action. But timid counsels prevailed. Again, in February, 1861, Mr. Chase represented Ohio at the Conference of the States, held at Washington, by invitation of Virginia, and there he stood boldly out as an uncompromising opponent of any purchase of peace by undue concessions to the South. Meanwhile, when threats were made that Mr. Lincoln should never be inaugurated, unless the South received the concessions it demanded from the North, Mr. Chase replied, "Inauguration first, adjustment afterwards," words which, caught up and used as a popular motto, had no small influence.

On the 4th of March, 1861, he took a seat in the Senate. Two days afterwards, however, he yielded to a very general and pressing demand, on the part of personal and political friends, (as well as some who, up to that time, had not been considered as either), and resigned his seat in the Senate to accept the Secretaryship of the Treasury, which had been tendered him by President Lincoln. Immediately after the organization of the Cabinet, and when the most important topic under discussion was, what should be the policy of the Government towards the seceded States, Mr. Chase's influence was strongly felt in the national councils. When hostilities commenced at Sumter, the Secretary urged upon General Scott the propriety of occupying Manassas, which, had it been done, would have compelled the evacuation of Harper's Ferry and the Shenandoah valley by the rebels, and would have materially altered the character of

the opening campaign of the war. To Mr. Chase's suggestion, also, was due the call, promulgated in May, 1861, for 65,000 volunteers, to take the place of the 75,000 first called for; and to him the President committed, with the consent of the Secretary of War, the preparation of the necessary orders—since known as Nos. 15 and 16—the one for the enlistment of volunteers and the other for regular regiments. The object which Mr. Chase had in view was the establishment of a regular system—which had not hitherto existed—in conformity with which all new enlistments should be made, and in this important work he was assisted by Colonel Thomas, Major McDowell and Captain Franklin. During the trying period, in the early part of the war, when great efforts were made to precipitate Missouri, Kentucky and Tennessee into rebellion, Mr. Lincoln committed to his Secretary of the Treasury the principal charge of whatever related to the conservation and protection of the interests of the Government in those States. He obtained for Rousseau, of Kentucky, his colonel's commission, and gave him his order for the raising of twenty companies. He also drew most of the orders under which Nelson acted, and furnished him with the means of defraying his expenses for the expedition into the interior of Kentucky, and the establishment of Camp Dick Robinson—movements which saved that State from secession. He was the honored confidant and adviser of General Cameron, while Secretary of War, especially in relation to western border-state matters, slavery, and the employment of colored troops; and it was at his suggestion that General Butler was directed by the Secretary of War to refrain from surrendering alleged fugitives from service to alleged masters, and to employ them under such organization and in such occupations as circumstances might suggest or require. It was, however, in the discharge of his legitimate duties, as Secretary of the Treasury, that Mr.

Chase achieved his greatest success. The treasury, at the time when he assumed its charge, was nearly bankrupt. He, therefore, immediately proceeded to negotiate a loan. On the 22d of March, 1861, he issued proposals for his first loan of $8,000,000 on six per cent. bonds, redeemable at the end of twenty years. The bids were opened April 2d, and amounted to $27,182.000, at rates varying from eighty-five for one hun d to par. All bids below ninety-four were promptly rejected by the Secretary, who determined to let the country know at the outset that bonds of the United States were not to be sacrificed in the market, and that the national credit was not so impaired as to be at the mercy of brokers and capitalists. The disappointed bidders winced at this decision, but its effect upon the country at large was certainly healthy.

Continuing to effect loans under existing laws, he borrowed, on the 11th of April, $4,901,000, on two years treasury notes, at a small premium; on 25th of May, $7,310,000, on twenty years bonds, at from eighty-five to ninety-eight, declining all bids below ninety five; and on two years treasury notes, $1,684,000 at par, all of which loans, considering the situation of the country, were remarkable successes. Congress, on its assembling in July, 1861, authorized a national loan, under which act, and the acts amending it, he took measures to secure the funds needed to carry on the war. The result of a full and frank conference with the representatives of the banks of Boston, Philadelphia and New York, at the latter city, was an agreement, on the part of the banks, to unite as associates in an advance to Government of $50,000,000; while he, on his part, agreed to appeal to the people for subscriptions to a national loan, on three years notes, bearing seven-thirty per cent. interest, and convertible into twenty years bonds bearing six per cent., the proceeds of which subscriptions should be paid over to the banks, in satisfaction

of their advances, so far as they would go; the deficiency, if any, to be made good in seven-thirty notes. By this and a subsequent loan, made on nearly the same terms, the Government obtained $100,000,000 at a rate of interest only one and three-tenths of one per cent. higher than the ordinary rate of six per cent., and that for three years only. The banks now declining to advance another $50,000,000 for the seven-thirty notes, through the efforts of the Secretary, a seven per cent. loan was negotiated on the 16th of November, but trouble resulted from the opposition of many of the banks to the further issue of United States notes as legal tender, in distinction to their own local issues, and the Secretary now applied the remedy to this state of affairs by uniting his whole influence to those who desired the United States notes made a legal tender, and by joining them, decided the success of that measure, which he had previously urged upon Congress.

It was, however, only by the most indomitable perseverance that he was enabled, after several defeats and long delay, to secure the passage of the National Banking Act, providing for a system of national banks, based upon government securities. This system, which embraces the best features of the New York Free Banking System, together with certain additions protective of the rights both of the bill-holder and depositor, has proved most successful, and, although at first vehemently opposed by some of the State and local banks, has now fairly triumphed over all opposition. In the negotiation of these loans, Mr. Chase secured the services of Mr. Jay Cooke, an eminent financier of Philadelphia, as general agent, who by his numerous agencies, and a wholesale and ingenious system of advertising, gave the widest possible publicity to the loan, and secured for it the full favor of the community throughout the United States. By January 1st, 1864, five hundred millions of

the loan (5–20 bonds) was taken up, and the subscriptions were in excess, by nearly fourteen millions, of the amount authorized. The full measure of the Secretary's comprehensive plans was insured by the enactment, in 1864, of tax laws, in accordance with his repeated suggestions since 1861, by which the revenue to the government was largely increased, and by the aid of which future secretaries of the treasury will be enabled to "weather" any financial pressure. This great work accomplished, he resigned his secretaryship, June 30, 1864.

The great importance and beneficial results of Mr. Chase's financial measures, adopted as they were in the heat and pressure of the most stupendous war of modern times, and initiated with a bankrupt treasury, and notice in advance from the great financial powers of Europe, that we "need not expect any assistance from them," render it desirable that they should be somewhat better understood than they have been, and we therefore gladly avail ourselves of the following explanations of them, recently put forth, it is understood, with his own sanction.

The objects which he had in view, were:

"I. To establish satisfactory relations between the public credit and the productive industry of the country—in other words, to obtain supplies. The suspension of the banks put an end to the first and most obvious resort, loans of gold, and made new methods indispensable. Then the secretary resorted to legal tender notes, made them a currency, and borrowed them as cash. The patriotism of the people came in aid of the labors of the treasury and the legislation of Congress, and the first great object was made secure.

"II. To provide against disastrous results on a return of peace. This could only be done by providing a national currency. There were about 1,500 State banks in existence which wanted to make their own paper the currency of the country This the secretary resisted, and confined his loans to greenbacks; but he did not drive out their currency, nor indeed did he think

it exactly honest to so deprive them of it, without giving any equivalent. He preferred to neutralize their opposition to a national currency and make them allies as far as possible, instead of enemies. In his endeavors to secure such results, he proposed the national banking system, and before he left the Department its success was assured.

"The national banks were certain to be useful in many ways, but the secretary's main object was the establishment of a national currency. This saved us from panic and revulsion at the end of the war, and is of inestimable value to men of labor and men of business—indeed, to every class.

"III. The third division of his labor was to provide a funding system. It was unavoidable during the rebellion that every means of credit should be used. He borrowed money every way he could at reasonable rates. The form that suited one lender did not suit another; and the army and navy needed every dollar that could be raised in any form. Hence temporary loans, certificates of deposit, certificates of indebtedness, 7.30 notes, compound interest notes, treasury notes payable after one and two years, etc.

"But it was necessary to have *funding loans*, into which all these *temporary loans* could be *ultimately* merged. To this end the secretary established the 5-20 loan and the 10-40 loan. His belief was that after the $514,000,000 of the 5-20 loan had been taken, the additional amounts needed could be obtained by the 10-40 loan and the temporary loans; but the secretary was ready to resort to the 5-20s in case of emergency. He did get $73,000,000 in the 10-40 loan, and his successors got about $120,000,000 more, at par.

"It is easy to see how Mr. Chase's funding system worked, by examining the last statement of the public debt. The condition is something like this: $1,200,000,000 5-20s; $200,000,000 10-40s; $200,000,000 81s payable now after fourteen years, which can then easily be put into 10-40s; other loans (all temporary), say $500,000,000, of which three fourths consist of 7.30s, convertible, and certain to be converted into 10-40s; and say $400,000,000 greenbacks, including fractional currency,

making the debt of $2,500,000,000. So, it may be seen, the whole debt except '81s is already funded, or sure to be funded in 5-20 six per cents, or 10-40 five per cents."

It has been well said of Mr. Chase's conduct in this hazardous and laborious position, that "the nerve he displayed, the breadth of intellect he manifested, the ardor of his patriotism, and the wonders wrought by his financial wisdom and skill throughout the first three years of the rebellion, are so recent and so well remembered, and live so freshly in the hearts of his grateful countrymen, as to render unnecessary any thing more than this simple reference. His enduring fame is built on his measures; his best eulogy is written in his acts. He vindicated the wisdom of the President's choice; he both justified and rewarded the confidence of the people." It is not strange, therefore, that President Lincoln, with strengthened confidence in Mr. Chase's patriotism, ability, and sound judgment, tendered to him, in 1864, the highest judicial seat of the nation, which had become vacant by the death of its venerable incumbent, Roger S. Taney. The nomination of Mr. Chase as Chief Justice, by the Executive, on the 6th of December, 1864, was promptly confirmed by the Senate, and on the 13th of the same month he took his seat upon the bench, "having previously," as the records state, 'on the same day taken the oath of allegiance, in the room of the judges, and the oath of office, in open court, at his place upon the bench, in the presence of a large number of ladies and gentlemen, who had assembled to witness a ceremony which, in this nation, had taken place but once in sixty-three years preceding." Shortly after his assumption of the duties of this high position, the Chief Justice made an extended tour throughout the recently conquered rebel States—passing down the Atlantic coast and up the Mississippi river—with the purpose of gaining a personal knowledge of the actual condition of the people. During this

trip, he embraced every opportunity of conversing unreservedly with all, both white and black, who chose to avail themselves of the knowledge of his presence, and the information thus obtained was placed at the public service in his correspondence with the President and others, while his suggestions of measures necessary and expedient to the proper accomplishment of peace and reconstruction, order and justice, were characterized by a comprehensiveness of view and a noble spirit of Christian patriotism eminently creditable to his head and heart.

Few public men of his years, in this country, possess minds better stored with varied treasures of knowledge, or bear the evidence of severer mental discipline than Mr. Chase. To an intellect at once comprehensive, discriminating and retentive, he adds the graces of learning and the power of logic; and whatever subject he treats, is handled with keen insight, breadth of view, thoroughness of reflection, and strength of reasoning. His whole career as a statesman and jurist, and all his public efforts, in popular addresses, newspaper writings, occasional lectures, and contributions to periodical literature, show the same breadth of premise, exactness of statement, logical sequence, completeness of consideration, and power of conclusion, from which we are justified in hoping and expecting much in his present exalted position, where his ruling and decisions have always been characterized by their adherence to the great fundamental principles of equity on which all human law is professedly based. His is no narrow mind to run only in the rut of precedents, and be constantly hampered by the chicanery of rigid constructionists. He goes naturally to the foundation principles, and while he has no superior, either in legal learning and acumen or in wide and generous culture, upon the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States, he is less

likely perhaps than any of them to base an opinion on previous decisions either there or in the English courts.

In the trial of Andrew Johnson under the impeachment of the House of Representatives, Chief Justice Chase was, by the Constitution, the presiding officer of the High Court of Impeachment. His course there was marked by dignity and ability The position was a difficult and trying one, and his powers (it being the first instance of such presidency since the adoption of the Constitution) were not clearly defined; but he acquitted himself admirably in it.

In person Mr. Chase presents the most imposing appearance of any man in public life in this country. He is over six feet in height, portly and well proportioned, with handsome features, and a grand, massive head. Few men possess so much real dignity and grace of manner. But with it all, he is utterly incapable of the arts of the demagogue, or of any effort to win popularity, by "bending the supple hinges of the knee, that thrift may follow fawning." He entered upon his office of Secretary of the Treasury with a property of about one hundred thousand dollars; he left it three years later, after managing the immense finances of the nation in war time, materially poorer than when he assumed office. No man who knew him could doubt, for an instant, his unflinching integrity and honesty.

Chief Justice Chase has often been mentioned as a candidate for the presidency, and it has been said by political writers that he was anxious for the position. If this were the case, it would not be to his discredit, so long as the means he used to accomplish his desire were honorable and just, and it is not in his nature to use any other—but there is not anywhere the slightest authentic evidence that he has even sought or desired this great office. If he has, no man could have

better kept his secret, for not to his most intimate friends has he ever breathed this aspiration, nor has he swerved a hair's breadth from the line of duty, to influence any man to support him. Like Henry Clay, he "would rather be right, than be President." In a recent conversation with his friend, Mr. W. N. Hudson of the *Cleveland Leader*, when allusion was made to an absurd report just then prevalent, that the Democrats thought of nominating him to the Presidency, Mr. Chase said with great earnestness, "I wish that all men of all parties would leave my name alone in connection with a presidential nomination. I do not seek the presidency." He then went on to say, that as a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, he had necessarily to abandon party politics. When he took his seat on that bench, he assumed an obligation, recognized in his oath, but anterior and superior to it, to do impartial justice under the Constitution and laws of the United States. He could not be a party judge, or allow himself to be swayed by partisan feeling, without violating that oath. And he regretted that newspapers of both parties had, without cause or warrant, connected some of his recent actions with party or perverse feeling.

A man thus scrupulous of the obligations of his oath, and influenced by so nice and delicate a sentiment of honor, might safely be trusted with the nation's highest place of honor, but is too great to be likely to fill it.

EDWIN M. STANTON,

SECRETARY OF WAR.

THE time has not come, and will not, for years, when an impartial and satisfactory life of Mr. Stanton can be written. The hostilities aroused by his rough, impulsive, and positive action—the utter carelessness of the man in regard to his own reputation—the partial and imperfect knowledge of the motives which led to many of his apparently arbitrary measures, and his own constant and persistent refusal to make any explanations, or give any information which might influence the world's judgment of him—all have conspired to make any thing like an adequate biography of him impossible, until time shall have mitigated the bitterness which many feel toward him, and the great secrets, which he now keeps so safely, shall be brought to the light. Yet we can give some account of his earlier history, and a brief summary of the herculean labors which, for three years, made him the hardest-worked official who ever occupied a seat in the cabinet.

Mr. Stanton comes of a Quaker stock. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Rhode Island, and his great grandfather migrated, not far from 1750, to North Carolina. The grandparents of the future secretary, Benjamin and Abigail

(Macy) Stanton, resided for many years near Beaufort, North Carolina, and were members of the society of Friends. Benjamin died in the last decade of the eighteenth century; and in his will requested that all the poor black people that ever belonged to him, should be entirely free whenever the laws of the land would allow it—and until that time, charged his executors to act as their guardians, to protect them, and see that they should not be deprived of their right, or any way misused."

About the year 1800, the widow of Benjamin, Abigail Stanton, removed with her large family to Ohio. One of her sons, David Stanton, then a stout lad, acquired an education, studied medicine, married Miss Lucy Norman, the daughter of a wealthy planter of Culpeper county, Virginia, and settled in the then new and thriving village of Steubenville, Ohio, as a physician. Here, in December, 1815, his eldest child, Edwin M. Stanton, was born.

The boy possessed great energy, vitality, and resolution, and was beyond his years in intelligence. At the age of thirteen, he became a clerk in the bookstore of James Turnbull, in Steubenville. Three years later, in 1831, he became a student in Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, where he remained for two years or more. He then obtained employment, for a time, as a clerk, in a bookstore of his former master at Columbus. His father having deceased, he commenced the study of law in the office of his guardian, Daniel L. Collier, in Steubenville, early in 1834, and under his tuition, and that of Hon. Benjamin Tappan, an eminent jurist, and subsequently U. S. Senator from Ohio, he acquired a very competent knowledge of the law; and in 1836, at the age of twenty-one, was admitted to the bar. He commenced the practice of the law at Cadiz, Harrison county, Ohio, and was very soon elected prosecuting attorney

of the county. He very speedily acquired a high reputation, and a large practice in his profession, especially in the circuit courts. About 1839, he removed to Steubenville, where he was for a time the partner of his old preceptor, Hon. Benjamin Tappan. In 1842, he was elected, by the General Assembly of Ohio, reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court, and in that capacity prepared volumes 11, 12, and 13, of the Ohio State Reports. He had by this time a very high position at the Ohio bar, being regarded as one of the ablest lawyers of the State in all questions of land titles and commercial law. He had also some reputation as a political leader in his county and State. His affiliations were with the Democratic party. In 1847, he formed a partnership with Hon. Charles Shaler and Theodore Umbstratter, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and, though retaining an office in Steubenville, began to devote his attention chiefly to cases before the courts of Pennsylvania and the United States District, Circuit, and Supreme courts. He was retained in most of the important cases, and regarded as the ablest counsel of that region. There was an immense power of work in the man, as well as remarkable quickness of perception—an almost feminine intuition, which enabled him to leap to results, while others were carefully and slowly studying out the first steps. While resident at Pittsburg, he was engaged, among other important suits, as counsel for the railroad company in the great Erie war cases, and for the State of Pennsylvania in the Wheeling Bridge case. In the latter part of 1856, his practice in the Supreme Court of the United States had become so large and lucrative, that he found himself compelled to remove to Washington to do full justice to it.

In 1858, he went to California, as special counsel for the Government in certain land cases, involving interests of great magnitude where he was called to defend the title of the

American against the Mexican grantees. His management of these cases was successful, and he received enormous fees for his services. Soon after his return, in 1859, he was employed as one of the counsel in the great Manney and McCormick reaper case, which was to be tried at Cincinnati; and here, for the first time, met Mr. Lincoln, who was engaged on the same side of the case. In December, 1860, while still engaged in a later stage of the reaper trial, at Cincinnati, he was nominated by Mr. Buchanan to the office of Attorney-General, which Mr. Black had just vacated to assume that of Secretary of State, after the resignation of General Cass. He accepted the position, though probably conscious, in part, of its difficulties. Cobb and Floyd had resigned, Black and Thomas were of doubtful loyalty, and, beside Judge Holt, General Dix, and himself, there was nobody in the cabinet who cared whether the nation were shipwrecked or not. Of the three loyal members of the cabinet, Mr. Stanton was by far the most outspoken and decided. He protested against every doubtful measure, urged on Buchanan the necessity of reinforcing and supplying the garrison of Fort Sumter, and by his untiring zeal, his administrative ability, and his sturdy loyalty, prevented the closing months of Mr. Buchanan's administration from going out in utter darkness.

At the expiration of Mr. Buchanan's term of administration, Mr. Stanton resumed the practice of his profession, but continued his zeal and interest in the national cause.

On the 11th of January, 1862, Secretary Cameron having resigned his office of Secretary of War, Mr. Stanton was nominated by the President, and on the 13th of the same month was confirmed by the Senate, for that office. Of this appointment Judge Holt, Postmaster General at the close of Mr. Buchanan's administration, and subsequently Judge Advcoate

General, wrote to Lieutenant Governor Stanton of Ohio, "it is an immense stride in the direction of the suppression of the rebellion. . . . The rejoicing of the people over his appointment would have been far greater did they know the courage, loyalty, and genius of the new secretary, as displayed in the intensely tragic struggles that marked the closing days of the Buchanan administration. He is a great man, morally and intellectually—a patriot. . . . All that man can do, will, in his present position, be done to deliver our poor bleeding country from the bayonets of traitors." The history of Mr. Stanton's administration of the War Department has more than verified Judge Holt's high encomiums.

He entered upon his duties with a vigor and energy which has never flagged. The loose expenditures of the Department and the taint of corruption which had pervaded its financial management, rather from the easy temper of Mr. Stanton's predecessor than from any personally dishonest tendencies, were reformed. Strictly honest in money matters himself, Secretary Stanton pursued most unrelentingly every man whom he had reason to suspect of fraud. The military organization and the bureaus of the Department, so far as they came under his control, were systematized, simplified, and placed on a footing of greater efficiency; the communication with the President was constant; and impetuous as the Secretary was, and apt at times to act when he was sure he was right, on his own authority alone, his arm was ever ready to support the President, and his unflinching loyalty was proof against every test. Untiring in his energy and more fond of work than most men are of pleasure, he exacted of his subordinates labors as far as possible commensurate with his own; he never asked them to do more—but in these severe labors he broke down one assistant secretary after another, till there was a saying common in Washington, when

a new assistant secretary was appointed, that such a man "had received his death warrant." No man was more ready or happy to acknowledge victories, or thank the successful leader than he; and if at times he became impatient at the slow motion of dilatory generals, and was in a few instances unjust in his condemnation of their delays, it was due to his eager loyalty and his impetuous nature, which brooked no obstacles and tolerated no unnecessary hindrances in the accomplishment of the object he had so much at heart. Over one thousand general orders, many of them requiring immense labor and painstaking in their preparation, were issued from his Department during the war, and the vast and constantly increasing expenditure of the Department, which in the last year of the war, was keeping a force of more than a million of men in the field, was of itself sufficient to test the energies of the ablest financier.

He had the reputation of being very brusque in his manners; and at times his treatment of army officers of high rank was indefensible; but to the poor, to the defenceless, and the weak, he was gentle and tender as a woman; towards offenders, either military or civil, he was relentless as death, and often apparently vindictive in his punishments, but this vindictiveness was rarely manifested, except to those whom he believed to have been guilty of defrauding the nation in its hour of greatest need. This to him was an unpardonable sin.

It was with reference to some strong-willed action of Mr. Stanton in contravention of his wishes, that Mr. Lincoln, in reply to a personal application for assistance, made the playful remark, so often quoted, that he (Lincoln) had very little influence with this Administration.

Yet admitting all his faults and foibles, the fact remains that Mr. Stanton was one of the ablest if not the ablest war minister of modern times. Napoleon's expression in regard to

Carnot, that he "organized victory," has been often applied to Mr. Stanton, and not unjustly; but he was an abler war minister than Carnot, far abler than the younger Pitt, to whom he has often also been compared. We should incline rather to find his parallel in Cavour, the great Italian, whose genius, under circumstances very similar, created armies and sent a thrill of patriotic life through the hearts of a people so long oppressed and down-trodden, as the masses of the Italian peninsula. There were, too, many points of resemblance in the power of organization, the imperious will, and the forcible moulding of the nation to his purposes, to the great Prussian statesman, Von Bismarck.

After the assassination of Mr. Lincoln, Mr. Stanton naturally took the lead among the members of the cabinet in bringing the assassins to justice, and the war to a complete conclusion. Mr. Johnson could not well dismiss him from the cabinet, but as the new President began to diverge more and more from the principles of the party which elected him to the vice-presidency it soon became evident that between him and the war minister there was no friendship, but only an armed neutrality. Both had formerly been members of the Democratic party, but while Johnson was evidently hungering for the flesh pots of Egypt, and desirous of returning to his old allegiance, Stanton had seen too clearly the opposition of his old party to the war, and the principles for which he had so manfully contended, to desire to hold farther communion with them. He supported with all the force of his character the following measures, all of which the President opposed and vetoed: the Freedmen's Bureau bill· the Civil Rights bill; the bill granting suffrage without distinction of color in the District of Columbia; the bill admitting Colorado as a State; and, generally, the reconstruction acts of Congress. It was evident that it was only a question of time,

as to when Mr. Johnson could most conveniently rid himself of this secretary, whom he feared as much as he hated, and hated as much as he feared. He tried slights, but they were lost upon the secretary; when he "swung round the circle" he purposely avoided inviting Mr. Stanton to accompany him; but this was a relief to the secretary; he held as little and as formal communication with him as possible, and to this Mr. Stanton made no objection. Meantime, Congress, aware of the importance of retaining him in office, to foil and thwart Mr. Johnson's schemes for defeating their reconstruction measures, passed the Tenure of Office bill, in which especial provision was made for his retention in the War Department.

At length, on the 5th of August, 1867, Mr. Johnson mustered sufficient courage to send a note to Mr. Stanton requesting him to resign upon the alleged ground of public considerations of a high character, to which the secretary replied that "public considerations of a high character, which alone had induced him to remain at the head of this Department, constrained him not to resign before the next meeting of Congress." On the 13th of August, Mr. Johnson notified Mr. Stanton that he had suspended him from office, and appointed General Grant Secretary *ad interim*. Mr. Stanton surrendered the office to General Grant under protest, though, as was fully understood, with no personal feeling toward the general in the matter. On the assembling of Congress in November, 1867, they promptly demanded, of the President, an account of the measures he had taken in suspending Secretary Stanton from office. The reply came tardily, and offered but little real justification of his proceeding. The Senate, after fair deliberation, decided that the suspension was not justifiable, and that the secretary must be reinstated. General Grant promptly surrendered the office to him on the 13th of January, 1868, greatly to Mr. Johnson's vexation and chagrin

and an angry correspondence between him and the general was the result. Secretary Stanton took charge of the Department, but the President would hold no communication with him, and endeavored to prevent General Grant from issuing his orders through him, but in vain. At length, on the 21st of February, President Johnson notified Mr. Stanton that he had removed him from office, and appointed General Lorenzo Thomas (adjutant-general of the army) Secretary *ad interim*, with orders to take possession of the office. Mr. Stanton refused to surrender it, and General Thomas was arrested on the charge of violating the Tenure of Office act, but was discharged on his own recognizance. The violation of this act by Mr. Johnson filled up the cup of his offences against Congress, and he was promptly impeached by the House of Representatives, tried by the Senate, and while the impeachment articles were pending, he nominated Thomas Ewing, Sr., a venerable politician of Ohio, in his eightieth year, as Secretary of War, in place of Stanton, removed, but the Senate took no notice of the nomination. Secretary Stanton remained in office during the impeachment trial, but it was understood that he would decline continuing in that position after Mr. Johnson's conviction.

WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD.

WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD, the son of Dr. Samuel S. Seward, for seventeen years a county judge, and a man of more than ordinary business ability and practical philanthropy, was born at Florida, Orange county, New York, on the 16th of May, 1801. Manifesting from childhood an earnest love of knowledge and taste for study, he was sent, when nine years old, to Farmers' Hall Academy, at Goshen, in his native county. Rapidly advancing in his studies there, and at an academy afterwards established in his native town, he was fully prepared, at the age of fifteen, to enter college. Matriculating, as a sophomore, at Union College, in 1816, he manifested a peculiar aptitude for rhetoric, moral philosophy and the classics. In 1819, in his senior year, he spent some six months in teaching at the South, and, returning to college, graduated with high honors; being one of the three commencement orators chosen by the college society, to which he belonged. The subject he selected was, "The Integrity of the American Union." Entering, soon after his graduation, the office of John Anthon, of New York city, he commenced the study of law, continuing and completing his preparation with John Duer and Ogden Hoffman, of Goshen, New York, with the latter of whom he became associated in practice. In January, 1822, he was admitted to the bar, and removing to Auburn, New York, formed a

partnership with Judge John Miller, of that place, whose youngest daughter became his wife in 1824. As a lawyer, his originality of thought and action, as well as his great industry, soon brought him an extensive and lucrative practice. Politics also claimed much of his attention, and, as was natural, he followed in the political footsteps of his father, who was a prominent Jeffersonian Republican. In October, 1824, despite his youth, he was chosen to draw up the Address to the People of the Republican Convention of Cayuga county, which document was an exposure of the origin and designs of the Albany Regency. In 1827, he contributed largely, by his eloquent speeches, to the success of the popular movement in behalf of the Greeks, then struggling for their freedom. In 1828, he presided with distinguished ability over a very large convention of young men favorable to the election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, held at Utica, New York, and the same year declined a proffered nomination to Congress. When the National Republican party was dissolved by Jackson's election as President, Mr. Seward fraternized with the Anti-Masonic organization, the only opposition then existing to the Albany Regency, and from that party accepted, in 1830, a nomination to the State Senate. He was elected by a majority of two thousand, in a district (the seventh) which had given a large majority the other way in the previous year. Scarcely thirty years old, he entered the Senate as the youngest member who had ever attained that honor, and found himself, politically, in a small minority, at a time when party lines were sharply defined. Yet he fearlessly entered the lists, throwing down the gauntlet to the Jackson power and the Albany Regency, taking part in all debates advocating the claims of abolition of imprisonment for debt, the amelioration of prison discipline, opposition to corporate monopolies, the extension of the popular franchise, the common-school system, the

Erie railroad and internal improvements, etc. His maiden speech was on a militia bill, in which he proposed, substantially, the same system of volunteer uniform companies as that at present in use in New York State; and during the second session of his term he delivered a speech in advocacy of a national bank, which, with others of similar import, gave rise (by concentrating an opposition in the Senate) to what subsequently developed as the Whig party. In the summer of 1833, during the recess of the Senate, Mr. Seward made a hurried visit to Europe, adding largely to his reputation by the letters which he wrote home, and which were published in the Albany "Evening Journal." In September, 1834, he was nominated for governor by the Whig State Convention, against William L. Marcy, but was defeated, although running ahead of his ticket in every county. Resuming his practice, Mr. Seward, in 1836, settled in Chautauqua county, as the agent for the Holland Land Company; and, in 1838, was again nominated by the Whigs, and elected governor by ten thousand majority. In 1840, he was re-elected. During his administration occurred the celebrated anti-rent difficulties; the Erie canal was enlarged; the State lunatic asylum was founded; imprisonment for debt, and every vestige of slavery were eradicated from the statute-books; important reforms were effected in elections, in prison discipline, in bank laws, and in legal courts. One of the most important events of his administration was the controversy with the Governors of Virginia and Georgia, in which the latter claimed from him the rendition of certain colored sailors, charged with having abducted slaves from said States. Governor Seward refused compliance, and argued the case with a firmness and ability which attracted the attention of the whole country; and when his course was denounced by the Democrats, after their accession to power, and he was requested to transmit their resolutions to

the Governor of Virginia, he declined to do so—remaining inflexible, despite the retaliatory measures threatened by the State of Virginia against the commerce of New York. A similar instance of firmness and sagacity was manifested by him, in his refusal to surrender, to the British Government, Alexander McLeod, charged with burning the steamer Caroline, during the Canadian rebellion of 1837, a refusal in which he persisted, in spite of the British minister's threats of hostilities, the advice of President Tyler's administration, and the strong intercession of many of his own political friends. In January, 1843, Mr. Seward, declining another nomination, resumed the practice of law, devoting himself, for the ensuing six years, assiduously to business, attaining a large practice in the highest State courts, and—owing to a particular aptitude for mechanical science—having a considerable number of patent-cases, which brought him into association with the best legal talent of the country. He also gave freely, not only his professional services but his means, in behalf of certain friendless unfortunates, whose cases and trials form some of the most interesting records of criminal jurisprudence. Conspicuous among these was the case of the insane negro Freeman, the murderer of the Van Nest family, in Orange county, New York, a case which, in spite of derision, obloquy and reproach, Mr. Seward never forsook, until the death of his client, "caused by the disease of the brain, satisfied even the most prejudiced, that his course had been as wise as it confessedly was humane and generous." He also gratuitously defended, before the United States Supreme Court, in 1847, the case of John Van Zandt, charged with aiding fugitive slaves to escape from Kentucky; his argument in the case being pronounced "a masterly exposition of the inhumanity and unconstitutionality of the Fugitive Slave act."

In 1851, he defended, at Detroit, fifty men on trial for con-

spiracy, who could find but one lawyer in Michigan courageous enough to undertake their case. It was a four month's trial, involving the examination of four hundred witnesses, and he secured the acquittal of thirty-eight of the number. Besides all this professional labor, Mr. Seward did good service in various political campaigns; especially in 1844, in favor of a tariff; against the annexation of Texas, and the Mexican War; against disenfranchisement of foreign-born citizens, etc. In 1846, he was largely instrumental in securing the calling of the convention for the revision of the Constitution of the State of New York. In September, 1847, he delivered, at New York, an address on the life and character of Daniel O'Connell, which was one of his finest efforts; and in April, 1848, he pronounced, before the Legislature of New York, a touching and felicitous eulogy on John Quincy Adams. When General Taylor was nominated for the presidency, in 1848, Mr. Seward became one of the prominent public speakers, canvassing New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Massachusetts, making, as heretofore, the great principles of human freedom the central topics of his speeches, and was everywhere greeted with the hearty and unanimous applause of his audience. Shortly after Taylor's election, Mr. Seward was elected to the Senate of the Thirty-first Congress, and soon became recognized as the foremost advocate of the administration policy—enjoying the intimacy and confidence of the President until his untimely decease. During the first session of this Congress, Mr. Seward took a prominent and very influential part in the contest which resulted in the passage of the Compromise act, and it was in the discussion of these measures that he used the phrase "the Higher Law," which has achieved so great and wide-spread a significance. Three years before, he had said, in the Van Zandt case "Congress had no power to inhibit any duty commanded

by God on Mount Sinai, or by his Son on the Mount of Olives," and now (March 11th, 1860), speaking of the admission of California, he said, "We hold no arbitrary authority over any thing, whether acquired lawfully, or seized by usurpation. The Constitution regulates our stewardship; the Constitution devotes the domain to union, to justice, to defence, to welfare, and to liberty. But there is a Higher Law than the Constitution, which regulates our authority over the domain, and devotes it to the same noble purpose." In short, Senator Seward waged an "irrepressible conflict" against any compromise of the slavery question, a course of conduct which brought him not only into collision with the Democratic party, but also with Clay, Webster, Fillmore, and other prominent men of his own party. From this time party lines became more sharply drawn between the Pro-Slavery men and Abolitionists; and to the Southerner, "Bill Seward," as he was called, became an object of abuse, misrepresentation, and open contempt, in many cases, when they passed him on the street. But this effort to ostracise him was utterly futile. His rare abilities and elevated character made him proof against the scorn and derision of little minds; he held the even tenor of his way, and on all great national questions he took a part in the debate, and even his enemies could not but listen in admiration of his statesmanlike views. The subjects of Public Lands; indemnities of French Spoliations; Kossuth; the survey of the Arctic and Pacific Oceans; American Whale Fisheries; and American Steam Navigation; were handled by him, in public debate, with a grasp of intellect and a force of eloquence worthy of his high reputation. During the Thirty-second Congress, Mr. Seward advocated the Continental railroad, and opposed the removal of duties from railroad iron; and, in the summer of 1853, after the adjournment, found time, besides engaging in several important

legal cases, to deliver an oration at the dedication of a university, at Columbus, Ohio, on "The Destiny of America," and another before the American Institute, at New York, on "The True Basis of American Independence," both of which possess a value beyond the occasions which elicited them.

In the Thirty-third Congress, he introduced a bill for the construction of a Pacific railroad, another for establishing steam-mails between California, China, Japan, and the Sandwich Islands; besides measures for the modification of the Tariff, the Homestead Bill, Miss Dix's effort for the Relief of the Insane, etc., etc.—all of which matters, however, gave place to the all-absorbing discussion of Senator Douglas's Nebraska bill, which, it is needless to say, met with all the persistent and powerful opposition which Mr. Seward could bring against it. The measure, however, was finally passed. In addition to the elaborate speeches made on this topic, Mr. Seward pronounced chaste and discriminating eulogies on Henry Clay and Daniel Webster, and during the summer of this year (1854) delivered the annual oration before the literary societies of Yale College on "The Physical, Moral, and Intellectual development of the American People;" and at the commencement exercises, received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. In October following, he made his celebrated and elaborate argument in the United States Circuit Court in the "McCormick Reaper case." During the second session of the Thirty-third Congress, Mr. Seward, in addition to his continued advocacy of all the leading measures of public improvement, strenuously opposed Senator Toucey's bill protecting government officers in the execution of the Fugitive Slave act, and gave his affirmative vote to a substitute proposed during the debate, repealing the Fugitive Slave act of 1850.

In February, 1855, Mr. Seward was re-elected to the Senate,

for the term of six years, notwithstanding a most determined opposition from the "Know Nothing" or American party, and the Democratic party. His election, which was everywhere considered as a triumph of the advocates of freedom, assumed a national interest; and Mr. Seward was tendered public receptions at various places along his homeward route, after the extra session of Congress, all of which, however, he respectfully declined. During the State canvass in the fall of 1855, he delivered at Albany, Auburn, and Buffalo, speeches in which the political issues of the times were sketched with a master's hand—and, having enjoyed an immense circulation in newspaper and pamphlet form, were still further honored by being the subject of allusion in President Pierce's annual message. On the 22d of December, 1855, Mr. Seward delivered, at Plymouth, Massachusetts, an address commemorative of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers, well worthy of the occasion, and his own high reputation as a statesman and scholar. During the protracted debates on the Kansas difficulties, in the thirty-fourth session of Congress, Mr. Seward bore a conspicuous part; his speeches being elaborate and exhaustive, and his labors indefatigable. The affairs of Kansas were also discussed by him, in two able speeches on the "Army bill," at the extra session in August. After the adjournment, he almost immediately plunged into the canvass of the coming Presidential election, in support of Fremont—two of his speeches, those delivered at Auburn and Detroit, displaying more than ordinary ability. Upon the re-assembling of Congress in December, he pronounced an eloquent and touching eulogium upon his old friend, Hon. John M. Clayton, and during the session he advocated the claims of Revolutionary officers; the prospect of government aid to the proposed Atlantic telegraph; a bill for a telegraph line to California and the Pacific coast; the overland mail route, and also the

railroad to the Pacific; a revision of the tariff, by which the popular interests should be protected, etc. He also reviewed the Dred Scott decision, and proposed such a re-organization of the United States courts, as should give all sections of the Union a more equable representation, and meet, more fully, the wants of the growing West. During the Thirty-fifth Congress, Mr. Seward spoke on a larger variety of subjects than usual; opposing manfully the admission of Kansas into the Union under the "Lecompton Constitution," and from first to last, advocating the principle that the people of Kansas should be left perfectly free to decide upon their own organic law; advocating the increase of the army in Utah for the suppression of rebellion there; insisting upon reparation being demanded from the British Government for aggressions committed by their cruisers upon American vessels in the Mexican Gulf; favoring the admission of Minnesota and Oregon into the Union, as States; and various interesting speeches, more or less elaborate, upon the Pacific Railroad, Treasury Notes, the Walker "filibustering" expedition, rivers and harbors, and eulogiums upon Senators Rusk of Texas, Bell of New Hampshire, and J. Pinckney Henderson of Texas, of which the first named has been considered as one of the finest specimens of mortuary eloquence ever delivered before that body. After the adjournment of Congress, Mr. Seward made an argument on the "Albany Bridge case," which added largely to his reputation, by the remarkable knowledge which it displayed of the subject of navigation and the constitutional questions involved. In the autumn campaigns of 1858, he displayed his usual ardor and ability in the canvass for State officers and members of Congress, his speeches causing profound sensations, especially that at Rochester, New York, in which, speaking of the collision between the free and slave systems of labor, he said, "Shall I

tell you what this collision means? They who think that it is accidental, unnecessary, the work of interested or fanatical agitators, and therefore ephemeral, mistake the case altogether It is *an irrepressible conflict* between opposing and enduring forces, and it means that the United States must and will, sooner or later, become either entirely a slaveholding nation, or entirely a free-labor nation." These significant words were severely denounced by the Democrats as revolutionary and dangerous, but they became the rallying cry of the hosts of Freedom, and they have been more than vindicated by subsequent events of our national history. Mr. Seward's services during the last session of the Thirty-fifth Congress, were rendered in behalf of those important and beneficent measures of which he was always a consistent and persistent friend, viz., the Homestead bill, the Pacific railroad, etc. In 1859, he made a second trip to Europe, to restore his health, impaired by incessant labor, and returning, devoted himself vigorously, in 1860, to the canvass of the Western States, in behalf of Abraham Lincoln. He had, indeed, himself been the prominent candidate for the presidency, in the National Republican Convention of that year, his nomination being regarded as certain by his friends. On the second ballot he received one hundred and eighty-four and one half votes, but on the third was defeated by Mr. Lincoln. During the same year he entertained at his table the Prince of Wales and his suite, who were then making a tour of the United States—on which occasion he casually intimated to his guests, in a jocular but significant remark—which was afterwards remembered when he was Secretary of State, during the civil war, that it would be a dangerous matter for England to meddle with the United States in any other way, than that of friendly rivalry. Mr. Seward had already foretold the "irrepressible conflict," and when it

loomed up in still more threatening guise, and before the expiration of his second senatorial term in March, 1861, he boldly asserted his position thus—"I avow my adherence to the Union with my friends, with my party, with my State, or without either, as they may determine; in every event of peace or of war, with every consequence of honor or dishonor, of life or death."

Immediately upon Mr. Lincoln's election to the presidency, he tendered to Mr. Seward the chief cabinet office, that of Secretary of State. It was accepted by the latter, and the difficult and perplexing duties which he thus assumed, were discharged with signal ability and success. His judicious administration of the office during the early part of Mr. Lincoln's first term, tended more than any other cause, to ward off intervention on the part of foreign powers, in the momentous struggle then going on between the Government and the rebellious States—and he challenged the respect and admiration of those powers themselves, as well as of his own fellow-countrymen, by the fairness, ability, fulness, and broad statesmanship, with which he discussed and settled the many perplexing and unprecedented questions which came under the notice of the State Department. Conspicuous among these, was the case of the demand by Great Britain for the surrender of Messrs. Mason and Slidell, rebel envoys who were forcibly taken by Captain Wilkes of the United States navy, from a British ship on which they were passengers, in the fall of 1861. Perhaps, at no time since the "War of 1812," has danger of war between England and America been so imminent, as then. It was averted, however, by the judicious diplomacy of the secretary, who, while avoiding a war by surrendering the rebel commissioners to Great Britain, on the ground, that, although they and their dispatches were in reality contraband of war, yet their captor had committed an

irregularity in not bringing the ship, and all on board, into port for adjudication—at the same time made the surrender a means of enforcing from that country, the never-before conceded right of the freedom of neutral flags on the high seas.

It is well known that, during Mr. Lincoln's administration, Mr. Seward was, in most matters, the ruling spirit, and in general it must be admitted that he used his power well. There was dissatisfaction, not wholly causeless, at the freedom with which he used the power of arbitrary arrest; some complaint of the capricious, and at times not wholly respectful, manner in which he treated the representatives of the weaker foreign powers; some displeasure at his apparently open defiance of Congress in relation to the Mexican question, in offering to recognize Maximilian, after Congress had voted by a large majority to give moral support only to the Juarez government. These and other measures of his, so greatly dissatisfied the Republicans, that at their National Convention in Baltimore, in 1864, they passed a resolution requesting the President to reconstruct his cabinet. Mr. Seward tendered his resignation, as did some of the other cabinet officers, but Mr. Lincoln, who knew well Mr. Seward's value in the cabinet, in spite of his faults and errors, refused to accept his resignation, and retained him in his place.

Mr. Seward is by nature an optimist, always looking on the favorable side of a subject, and indulging, perhaps too much for the highest order of statesmanship, in glowing reveries and predictions of the wonderful growth, progress, and prosperity of our country in the immediate future. During the war, he excited some amusement by his oft repeated prophecies that it would close in sixty or ninety days. The second of these predictions, in his correspondence on the Mason and Slidell

affair, furnished food for mirth among our enemies in the British Parliament for years.

After Mr. Lincoln's second inauguration, he re-appointed Mr. Seward for his second term, and in the closing events of the war in the east, the secretary rendered him great service.

Early in April, 1865, while Mr. Seward was riding in his carriage, the horses became frightened and ran, and in attempting to jump out, he was thrown to the ground, and his right arm was broken, and both sides of the lower jaw fractured. He was severely prostrated by this accident, and, for a time, serious fears were felt for his recovery. While thus confined to his bed, he narrowly escaped falling a victim to the fiendish plan of the conspirators who assassinated President Lincoln. Almost simultaneously with the attack upon Mr. Lincoln, an assassin forced his way into Mr. Seward's chamber, and striking down Mr. Frederick Seward, and overcoming the opposition of a male nurse, who was in attendance, reached the secretary's bedside and inflicted upon him three stabs in the face, which, however, failed of their deadly intent, although they greatly protracted his recovery. The assassin fled, but was subsequently arrested, convicted, and executed.

There have been those, even among the strongest friends of Mr. Seward in the past, who have been so uncharitable as to regret, for his sake, that the assassin failed of the complete accomplishment of his purpose at that time; for, they have argued, his career up to that time had been honorable to himself and a glory to the nation, and he would have died in the odor of sanctity, and with a martyr's halo around his brow, and have been remembered in all the future as the great statesman, who loved his country intensely, and laid down his life for her sake.

Without avowing any sympathy with this view, candor com-

pels us to say, that Mr. Seward's course since his recovery from those wounds of the assassin, has not been worthy of his previous illustrious career. Forgetful, apparently, of his past intense loyalty and devotion to freedom, he has sustained Mr. Johnson in every attempted usurpation of power; has assumed a supercilious tone in addressing the people, whose servant he still is; has been vacillating and self-contradictory in his intercourse with foreign powers, and has attempted to distract the attention of Congress from the usurpations and crimes of his chief, by the purchase of extensive territories away from our previous geographical limits, and of which we stood in no need. These purchases have been made without any consultations with Congress, and solely upon his own judgment; the prices he offered for them were exorbitant, and they were understood to be but the stepping stones to further and still more extensive negotiations. His purchase from Russia of the territory of Alaska, for seven and a half millions of dollars in gold, was regarded by most of our people as unwise, but the negotiations had already proceeded so far, that it will be consummated; but when he proceeded to buy from Denmark, at eight or ten times their value, the islands of St. Thomas and Santa Cruz, the home of earthquakes and hurricanes; entered upon negotiations with San Domingo for the bay and harbor of Samana, and turned longing eyes upon the island of Cuba, all felt that his greed for land was growing too great to be longer tolerated, and his negotiations were brought to an ignoble conclusion. His ulterior object of distracting attention from Mr. Johnson's usurpations failed as signally, and he was involved, even more fully than any of his colleagues, in the disgrace of the President.

The lesson taught to all statesmen by these lamentable errors in the conclusion of a long and previously honorable and illustrious career, is, that no length or brilliancy of public service,

can atone for great departures from patriotism and loyalty, and that where many good deeds are followed by a few evil ones, the evil blot out from the memory of the nation all the previous good acts. Unpopularity may, indeed, come upon a public servant unjustly, and for deeds for which he will subsequently receive honor; but where his life-long friends feel compelled to withdraw from him, and in the communities of which he had for a quarter of a century been the popular idol, all turn away with averted gaze at his approach, the presumption is that his course has been one for which there is but little apology.

In person, Mr. Seward is not prepossessing; small of stature, slender and pale, careless in dress and manner, and with a sad and somewhat unpleasant expression, he does not win confidence at first. That he is a man of remarkable gifts and talents, none who have known his long public career can deny, and that, until the close of Mr. Lincoln's life, these gifts were used for patriotic and worthy purposes is equally true. Let us hope, that in the decline of life, he may recover some of his old prestige, and again be found doing battle for the right.

HON. HANNIBAL HAMLIN.

"WHAT can you raise here?" inquired a distinguished English agriculturist, of a friend, a citizen of Maine, as they were traversing the rocky, iron-bound coast, against which the North Atlantic dashes its waves in summer and winter. "Your soil seems so rocky and sterile that no crops will thrive in it. What can you grow?" "We raise MEN," was the proud reply. Yes, the sunrise State does raise *men*, and one of the best of her products, was the man whose history we propose here to sketch briefly.

HANNIBAL HAMLIN was born in Paris, Maine, August 27th, 1809. His ancestors were from Massachusetts, and of Puritan and revolutionary stock. His grandfather, Eleazar Hamlin, commanded a company of minute men in the revolution, and had five sons enrolled under him, some of whom served through the whole war. Cyrus, one of the sons of Eleazar Hamlin, studied medicine, married and settled at Livermore, Oxford county, Maine, where he acquired a very extensive practice, and was also clerk of the courts for Oxford county, for a number of years. Hannibal was the sixth son of Dr. Cyrus Hamlin, and, from his boyhood, was a studious, manly boy. His brothers have, several of them, attained distinction. His eldest brother, Elijah, has long been one of the most prominent men of the State; Cyrus, another brother, is well known as a missionary of the American Board, at Constantinople, and

is now at the head of the Robert college there. Few men have been more widely useful. It was the intention of Dr. Hamlin to give Hannibal a collegiate education, and before he was sixteen, he was nearly fitted for college, when the failure of his brother Cyrus's health led to a change of plans, and he commenced the study of medicine, while Hannibal remained at home to labor on the farm, employing the winter in surveying a township of forest land on Dead river, which his father and others had purchased. When he was eighteen years of age, his father directed him to undertake the study of law, with his brother Elijah. He commenced his studies, but at the end of six or eight months, his father died, and he returned home, and labored on the farm, for the next two years. He was next, for about a year, joint proprietor and editor with Horatio King, afterwards assistant postmaster general, of a Democratic newspaper, *The Jeffersonian*, published at Paris, the county seat of Oxford county. To this paper he contributed both prose and poetical articles. But his inclination was still to the study of the law, and having sold out his interest in the paper, he entered, with his mother's sanction, the office of Hon. Joseph G. Cole, and, for the next three years, prosecuted his legal studies with him and with the firm of Fessenden, Deblois, and Fessenden, the junior partner being the present Senator from Maine. In January, 1833, he was admitted to the Oxford county bar, and immediately commenced a successful practice, which continued to increase until 1851, when he relinquished farther practice of his profession. He soon after removed to Hampden, a flourishing village six miles below Bangor, on the Penobscot, and married the same year. From 1836 to 1840, he was each year elected to the State Legislature, and in 1837, 1839, and 1840, was speaker of the House. In 1840, he was the Democratic candidate for Representative in Congress, but was defeated by about

two hundred votes. In 1843, he was again a candidate and was elected by about a thousand majority.

Though elected as a Democrat, and voting with that party on all other questions, Mr. Hamlin, from the commencement of his Congressional career, uniformly opposed the extension and aggressions of slavery. His first speech in Congress was in opposition to the twenty-first rule, by which abolition petitions were excluded; and he ably and strenuously opposed the annexation of Texas, not because he was averse to new accessions of territory, but because the bill provided for the extension of slavery there. His speech, in opposition to the annexation on these terms, was one of remarkable eloquence, and its defence of New England against the attacks of southern members, was one of the finest passages of parliamentary oratory. "I am sure, sir," he said, "that the hardy sons of the ice-bound region of New England, have poured out their blood without stint, to protect the shores of the South, or to avenge her wrongs. Their bones are even now bleaching beneath the sun, on many a southern hill; and the monuments of their brave devotion may still be traced, wherever their country's flag has floated on the battle field, or the breeze, upon the lakes, the ocean, and the land:—

"'New England's dead! New England's dead!
On every field they lie,
On every field of strife made red,
With bloody victory!
Their bones are on our northern hills,
And on the southern plain;
By brook and river, mount and rills,
And in the sounding main.'

"I glory in New England and New England's institutions. There she stands, with her free schools, and her free labor, her fearless enterprise, her indomitable energy! With her rocky

hills, her torrent streams, her green valleys, her heaven pointed spires; there she stands a moral monument around which the gratitude of her country binds the wreath of fame, while protected freedom shall repose forever at its base."

Mr. Hamlin was re-elected to Congress in 1844, and though known mainly as a working, rather than a talking member, (and his reputation was of the highest, as an efficient business man,) he took some part in the debates, handling the most important questions with great ability. Among the topics on which he spoke were the public land question; on giving notice to the British Government to terminate the joint occupancy of Oregon; on the mode of raising troops for the Mexican war; on the mode of increasing the army, and on establishing a territorial government for Oregon. He also offered the Wilmot Proviso as an amendment to the famous "three million bill."

On his return home he served for one session in the Maine Legislature, and in May, 1848, was elected to fill the vacancy in the United States Senate, caused by the death of Ex-Governor Fairfield. In July, 1851, he was again chosen Senator, for the full term, by the Democrats and Free Soilers. His decided opposition to slavery had alienated a few of the pro-slavery Democrats in the Legislature, but their place was more than supplied by the Free Soilers, who held the balance of power in the Maine Legislature at this time.

In the Senate, Mr. Hamlin almost immediately took a position as one of the ablest members of that body. He was not given to participating in the debates on trivial matters, but on the great questions of the time he usually gave his carefully considered views, and they commanded the attention and respect of the entire Senate. As a working member, he had no superior; he was chairman of the very important Committee on Commerce, from 1849 till his resignation of that position in

1856, on an occasion to be presently noticed, and drew up and matured many of the bills which have proved so beneficial to our national commerce. He was also chairman of the Committee on the District of Columbia, and an active member of other important committees. He was outspoken and decided in his efforts for the repression of slavery, and in opposition to its aggressive tendencies, and the purpose of its friends to extend it over all the new territories, from his entrance into the Senate. One of his earliest speeches, in 1848, on the bill providing a territorial government for Oregon, denounced in strong and manly terms this purpose of the pro-slavery men, and in the debates on the admission of California, he was equally explicit and earnest. He advocated in the same session the abolition of the practice of flogging in the navy. On commercial topics, his most important and effective speeches were, on the ocean mail service; on regulating the liabilities of ship owners; on providing for the greater security of lives on steamboats; in defence of the river and harbor bill; for the codifications of the revenue laws, etc.

Up to 1856, Mr. Hamlin had acted with the Democratic party on all questions, except those connected with the extension of slavery, directly or indirectly. He opposed the repeal of the Missouri compromise, the Kansas and Nebraska bill, and the Fugitive Slave act, but in all these, others affiliated with that party had acted with him; but the time came, at the national Democratic Convention at Cincinnati, in June, 1856, when that party succumbed to the slave power, and delivered themselves over to the rule and dictation of the South; then Mr. Hamlin felt that he must sever the ties which had hitherto bound him to them. He took the first opportunity of doing this which offered, rising in his place in the Senate, June 12th, 1856, and resigning his position as chairman of the Committee on Com-

merce, and assigning as his reason, that after the platform and resolutions adopted by the convention at Cincinnati, he could no longer maintain political associations with a party which insisted on such doctrines. Thenceforward, he became identified with the Republican party. Two or three weeks later he was nominated by the Republicans for Governor of Maine, and made a personal canvass of the State, speaking nearly one hundred times in the different counties. The Democrats had carried the State by a large majority the year before, and were then in power, but Mr. Hamlin was elected in September, 1856, by an absolute majority of eighteen thousand over both the competing candidates, and of twenty-three thousand over his Democratic competitor, more than double the majority ever given to any other candidate in that State. On the 7th of January, 1857, he resigned his seat in the Senate and was the same day inaugurated Governor of Maine. Nine days later, January 16th, 1857, he was a third time elected to the Senate, for the term of six years from March 4th, 1857, and on the 20th of February resigned the office of governor, and took his seat again in the Senate, on the 4th of March. During the next four years, he was the active and eloquent defender of Republican principles in the United States Senate, discussing the Kansas question with consummate ability, attacking the Lecompton Constitution, replying with great pungency and effect to Senator Hammond's "mud-sill" speech, and repelling his assaults upon the free laborers of the North. He also exposed the unfairness and gross sectional partiality of the Democratic majority in the Senate, in the formation of the committees, and, in an able speech, defended American rights in regard to the fisheries.

On the 18th of May, 1860, at the Republican National Convention at Chicago, Mr. Hamlin was nominated as the candidate of the party for the vice-presidency on the ticket with Abraham Lincoln.

The nomination was entirely unexpected by Mr. Hamlin and took him completely by surprise. It was made spontaneously and with great unanimity. The ticket was elected, and on the 4th of March, 1861, in the midst of civil commotion and the loud muttering of the storm which was so soon to burst upon the nation, President and Vice-President were inaugurated. During the four years that followed, Mr. Hamlin was the President's right hand; calm, patient, clear-headed and far-seeing, he was able to give wise counsel, and enjoyed, throughout his administration, Mr. Lincoln's fullest confidence. It is said that in the history of our country, there has been but one other instance, in which there was full and perfect harmony between the President and Vice-President, and that was in the case of President Jackson and Vice-President Van Buren. As the presiding officer of the Senate, he has rarely, if ever, been equalled in the skill with which he conducted its proceedings and the dignity with which he guided its deliberations. So thorough was his knowledge of parliamentary rules and usages, and of the precedents of senatorial action, that not a single ruling of his, during the four years of his presidency over the Senate, was ever over-ruled by that body, and on his taking leave of it all parties united in testifying to his courtesy and impartiality.

At the Baltimore National Republican Convention, in 1864, it was at first proposed to nominate Mr. Hamlin again to the vice-presidency, which he had filled so well; there was nothing to be objected to in his conduct, and very much to praise; but it was represented that the position belonged, by right, to some loyal representative of the border, or seceded States, and this view prevailing, Andrew Johnson was nominated. It has been well said, that "with Hannibal Hamlin in the vice-presidency, either Mr. Lincoln would not have been assassinated, or we should

have been spared the trouble, discord, and disgrace which has followed."

In July, 1865, Mr. Johnson appointed Mr. Hamlin collector of the port of Boston, the most lucrative office in New England. He held the position about thirteen months, when becoming convinced that Mr. Johnson had deserted the party which elected him, and abandoned its principles, he felt that he could not retain the office, without danger of being identified with Mr. Johnson's treachery, and resigned it in the following manly letter.

"CUSTOM HOUSE, BOSTON, COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, *Aug.* 28, 1866.

"*To the President:*—

"One year ago you tendered to me, unsolicited on my part, the position of collector of customs, for the District of Boston and Charlestown. I entered upon the duties of the office, and have endeavored faithfully to discharge the same, and I trust in a manner satisfactory to the public interested therein.

"I do not fail to observe the movements and efforts which have been, and are now being made to organize a party in the country, consisting, almost exclusively, of those actively engaged in the late rebellion, and their allies, who sought by other means to cripple and embarrass the Government. These classes of persons, with a small fraction of others, constitute the organization. It proposes to defeat and overthrow the Union Republican party, and to restore to power, without sufficient guaranties for the future, and protection to men who have been loyal, those who sought to destroy the Government.

"I gave all the influence I possessed to create and uphold the Union Republican party during the war, and without the aid of which our Government would have been destroyed, and the rebellion a success.

"With such a party as has been inaugurated, and for such purposes, I have no sympathy, nor can I acquiesce in its measures by my silence. I therefore tender to you my resignation of the office of collector of customs, for the District of

Boston and Charlestown, to take effect from the time when a successor shall be appointed and qualified.

"Respectfully yours,

"H. HAMLIN."

After his resignation, Mr. Hamlin engaged in the political canvass in New York, Pennsylvania, and Maine, in the autumn of 1866, and then returned to his home in Bangor, Maine, where he remained, engaged in the management of his estate, taking part, however, in the political campaign in New Hampshire and Connecticut in the spring of 1868. Mr. Hamlin was the first choice of several of the States for the vice-presidency in the National Convention of May, 1868, and it is no discredit to the other eminent and able candidates, to say that no man could have filled the office better than he.

Mr. Hamlin is about six feet in height, though apparently less, in consequence of his having a slight stoop. His athletic and robust form gives a just indication of his great physical energy and power of endurance. His complexion is dark, and his eyes are of a piercing blackness.* His voice is clear, strong, melodious in its tones, and his delivery rapid, energetic, and highly effective. He speaks without verbal preparation, but without any embarrassment, and with remarkable directness. Always talking to the point, and never for mere effect, he is invariably listened to with respect and attention. As a popular orator, he has great power and eloquence. His manners, though dignified and decorous, are still remarkable for their republican simplicity. At his home on the Penobscot, he cultivates

* The southern political speakers and leaders in the presidential campaign of 1860, circulated the report widely throughout the South, and it was extensively credited there, that Mr. Hamlin was a mulatto, and that the Republicans had nominated him for the purpose of inciting the negroes to rise in rebellion against their masters. Mr. Hamlin's dark complexion was the only thing which gave the slightest plausibility to this story.

his small farm with his own hands, laboring on it every summer, with all the regularity and vigor of his youthful days. In his moral character, Mr. Hamlin is wholly without reproach, a man of pure and Christian life, and in his domestic relations, he is most devoted and affectionate. No man is more thoroughly faithful to his friends than he, and none more highly prizes a true friend. His native State honors him, and with reason, for he is one of her best products, a manly, noble man in all the relations of life.

HON. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WADE,

VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

IT would be hard to find a better illustration of the facility with which, under Republican institutions, a man of genius and integrity may rise from obscurity and humble life to the most exalted station, than is afforded in the history of Hon. Benjamin F. Wade. He has not, it is true, like his predecessor, "filled every office, from alderman of a small village to President of the United States," but he has risen from an humble though honorable and honest condition, to the highest positions in the gift of the people, and through all, has maintained himself with dignity, propriety, and honor, and with a reputation for unflinching adherence to the principles of right, justice, and freedom, which any man might covet.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WADE was born in Feeding Hills Parish, West Springfield, Massachusetts, October 27th, 1800. He was the youngest of ten children. His father was a soldier, who fought in every revolutionary battle from Bunker Hill to Yorktown. His mother was the daughter of a Presbyterian clergyman, a woman of vigorous intellect and great force of character. She fed and clothed her brood while the father was in the army. The family was one of the poorest in New England. A portion of its scanty property was a library of twelve books. This eventually became Benjamin's possession He read the volumes through and through, and over and over,

after his mother had led him so far into an education as to teach him to read and write. When Ben was eighteen, he tearfully turned his back on the old plow and the older homestead; and, with seven dollars in his pocket and a bundle of clothing on his back, started to walk from Springfield, Massachusetts, to Illinois, to seek his fortune. He footed it to Ashtabula county, Ohio. There, the snow falling, he determined to wait for spring to finish his journey; hired himself out to cut wood in the forest for fifty cents per cord, and snatched hours from sleep at night to read the Bible by the light of the fire on the hearth of the log-cabin. Both the Old and the New Testaments are at his tongue's end. Spring came; but the journey to Illinois and fortune was suspended by a summer's work at chopping, logging, and grubbing, followed by a Yankee winter at school-teaching. The journey was suspended by a second year of such work, and was finally lost in an experience of driving a herd of cattle. Wade led the "lead" steer of a drove from Ohio to New York. Six times he made this trip. The last ox he led took him to Albany.* 'Twas winter. Of course,

* General Brisbin relates that on one of these occasions Mr. Wade came near losing his life. He was leading a steer as usual in front of the drove, when he came to a long covered bridge. The gate-keeper, according to the rules, would only allow a few of the herd to pass over at a time, lest their weight should injure the bridge. Wade started with the advance guard, but the cattle in the rear becoming frightened, rushed into the bridge and stampeded. Young Wade made haste to run, but finding he could not reach the other end before the frantic cattle would be upon him and trample him to death, he ran to one of the posts, and springing up, caught hold of the brace and drew himself up as high as possible. He could barely keep his legs out of the way of the horns of the cattle, but he held on while the bridge swayed to and fro, threatening every moment to break under the great weight that was upon it. At length the last of the frightened animals passed by, and our dangling hero dropped from his perch, to the astonishment of the drover, who thought he had been crushed to death, and was riding through the bridge, expecting every moment to find his crushed and mangled body."

the drover then expanded into a school-teacher. When the frost was out of the ground, scholars and teacher went to manual labor. The Erie canal got the teacher. During the summer of 1826 Wade shoveled and wheeled; "The only American I know," said Governor Seward, in a speech in the Senate, "who worked with a spade and wheelbarrow on that great improvement." Another winter of school-teaching in Ohio, and the persuasions of Elisha Whittlesey, and the friendly offer of a tavern-keeper who had got to loving Wade, to trust him bed and board without limit, drew Ben, at the age of twenty-six, into a law office, to study for the bar. He was admitted in two years. He waited another year for his first suit.

It was but a petty offence with which his first client was charged, but the young lawyer went into his defence with all his might, and secured his acquittal. His zeal and resolution secured him the friendship of the members of the bar, and after the trial was over, the good old presiding judge condescended to privately give him a word of encouragement. Mr. Wade says no one can ever know how much good the kind words of the judge did him, and how they put courage into his heart to fight the future battles of his life. Without the advantages of early education, Mr. Wade felt constantly the need of close application to his law books, and became a hard student. The lawyers soon began to notice his opinions, and the energy and confidence he threw into a case. He had a wonderful deal of sense, and could analyze a knotty question with surprising ability. Those lawyers who were far his superiors in learning and eloquence could never equal the rough backwoodsman in grasping the points in a case and presenting them to the jury.

After six years of unremitting toil, Wade found himself employed in almost every case of importance litigated in the

circuit where he practiced. He was now a man of note; his law business was constantly increasing, and money was coming in to fill his pocket. He felt, as a thousand other men have felt, that the struggle of his life was over; that it was no longer with him simply a fight for bread. The world had been met and conquered, and the master began to look about him, and consider other matters than mere questions of food and clothing. Like most men who have taken the rough world by the throat and conquered it, Mr. Wade felt how completely he was self-made, and how little he had to fear from the future.

In 1835, he was elected prosecuting attorney for the county of Ashtabula. His talent for special pleading was remarkable, and his indictments are considered models at the present time.

In 1837, Mr. Wade was offered the nomination to the State Senate from his district, and reluctantly accepted. This, Mr. Wade contends to this day, was the great mistake of his life. He has been continually successful in politics, and reached the second office in the nation; but he never fails to warn young men to stick to their professions, and let politics alone. The empty honors of public life, he contends, never repay the politician for the toils and troubles that beset him at every step; and a quiet home is infinitely to be preferred to the highest political honor.

He was just entering his thirty-eighth year when he took his seat in the State Senate of Ohio, and at once began his political career with the same earnestness that had characterized his course at the bar. As a new member, he expected no position; but his fame as a lawyer had preceded him to the capitol, and he was appointed a member of the Judiciary Committee.

Mr. Wade first directed his efforts to the repeal of the laws of Ohio whereby the poor but honest man could be imprisoned for debt by his creditor. He rapidly rose to the leadership of

the little squad of Whigs in the State Senate, and although greatly in the minority, he handled his small force so effectively as to keep the Democrats always on the defensive.

The question of the annexation of Texas coming up, Mr. Wade made haste to take bold grounds against slavery. He said:

"This State of Texas coming to the Union, as it must (if at all), with the institution of slavery interwoven with its social habits, being brought into this Union for the sole object of extending the accursed system of human bondage, it cannot have my voice or vote; for, so help me God, I will never assist in adding one rood of slave territory to this country."

Soon after his efforts to prevent the extension of slavery, the black people of Ohio began an active movement for relief from the oppressive State laws, and appealed to Mr. Wade to help them. He took their petition and presented it in the Senate, asking that "all laws might be repealed making distinctions among the people of Ohio on account of color." This raised a storm of indignation, and even some of Mr. Wade's personal and party friends warned him to desist in his efforts to place a negro on equal footing with a white man, but Wade sternly rebuked them, and insisted on his petitions being heard. At first the Senate refused to hear what the negroes had to say, but at length received their petition, and at once laid it on the table, Mr. Wade protesting, and saying, with great vehemence and earnestness to the majority: "Remember, gentlemen, you have, by your votes, in this free State of Ohio, so treated a part of her people, these black men and women."

At the close of his senatorial term, Mr. Wade found his negro doctrines had made him unpopular with his constituents. When the convention met in his district, he was not only passed over and a new man nominated, but some of the delegates thought it would be a good thing to censure him for his course. Mr.

Wade had given great offence by his vehement opposition to State appropriations for internal improvements, and the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature of Kentucky to visit Ohio and obtain, as Mr. Wade said, "the passage of a law to degrade the people of Ohio."

The bill they sought to have made a law, was one of pains and penalties, intended to repulse from Ohio the unhappy negro, whether bond or free—flying from the cruelty of a master—or, if manumitted, from the persecution of the superior class of laborers in a slave State, who abhor such rivals. Mr. Wade's noble nature revolted against the tyranny which would not allow human beings a refuge anywhere on a continent from which they had no outlet, and into which they had been dragged against their will; and he opposed the measure with all his might.

Mr. Wade, conscious that he had done right, when his senatorial term was out, returned to his home and recommenced the practice of law, resolving never again to stand for any political office. In 1840, when General Harrison was nominated for President, Mr. Wade, yielding to the wishes of his friends and the excitement and enthusiasm of the hour, took the stump, and in this campaign, for the first time in his life, became a stump orator. His speeches were plain, matter-of-fact talks, which the people thoroughly understood, and he became popular. He passed over the Reserve, addressing thousands of people, and laboring day and night for General Harrison's election. As soon as the canvass was over, he returned to his law office, at Jefferson, and began to work up his cases again, regretting that he had not paid more attention to his clients, and less to politics. He had remained single till his forty-first year, but then met with the lady who subsequently became his wife, at the residence of a client. His marriage has been an eminently

happy one, and his two children, both sons, distinguished themselves and did honor to the name they bear, during the late war.

In 1841, the people of Ohio having come to thoroughly understand and detest the speculations of internal improvements, and the Kentucky black laws, Mr. Wade's views were adopted, and he became popular as a wise legislator. The people of his district tendered him a re-nomination to the State Senate, but he declined. When the convention met, however, he was placed in nomination and triumphantly elected, by a largely increased majority over his former election.

No sooner had he taken his seat than he renewed his labors in behalf of equal rights, and the repeal of all laws making distinctions on account of color. He brought forward the petition of George W. Tyler, and fifty-four other persons, praying for the repeal of the fugitive slave law, passed by Ohio, in 1838, to please Kentucky. Wade argued, in an able speech, that negroes were men the same as white persons, and as such entitled to personal liberty, trial by jury, testimony in the courts, and common school privileges. Kentucky was then opposed to all these things, and used her influence with Ohio to prevent her from adopting a liberal and just policy toward her black population. That was in 1841, more than a quarter of a century ago, and although it cannot be said Kentucky has advanced much in the business of securing her black people equal rights, she has done much toward changing their complexion. Herein Kentucky and her people differed from Mr. Wade and the people of Ohio; Kentucky desired to equalize her population by nature, Ohio by law. Of the two processes we think posterity will incline to the belief that the former was the best.

In February, 1842, a "bill for the incorporation of Oberlin Collegiate Institute, an institution for the education of persons,

without regard to race or color," came up in the Senate of Ohio. Mr. Wade advocated the bill, but it was voted down. This bill afterward passed, and was the foundation of the excellent college at Oberlin, Ohio, an institution that has furnished more than five hundred anti-slavery missionaries, teachers and preachers, and done more than any other college to unmask the deformities of the system of human bondage.

While he was in the State Senate, the people of Ohio petitioned their Legislature to protest against the infamous resolution, passed by Congress in 1837, relating to slavery. This resolution was in these words:

Resolved, That all petitions, memorials, and papers touching the abolition of slavery, or buying, selling or transferring of slaves in any State, District or Territory of the United States, be laid on the table without being debated, read or referred, and that no further action whatever shall be taken thereon.

Mr. Wade was appointed a special committee, and the petition of the people of Ohio, and the resolution complained of, referred to him with directions to make a report on them. It is said Wade read and examined, for three weeks, books and authorities, before he began writing his report; be that as it may, certain it is, his report was at the time, and is still, regarded as one of the ablest anti-slavery documents ever published in this country. Thirty years have elapsed since then, and yet in all that time few reasons have been advanced against slavery that cannot be found embodied in Mr. Wade's report.

At the same session he defended, with great ability and eloquence, the course of John Quincy Adams in upholding the right of petition in Congress. Mr. Adams had been censured by the House for presenting the Haverhill resolutions, asking for the dissolution of the Union, and the Ohio Legislature undertook to justify that censure, but Mr. Wade and his anti-

slavery friends, resisted the course of the Democratic majority with great energy and ability, though not with success.

At the close of his second senatorial term, Mr. Wade declined a renomination, and again determined to leave off, forever, political life. From 1842 to 1847 he held no public office, and devoted himself to the practice of his profession and the care of his family.

In February, 1847, Mr. Wade was elected, by the Legislature, president judge of the third judicial district of the State of Ohio. His popularity at this time was unbounded. It has been the fortune of but few men to enter upon the discharge of judicial duties, having in advance secured to such an extent the unqualified confidence of the bar and people. He entered immediately upon the discharge of his duties. His district embraced the populous counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull, Mahoning, Portage, and Summit. The business had accumulated vastly under his predecessor. The same territory has now three resident judges, with but slightly increased business.

It is but truth to say, that in no country on earth has the same number of people had the same amount of important and satisfactory justice administered to them in the same length of time, as had the district under the administration of Judge Wade. The younger members of the profession, who were so fortunate as to practice in this circuit during, Judge Wade's term upon the bench, will remember with lasting gratitude his kindness and judicial courtesy.

During the time he was upon the bench, Judge Wade increased (if possible) in the confidence and admiration of his political friends, and disarmed those who had differed with him, and had felt the withering power of his logic and eloquence on the stump and at the bar. His judicial career was brought to a sudden and unexpected close in March, 1851, while he was

holding a term of court at Akron, Summit county, by his election by the Legislature, then in session, to the United States Senate.

When the news of his election reached him, Judge Wade was on the bench trying a case. The firing of cannon, and shouting of men, announced that some unusual event had taken place and presently a boy came running into the court with a dispatch informing Mr. Wade he had been elected a United States Senator from Ohio.

The intelligence surprised no one so much as the judge, who had no knowledge that his name had been mentioned in connection with it, and had made no efforts to secure a nomination. The members of the bar in his judicial district were full of regret at his loss to the bench, but were pleased that his talents were at last appreciated. Resolutions of mingled regret and congratulation were passed, almost unanimously, in the various counties comprising his circuit.

Mr. Wade was again persuaded to reluctantly give up his law business, and go into politics. He did so, however, with less regret this time than before, because the people of Ohio had come up to his anti-slavery views. He felt that in representing the majority of the people of his State, he need make no sacrifice of his own opinions, and he was most anxious to attack slavery at the capital, and, if possible, arouse the people of the country to the enormities of the institution, as he had aroused the people of Ohio.

After his election to the United States Senate, in 1851, Mr. Wade resigned his seat on the bench, and retired to his home at Jefferson.

In 1852, Mr. Wade advocated the nomination and election of General Scott to the presidency. He still insisted, and ardently hoped, that the Whig party, with which he had always acted

and in which he saw so much to approve and admire, would yet be instrumental in bringing back the Government to the purpose of its founders. Stimulated by this consideration, he again took the stump, in and out of Ohio, and made the hustings ring with the clarion sound of his voice. Wherever he was heard, his reasoning was listened to with the most profound attention; and where he failed to convince, he obtained credit for honesty of purpose and powerful effort.

Mr. Wade continued to act with the Whig party until 1854, when the proposition to repeal the Missouri Compromise began to agitate Congress. In March, 1854, he made a speech in the Senate, clearly defining his position, and fully demonstrating his determined hostility to a measure which, he predicted, would be fraught with more evil to the country, and danger to its peace, than had ever before disturbed its prosperity. After this speech he contented himself with watching the events which he saw must ultimately end in the consummation of all the evils he had predicted. He learned, by discussion of the measure, that it was to be carried by a combination of the southern Whigs, and those who for the occasion assumed the name of "National Democrats." At this union for such a purpose, his heart sickened, and he prepared himself to give utterance to the noble sentiments and awful warnings contained in his speech, delivered on the night of the final passage of that measure in the Senate. The Tribune of that date appropriately called that speech "the new Declaration of Independence." In this speech Mr. Wade takes a final farewell of his former Whig friends of the South, but not until he had seen solemnized the nuptials between them and the Democratic party. We cannot refrain from giving a few extracts from this speech. He said:—

"Mr. President: I do not intend to debate this subject further. The humiliation of the North is complete and overwhelming.

No southern enemy of hers can wish her deeper degradation. God knows I feel it keenly enough, and I have no desire to prolong the melancholy spectacle. * * * I have all my life belonged to the great National Whig party, and never yet have I failed, with all the ability I have, to support her regular candidates, come from what portion of the Union they might, and much oftener has it been my lot to battle for a southern than for a northern candidate for the presidency; and when such candidates were assailed by those who were jealous of slaveholders, and did not like to yield up the Government to such hands, how often have I encountered the violent prejudices of my own section with no little hazard to myself. How triumphantly would I appeal on such occasions to southern honor—to the magnanimity of soul which I believed always actuated southern gentlemen. Alas! alas! if God will pardon me for what I have done, I will promise to sin no more. * * * We certainly cannot have any further political connection with the Whigs of the South; they have rendered such connection impossible. An impassable gulf separates us, and must hereafter separate us. The southern wing of the old Whig party have joined their fortunes with what is called the National Democracy, and I wish you joy in your new connections. * * * To-morrow, I believe, is to be an eclipse of the sun, and I think it perfectly meet and proper that the sun in the heavens, and the glory of the Republic should both go into obscurity and darkness together. Let the bill then pass; it is a proper occasion for so dark and damning a deed."

No extract can do any thing like justice to the mind that conceived, and the noble manliness that gave this speech utterance. From the time Mr. Wade made this speech, he has known no Whig party, but devoted himself, soul and body, to the advocacy and defence of the measures of the Republican party.

In the struggle over the Kansas-Nebraska bill, Mr. Wade came fully before the country as a debater. The southern fire-eaters and northern doughfaces combined to break him down,

but he hurled them back with surprising ability, and for the first time the southerners learned they had a northern master in the United States Senate, and were overmatched whenever they came in contact with the old Ohio Senator.* The New

* It is to this portion of Mr. Wade's career that the story so graphically told by General Brisbin belongs, and it illustrates so well his utter fearlessness that we cannot refrain from quoting it,

Soon after taking his seat, he witnessed one of those scenes so common in the Senate in those days. A southern fire-eater made an attack on a northern Senator, and Wade was amazed and disgusted at the cringing, cowardly way in which the northern man bore the taunts and insults of the hot-headed southerner. As no allusion was made to himself or State, Mr. Wade sat still, but when the Senate adjourned, he said openly, if ever a southern Senator made such an attack on him or his State while he sat on that floor, he would brand him as a liar. This coming to the ears of the southern men, a Senator took occasion to pointedly speak a few days afterwards of Ohio and her people as negro thieves. Instantly Mr. Wade sprang to his feet and pronounced the Senator a liar. The southern Senators were thunderstruck, and gathered around their champion, while the northern men grouped about Wade. A feeler was put out from the southern side, looking to retraction, but Mr. Wade retorted in his peculiar style, and demanded an apology for the insult offered himself and the people he represented. The matter thus closed, and a fight was looked upon as certain. The next day a gentleman called on the Senator from Ohio, and asked the usual question touching his acknowledgment of the code.

"I am here," he responded, "in a double capacity. I represent the State of Ohio, and I represent Ben. Wade. As a Senator I am opposed to duelling. As Ben. Wade, I recognize the code."

"My friend feels aggrieved," said the gentleman, "at what you said in the Senate yesterday, and will ask for an apology or satisfaction."

"I was somewhat embarrassed," continued Senator Wade, "by my position yesterday, as I have some respect for the Chamber. I now take this opportunity to say what I then thought, and you will, if you please, repeat it. Your friend is a foul-mouthed old blackguard."

"Certainly, Senator Wade, you do not wish me to convey such a message as that?"

"Most undoubtedly I do; and will tell you for your own benefit, this friend of yours will never notice it. I will not be asked for either retraction, explanation, or a fight."

Next morning Mr. Wade came into the Senate, and proceeding to his seat, deliberately drew from under his coat two large pistols, and unlocking

York Tribune, speaking of his first great speech on the Kansas Nebraska bill says:—

"There are many fine orations and good arguments delivered in the United States Senate from time to time, but not often a really good speech. In order to have a good speech, there must be a man behind it. Such a speech we have in the powerful effort of Judge Wade, and in this case the speech is but the just measure of the man."

Numberless are the incidents told of Mr. Wade's sharp and telling hits made during this protracted and famous debate. We subjoin a few, for most of which we are indebted to General Brisbin.

---

his desk laid them inside. The southern men looked on in silence, while the northern members enjoyed to the fullest extent the fire-eaters' surprise at the proceedings of the plucky Ohio Senator. No further notice was taken of the affair of the day before. Wade was not challenged, but ever afterwards treated with the utmost politeness and consideration by the Senator who had so insultingly attacked him.

But, while Mr. Wade was not to be intimidated by the bullying of southern fire-eaters, no man living surpassed him in his intense contempt for northern doughfaces. Another incident, not narrated by Gen. Brisbin, but which occurred in the session of 1852–3 illustrates this very forcibly. Hon. Charles G. Atherton of New Hampshire, better known as "Gag Atherton," from his introduction of the resolution to lay all anti-slavery petitions on the table, was emphatically a "Northern man with Southern principles." One day, Mr. Wade, who was personally very popular, even with his political opponents, was conversing with Ex-Governor Morehead of Kentucky, who was then visiting Washington, when Atherton came up, and at once began an attack on Mr. Wade, in regard to the Fugitive Slave law. "Why, Mr. Wade," he said, "if a nigger had run away from a good master in Kentucky, and came to your house in Ohio, wouldn't you arrest him, and send him back to his master?" "No! indeed, I wouldn't;" replied Mr. Wade. "Would you, Atherton?" "Certainly, I would," replied Mr. Atherton, "I should deem it my duty, to enforce that as much as any other law." Mr. Wade turned to Morehead; "Well, Governor, what do you say? Would you arrest a nigger and send him back under such circumstances?" "No," replied Governor Morehead, gruffly, "I'd see him d—d first." "Well," said Old Ben, after a moment's pause, "I don't know as I can blame you, seeing you have got such a *thing* as this" (pointing to Atherton) to do it for you."

Mr. Pugh, Judge Wade's colleague in the Senate, was an intense pro-slavery Democrat; he was a man of very fair ability, but no match in wit or sarcasm for his radical colleague, yet he often sought a collision, and Mr. Wade never hesitated to reply to his challenge. One day, Pugh had put some taunting questions to him respecting the common brotherhood of mankind; Wade replied:—

"I have always believed, heretofore, in the doctrines of the Declaration of Independence, that all men are born free and equal; but of late it appears that some men are born slaves, and I regret that they are not black, so all the world might know them." As he said this he pointed to Pugh, and stood looking at him for several moments, with a scowl and expression of countenance that was perfectly ferocious.

Mr. Brown, of Mississippi, interrupted him just as he had said, "I know very well, sir, with what a yell of triumph the passage of this bill will be hailed both in the South and in pandemonium."

Mr. Brown.—"Do you know what is going on there?" [Laughter.]

Mr. Wade.—"I do not pretend to know precisely what is on foot there; but I think it pretty evident that there is a very free communication between that country and this body, and unless I am greatly mistaken, I see the dwarfish medium by which that communication is kept up." [Great laughter, and a voice on the southern side, "I guess he's got you, Brown."]

During the argument on the Nebraska bill, Mr. Badger, then a Senator from North Carolina, drew a glowing picture of slavery. He had, he said, been nursed by a black woman, and had grown from childhood to manhood under her care He loved his old black mammy; and now, if he was going to Nebraska, and the opponents of the bill succeeded in prohibit-

ing slavery there, he could not take his old mammy with him Turning to Mr. Wade, he said:—"Surely you will not prevent me from taking my old mammy with me?"

"Certainly not," replied Mr. Wade; "but that is not the difficulty in the mind of the Senator. It is because, if we make the territory free, he cannot sell his old mammy when he has got her there."

Mr. Wade was arguing to show that slaves were not property in the constitutional meaning of the term. He said: "If a man carries his horse out of a slave State into a free one, he does not lose his property interest in him; but if he carries his slave into a free State, the law makes him free."

Mr. Butler, interrupting him, said: "Yes, but they won't stay with you; they love us so well they will run off, and come back, in spite of you and your boasted freedom."

Mr. Wade smilingly replied, amid roars of laughter: "Oh, yes, Senator, I know they love you so well, you have to make a Fugitive Slave law to catch them."

The southern men, having tried in vain to head off Mr. Wade, appealed to their northern allies to help them. One day Mr. Douglas rose in his seat, and interrupted Mr. Wade, who was speaking. Instantly the chamber became silent as death, and all eyes were turned in the direction of the two standing Senators. Every one expected to see Wade demolished in a moment, by the great Illinois Senator.

"You, sir," said Mr. Douglas, in measured tones, "continually compliment southern men who support this bill (Nebraska), but bitterly denounce northern men who support it. Why is this? You say it is a moral wrong; you say it is a crime. If that be so, is it not as much a crime for a southern man to support it, as for a northern man to do so?"

Mr. Wade.—"No, sir, I say not."

Mr. Douglas.—"The Senator says not. Then he entertains a different code of morals from myself, and—"

Mr Wade interrupting Douglas, and pointing to him, with scorn marked on every lineament of his face, "Your code of morals! Your morals!! My God, I hope so, sir."

The giant was hit in the forehead, and after standing for a moment with his face red as scarlet, dropped silently into his seat, while Mr. Wade proceeded with his speech as quietly as though nothing had occurred.

Mr. Douglas was angry, however, and closely watched Wade for a chance to pounce upon and scalp him. It soon occurred, and in this way: Mr. Wade had said something complimentary about Colonel Lane, of Kansas, when Mr. Douglas rose and said: "Colonel Lane cannot be believed—he has been guilty of perjury and forgery."

Mr. Wade.—"And what proof, sir, have you of these allegations? Your unsupported word is not sufficient."

Mr. Douglas.—"I have the affidavit of Colonel Lane, in which, some time since, he swore one thing, and now states another."

Mr. Wade.—"And you, sir, a lawyer, presume to charge this man with being guilty of forgery and perjury, and then offer *him* as a witness to prove your *own* word."

Douglas saw in a moment he was hopelessly caught, and attempted to retreat, but Wade pounced upon him and gave him a withering rebuke, while the chamber shook with roars of laughter. Such scenes have to be witnessed to fully understand them, as there is as much in the exhibition as in the words.

Mr. Douglas continued to badger Wade, sometimes getting the better of him, but often getting roughly handled, until Wade, worn out with defending himself, determined to become the attacking party. Soon afterward, the "Little Giant" was

bewailing the fate of the nation, and picturing the sad condition it would be in if the Free Soilers succeeded. Having worked himself up into a passion, when he was at the highest pitch, Mr. Wade rose in his seat and said, with indescribable coolness, "Well, what are you going to do about it?" Douglas, for a moment, was surprised and dumbfounded, and then attempted to proceed; but the pith was knocked out of his argument, and the Senators only smiled at his earnestness, and he, at last, sat down in disgust.

Mr. Douglas afterward said, "That interrogatory of Wade's was the most effective speech I ever heard in the Senate. Confound the man; it was so ridiculous, and put so comically, I knew not what answer to make him, and became ridiculous myself in not being able to tell 'what I was going to do about it.'"

While the Lecompton bill was under discussion, Mr. Toombs, of Georgia, referring to the minority, of which Mr. Wade was one, said: "The majority have rights and duties, and I trust there is fidelity enough to themselves and their principles, and to their country, in the majority, to stand together at all hazards, and crush this factious minority."

Instantly, Mr. Wade sprang to his feet, and shaking his fist at Toombs, roared out: "Have a care, sir; have a care. You can't crush me nor my people. You can never conquer us, we will die first. I may fall here in the Senate chamber, but I will never make any compromise with any such men. You may bring a majority and out-vote me, but, so help me God, I will neither compromise or be crushed. That's what I have to say to your threat."

A southern Senator one day said, roughly, to Wade, "If you don't stop your abolition doctrines, we will break up the Union. We will secede, sir!" Wade held out his hand, and said, com-

ically, "Good-by, Senator, if you are going now; I pray you don't delay a moment on my account."

Senator Evans, of South Carolina, a very grave and good old man, one day was exhibiting in the Senate chamber and speaking of a copy of Garrison's Liberator, with its horrible pictures of slavery. Turning to Mr. Wade, who sat near him, he said: "Is it not too bad that such a paper should be allowed to exist? Why will not the authorities of the United States suppress such a slanderous sheet? Can it be possible that any patriotic citizen of the North will tolerate such an abomination?" Senator Wade put on his spectacles, and looking at the title of the paper, exclaimed in surprise, "Why, Senator Evans, in Ohio, we consider this one of our best family papers!" The Senators roared; but Mr. Evans, who had a great respect for Mr. Wade, turned sadly away, saying, "I am sorry to hear you say so, Mr. Wade; it shows whither we are drifting."

Notwithstanding Mr. Wade's bitter opposition to the slave power, the southern men always respected and liked him. Mr. Toombs, the Georgia fire-eater, said of him, in the Senate: "My friend from Ohio puts the matter squarely. He is always honest, outspoken and straightforward, and I wish to God the rest of you would imitate him. He speaks out like a man. He says what is the difference, and it is. He means what he says; you don't always. He and I can agree about every thing on earth except our sable population."

There was not a northern demagogue in Congress who would not have given gladly all his ill-gotten reputation to have had such a compliment paid him by a southern Senator as was paid by Mr. Toombs to Senator Wade.

In the debates on the organization of Kansas as a State, Mr. Wade avowed himself a Republican—a Black Republican, if they chose to call him so—and as determined in his opposition

to slavery extension, under all circumstances and at all times. In the course of one of the speeches he made on that question, he made use of the following language:

"Sir, I am no sycophant or worshipper of power anywhere. I know how easy it is for some minds to glide along with the current of popular opinion, where influence, respectability, and all those motives which tend to seduce the human heart are brought to bear. I am not unconscious of the persuasive power exerted by these considerations to drag men along in the current; but I am not at liberty to travel that road. I am not unaware how unpopular on this floor are the sentiments I am about to advocate. I well understand the epithets to which they subject their supporters. Every man who has been in this hall for one hour knows the difference between him who comes here as the defender and supporter of the rights of human nature, and him who comes as the vile sycophant and flatterer of those in power. I know that the one road is easy to travel; the other is hard, and at this time perilous. But, sir, I shall take the path of duty and shall not swerve from it.

"I am amazed at the facility with which some men follow in the wake of slavery. Sometimes it leads me even to hesitate whether I am strictly correct in my idea that all men are born to equal rights, for their conduct seems to me to contravene the doctrine. I see in some men an abjectness, a want of that manly independence which enables a man to rely on himself and face the world on his own principles, that I don't know but that I am wrong in advocating universal liberty. I wish to heaven all such were of the African race."

The brutal and cowardly attack on Hon. Charles Sumner by Preston S. Brooks, in May, 1856, called out all the grand and heroic elements of Mr. Wade's nature. Others might hesitate and fear to enter upon the discussion of the question of slavery, when its advocates resorted to the bludgeon and pistol as their reply to the arguments of the anti-slavery men; but it was not in Ben Wade to falter. On the next day after the outrage he

rose and commenced his speech in denunciation of the atrocious deed, with these memorable words:

"Mr. President, if the hour has arrived in the history of this Republic when its Senators are to be sacrificed and pay the forfeit of their lives for opinions' sake, I know of no fitter place to die than in this chamber, with our Senate robes around us; and here, if necessary, I shall die at my post, and in my place, for the liberty of debate and free discussion."

The southern men writhed, as if in pain, as his scathing words fell hot and heavy upon them, portraying the cowardice, the meanness, the infamy of the deed, and it required a brow of brass to stand up in defence of it, after this severe yet dignified denunciation of the assault.

During the war, Senator Wade was one of the ablest and most untiring members of the Senate. He was chairman of the Committee on Territories, and also of the special Committee on the Conduct of the War, a committee whose services were of the greatest value to the national cause.

Ohio has wisely kept him in the Senate for three successive terms, the last of which will end March 4, 1869. In the beginning of March, 1867, the term of office of Hon. Lafayette S. Foster, President *pro tem* of the Senate, and acting Vice-President of the United States, having expired, Mr. Wade was elected by the Senate as their presiding officer, a position for which his large experience, thorough political and parliamentary knowledge, and fearless independence, eminently fitted him. During the impeachment trial, he, according to the Constitution, resigned the chair to the Chief Justice of the United States, whose duty it was to preside in such a trial, and it was the understanding that, in case of the President's conviction, Mr. Wade would succeed to the presidential chair.

In person, Mr. Wade is about five feet eight inches in height,

stout, and of dark but clear complexion. His eyes are small, jet black and deeply cut, and when roused, they shine like coals of fire. He is slightly stooped, but walks without a cane, and is sprightly and active. His jaws are firm and large, the under one being very strong and compact. The lips are full and round, the upper one doubling, at the corners of his mouth, over the lower one, which gives the Senator a ferocious and savage sort of look; and this it is that causes so many persons to misunderstand the true character of the man, and mistake him for a fierce, hard, cold man, when he is, in reality, one of the warmest, kindest-hearted men in the world. His face is not a handsome one, and if you examine it in detail, you will say he is an ugly man; and yet there is in that face a sort of rough harmony, an honest, bluff, heartiness that makes you like it. There is nothing weak, bad, or treacherous-looking about it; and when he speaks the features light up, and the mobilized countenance gives to the straightforward words such an interest that you no longer remember his homeliness at all. When sitting silent or listening, he has a way of looking at one with his piercing black eyes that at once disconcerts a rascal or dishonest man, and is often most annoying to the innocent and honest. You feel he is reading you and weighing closely your motives for what you are saying. There is no use in trying to deceive or lie to old Ben. Wade; if he don't find you out and hint at your motives before you leave, rest assured he understands you, and only keeps his belief to himself, because he does not desire to wound your feelings.

We do not think Mr. Wade ever owned such a thing as a finger-ring or breast-pin. He dresses in plain black, and wears a standing-collar of the old style, and is always scrupulously clean. Always talkative and lively when out of his seat, he is silent, grave and thoughtful when in the Senate chamber. Any

one who looks at him from the galleries, as he sits daily in the Vice-President's chair, presiding over the deliberations of the highest tribunal in the land, will see in his quiet repose a picture of real strength and dignity such as should characterize the American Senator.

As chairman of the Committee on Territories, he reported the first provision prohibiting slavery in all the territory of the United States to be subsequently acquired; the bill for negro suffrage in the District of Columbia; carried the homestead bill through the Senate; led the Senate in the division of Virginia and the formation of the new State of West Virginia; and secured the admission of Nevada and Colorado into the Union.

On one point only did he differ from Mr. Lincoln, viz.: his proposed reconstruction policy; and the difference was for a time strong and decided; but, in the end, Mr. Lincoln acknowledged that that was the great error of his life, and receded from the measures he had proposed.

HON. SCHUYLER COLFAX,

SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

IN the life history of this eminent statesman, so widely known and so universally beloved, we have another of those instances of which we have had so many in this volume, of a man rising by the power of genius and industry from humble life, and filling exalted stations with a grace, ease, and dignity, which could not be surpassed had he been "to the manor born."

SCHUYLER COLFAX comes from some of our best revolutionary stock. His grandfather, Captain Colfax, was the commandant of General Washington's body-guard; his grandmother was a near kinswoman of that noble patriot of the Revolution, Major-General Philip Schuyler. He was born in New York city, March 23d, 1823, his father having died in early manhood, a short time before his birth. When he was ten years old, his mother married again, becoming the "Mrs. Matthews," whom all recent habitues of Washington have seen presiding at her son's receptions. With this event the boy's school life closed, but the scanty term seems to have been well improved, for one of his early schoolmates tells us "Schuyler always stood at the head of his class." The next three years were spent in his stepfather's store. In 1836, his stepfather having decided to emi-

grate to the west, Schuyler accompanied his parents to the valley of the St. Joseph river, and they settled in New Carlisle, St. Joseph county, Indiana. The region was then a wilderness, but it is now densely populated, and its thrift, fertility, enterprise and beauty have made it the garden of the State. The five years which followed, were, we believe, spent as clerk in a country store. His disposition to study was inbred, and every leisure moment was improved. A friend and companion of his boyhood, in New York, now an active business man and philanthropist, tells us that, in those days, he and Schuyler Colfax kept up an active correspondence, and that Schuyler's letters always spoke of the studies he was prosecuting by himself in the wilderness, and were full of knotty questions, which both tried their best to solve.

In 1841, his stepfather, Mr. Matthews, was elected county auditor, and removed to South Bend. Schuyler became his deputy, and made such studious use of his leisure, that when but little more than eighteen, he became undisputed authority on precedents, usage, and State laws affecting the auditor's duties. He was also very busily engaged in the study of law at this time. A debating society, that inevitable necessity of American village life, was organized at South Bend in 1843, and, on some one's suggestion, it was transferred into a moot State Legisture, of which Hon. J. D. Defrees, since government printer, was speaker, and young Colfax an active member. The rules of parliamentary debate, and the decisions of points of order, were followed with amusing punctiliousness in this body, and Colfax, who had improved his previous familiarity with these matters, by two years' service as Senate reporter for the State Journal, soon became the acknowledged authority on all parliamentary questions, and was thus unconsciously qualifying himself for that post he has since so ably filled.

In 1845, he started a weekly journal at South Bend, the county seat, with the title of the *St. Joseph Valley Register*, becoming its sole proprietor and editor. In this connection it is doubtless proper to correct a mistake into which the public has fallen relative to Mr. Colfax's connection with the printing business. Mr. Lanman, in his Dictionary of Congress, says:—"He was bred a printer." He never was apprenticed to the printing business, and knew nothing of the practical part of the "art preservative of all arts," until after he had commenced the publication of the *Register*. With his ready tact and quick perception, however, and great anxiety to economise, for his means were yet very limited, he soon mastered the art sufficiently to "help out of the drag;" but he never attained to any great proficiency in the business; his editorial labors, the business of the office, and other duties, soon claiming his entire attention.

The *Register* prospered, and soon became a source of profit to its proprietor. It was ably edited, and was a model of courtesy and dignity. Every paragraph, however small, seemed to have passed under the supervision, and to reflect the mind and elevated thoughts of its editor.

How he toiled at this time, and what was the opinion of the people of South Bend of the young editor, are very pleasantly related by Mr. Samuel Wilkeson, in a speech at a press dinner, in Washington, in 1865, at which Mr. Colfax was an honored guest.

"Eighteen years ago, at one o'clock of a winter moon-lighted morning, while the horses of the stage-coach in which I was plowing the thick mud of Indiana, were being changed at the tavern in South Bend, as I walked the footway of the principal street to shake off a great weariness, I saw a light through a window. A sign, '*The Register*,' was legible above it, and I saw through the window a man in his shirt sleeves walking quickly

about like one that worked. I paused, and looked, and imagined about the man, and about his work, and about the lateness of the hour to which it was protracted; and I wondered if he was in debt, and was struggling to get out, and if his wife was expecting him, and had lighted a new candle for his coming, and if he was very tired. A coming step interrupted this idle dreaming. When the walker reached my side, I joined him, and as we went on I asked him questions, and naturally they were about the workman in the shirt sleeves. 'What sort of a man is he?' 'He is very good to the poor; he works hard; he is sociable with all people; he pays his debts; he is a safe adviser; he doesn't drink whisky; folks depend on him; all this part of Indiana believes in him.' From that day to this, I have never taken up the *South Bend Register* without thinking of this eulogy, and envying the man who had justly entitled himself to it in the dawn of his manhood."

Mr. Colfax himself, in his reply to this speech, acknowledged that in the early history of the newspaper, which numbered but two hundred and fifty subscribers when he established it, he was often compelled to labor far into the hours of the night. His paper was, from the first, Whig in its politics, and frank and outspoken in its expression of opinion on all political questions, but though in a district then strongly Democratic, and surrounded by Democratic papers which waged a constant, and often unscrupulous warfare against his paper and his principles, the constant readers of his paper cannot recall a single harsh or intemperate expression in his columns, in reply to the fierce personal attacks made upon him.

In the year 1848, Mr. Colfax was appointed a delegate from his adopted State to the Whig National Convention, of which he was elected secretary, and although extremely young, he discharged the functions of his office commendably. In 1850,

he was elected a member of the Indiana State Convention, having for its object the preparation of a State Constitution. Here he persistently opposed the unmanly clause prohibiting free colored men from entering the State. This clause, submitted separately to the people, was indorsed by majorities of eight thousand in his district and ninety thousand in the State, yet, where a mere political trimmer would have waived the personal issue, he, like a man, openly voted with the minority, though he was at the time a candidate for Congress. In 1851, unanimously nominated from the ninth district of Indiana, he made a joint canvass with his opponent, Dr. Fitch, and, solely on account of this vote, was defeated by two hundred and sixteen majority, although the district had been Democratic, by large majorities, for many years.

In 1852, he was again sent as a delegate to the Whig National Convention, of which also he was appointed secretary. In 1854, Mr. Colfax was elected to Congress as a Republican nominee; and from that time to the present, he has always occupied his seat as a Representative.

At the opening of the Thirty-fourth Congress occurred the memorable contest for the speakership, resulting in the election of Mr. Banks to that position. During that session Mr. Colfax took his stand as one of the most promising of our Congressional debaters. His speech, upon the then all-absorbing topic of the extension of slavery and the aggressions of the slave power, was a masterly effort, and stamped him at once as a most influential orator. This speech was circulated throughout the country at the time, and was used as a campaign document by the Fremont party during the canvass of 1856. Five hundred thousand copies of it were issued, a compliment perhaps never before received by any member of Congress.

Mr. Colfax labored zealously for John C. Fremont, who was

his personal friend; the result of that campaign is well known. In the Thirty-fifth Congress, Mr. Colfax was elected to the important position of Chairman to the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads, which place he continued to hold until his election as Speaker to the Thirty-eighth Congress, on the 7th of December, 1853, to which responsible position he has since been twice re-elected—to the Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congresses—honors awarded before only to Henry Clay.

As Speaker of the House of Representatives he is ready, seldom hesitating, to replace a word, or failing to touch the quick of a question, never employing any thing for stage effect; but straightforward, direct, and often exquisitely elegant in image and diction, he is, in the genuine sense, eloquent. His every speech is a success, and though one often wonders how he will extricate himself, in the varied and often untimely calls made upon his treasury, he always closes with added wealth of gratified admirers. If George Canning was once the Cicero of the British Senate, Schuyler Colfax is to-day that of the American House.

In the chair, he is suave and forbearing almost to excess, but as impartial as the opposite Congressional clock. Nothing escapes him, nothing nonplusses him. The marvel of his presiding watchfulness is equaled alone by the intuitive, rapid solution of the knotty point suddenly presented, and having either no precedent, or, at best, but a very distant one. In every quandary, the Indiana Legislature, or the Journal reporter, or the persistent student of Jefferson or Cushing, or all, rally to the rescue of the wondering House and still smiling chairman. The advocate is never confused with the judge. While presiding, it is as difficult to remember, as when debating to forget, that he is radically a Radical.

He was one of the first advocates, and is still one of the

warmest friends, of the Pacific railroad. Indeed, he takes a warm interest in any movement looking to the development of the boundless resources of the great West. It was, doubtless, the interest he feels in this section of the country, which induced him to take his celebrated journey "Across the Continent." His trip was a perilous one, but his welcome at "the other end of the line" was so spontaneous, truly genuine and heartfelt, that it more than repaid him for all the dangers and hardships he passed through. This tour led him to prepare one of the most entertaining lectures ever delivered in this country. It has been listened to with rapt attention by the people of almost every city in the North. Pecuniarily, however, it has profited him but little, for with that liberality which has ever been a marked trait in his character, the entire proceeds of a lecture have as often been donated to some charitable object as they have found their way into his own pocket.

His intimacy and confidential relations with Mr. Lincoln are well known. They labored hand in hand as brothers in the cause of the Union, holding frequent and protracted interviews on all subjects looking to the overthrow of the rebellion, for there were no divisions between the executive and legislative branches of the Government, then, as there are now. There was a patriot at the head of the Government then—a statesman who could give counsel, but often needed it as well. During the darkest hours of that bloody drama which shall ever remain a reproach upon the people of one section of the nation, they were ever cheerful and hopeful. Confident in the justness of the war waged for the preservation of the Union, and placing a Christian reliance in that Providence which guides and shapes the destiny of nations, great reverses, which caused others to fear and tremble, at times almost to despair, seemed only to inspire them with

greater zeal and a firmer belief in the ultimate triumph of our cause.

There has not been a great radical measure before the country, since his advent into Congress, that he has not supported with all the warmth of his ardent nature. But he is not one who will rush blindly forward into a pitfall. He would rather make haste slowly, that no backward step may be necessary—he duly weigh, every measure in all its bearings, and from its various standpoints, before committing himself irrevocably to any particular line of action relative to the subjects under consideration. Previous to his re-election as speaker of the Thirty-ninth Congress, in response to a serenade tendered him, he said:

"*The danger is in too much precipitation.* Let us, rather, make haste slowly, and then we can hope that the foundation of our Government, when thus reconstructed on the basis of indisputable loyalty, will be as eternal as the stars."

Had this warning been heeded, much of the legislation of the Thirty-ninth Congress would have needed no revision at the hands of the one which has succeeded it.

His course, while in the great council of the nation, has been one of straightforward, unswerving integrity; and he counts many friends among even his political opponents. He has so discharged the important duties of the speakership, that he is considered one of the best presiding officers that has ever been called upon to conduct the proceedings of a great body.

Mr. Colfax is only forty-five years of age. In personal appearance, he is of medium height, solid and compactly built. His hair and whiskers are brown, now a little tinged with gray. His countenance has a pleasing and intellectual expression. His person is graceful, and his manner denotes unusual energy. His eyebrows are light in color, and overshadow eyes which sparkle with intelligence and good-humor. He is strongly affectionate

and kindly in disposition. Whenever his mother-in-law appears in the gallery of the House, Mr. Colfax generally calls some member to the chair, and goes immediately to her side. Such a trait in his character serves still further to deepen the respect and esteem in which he is held everywhere.

As a speaker, Mr. Colfax is earnest, frank, pointed and fluent. His manner is pleasing, and his language is always well-chosen and refined. Urbane in demeanor, and courteous and fair toward opponents, he always commands respect and attention on both sides of the House. He is zealous and fearless in maintaining his principles, though his benevolence and good-humor so temper his speeches that he gains few or no enemies. He is one of the few whose personal qualities have secured exemption from the bitterness of feeling generally displayed by the friends of pro-slavery aggression toward their opponents. He seldom indulges in oratorical flourish, but goes straight to his subject, which, with his keenly perceptive intellect, he penetrates to the bottom; while his close, logical reasoning presents his aspect of a question in its strongest light.

On the question, "Shall freedmen be citizens, and be allowed the right of suffrage?" he took an early opportunity of avowing his views. At the opening of the second session of the Thirty-ninth Congress, he said: "The Creator is leading us in his own way rather than our own. He has put all men on an equality before Divine law, and demands that we shall put all men upon the same equality before human law."

In an address delivered in 1867, before the Union League club of New York, we find these eloquent passages:—

"How rapidly and yet how gloriously we are making history; but posterity will read it on the open pages of our country's annals. Six years ago—how brief it seems—but a fraction of an individual's life—but a breath in the life of a nation—the banners

of rebellion waved over the hostile armies and stolen forts from the Potomac to the Rio Grande, and the on looking world predicted the certain downfall of the Republic. Now, thanks to our gallant armies and their gallant commanders—Grant the inflexible—Sherman the conqueror—Sheridan the invincible—and all their compatriots on sea and shore—but one flag waves over the land—the flag that Washington loved, and that Jackson, and Scott, and Taylor adorned with their brilliant victories—the flag dearer to us in all its hours of peril than when gilded by the sunshine of prosperity and fanned by the zephyrs of peace, at last triumphant, unquestioned, unassailed. Six years ago, millions of human beings born on American soil, created by the same Divine Father, destined to the same eternal hereafter, were subject to sale like the swine of the sty, or the beasts of the field, and our escutcheon was dimmed and dishonored by the stain of American Slavery. *To-day*, auction-blocks, and manacles, and whipping-posts are, thank God, things of the past, while the slave himself has become the citizen, with the freedman's weapon of protection—the ballot—in his own right hand. Nor can we forget, while rejoicing over this happy contrast, the human agencies so potential to its accomplishment. First, and conspicuous among the rest, rises before my mind the tall form of a martyred President, whose welcome step no mortal ear shall ever listen to again. Faithful to his oath, faithful to his country, faithful to the brave armies his word called to the field, he never swerved a hair's breadth from his determination to crush this mighty rebellion, and all that gives it aid, and comfort, and support. Unjustly and bitterly denounced, by his enemies and yours, as a usurper and despot; compared to Nero and Caligula, and all other tyrants whose base deeds blacken the pages of history, your noble League stood by him amid this tempest of detraction, cordially and to

the end; and you have now your abundant vindication and reward. Though the torch of slander was lit at every avenue of his public life while he lived, the civilized world would become mourners at his coffin; and with those libelous tongues hushed, our whole land enshrines his memory to-day with the Father of the Country he saved."

* * * * * * *

"I cannot doubt the future of the great party which has won these triumphs and established these principles. It has been so brilliantly successful, because it recognized liberty and justice as its cardinal principles; and because, scorning all prejudices and defying all opprobrium, it allies itself to the cause of the humble and the oppressed. It sought to enfranchise, not to enchain; to elevate, not to tread down; to protect, never to abuse. It cared for the humblest rather than for the mightiest —for the weakest rather than the strongest. It recognized that the glory of states and nations was justice to the poorest and feeblest. And another secret of its wondrous strength was that it fully adopted the striking injunction of our murdered chief: 'With malice toward none, with charity for all, but with firmness for the right, as God gives us to see the right.' Only last month the British Chancellor of the Exchequer, in defending his Reform bill, which holds the word of promise to the ear to break it to the hope, exclaimed: 'This is a nation of classes, and must remain so.' If I may be pardoned for replying, I would say: 'This is a nation of *freemen*, and it must remain so.' Faithful to the traditions of our fathers in sympathizing with all who long for the maintenance or advancement of liberty in Mexico or England, in Ireland or Crete, and yet carefully avoiding all entangling alliances or violations of the law, with a recognition from ocean to ocean, North and South alike, of the right of all citizens bound by the law to share in the choice of

the law-maker, and thus to have a voice in the country their heart's blood must defend, our centennial anniversary of the Declaration of Independence will find us as an entire nation, recognizing the great truths of that immortal *Magna Charta*, enjoying a fame wide as the world and eternal as the stars, with a prosperity that shall eclipse in future all the brightest glories of the past."

Religion gained the early adherence of Mr. Colfax, who many years ago began a Christian life, joining the Dutch Reformed Church, and serving humbly and usefully as a Sunday school teacher for twelve years. The "pious passages" so frequent in his public speeches are not mere sentiment or oratorical arts, for he loves to talk, in private, of how God rules and how distinctly and how often, in our history, his holy arm has been revealed; and the ascription of praise comes from a worshipping heart, reliant on God through Christ. His personal example at Washington is luminous. When twenty, he made vows of strict abstinence, which have never been broken. Liquors and wines are never used at his receptions, while Presidential dinners and diplomatic banquets are utterly powerless to abate one jot or tittle of his firmness. Many of our readers well remember his speech at a Congressional temperance meeting, and how he banished the sale of liquor from all parts of the Capitol within his jurisdiction.

On the 21st of May, 1868, the National Republican Union Convention, in session at Chicago, nominated Mr. Colfax as their candidate for the vice-presidency, on the fifth ballot, his name receiving five hundred and twenty-two votes out of the six hundred and fifty polled.

To this nomination, all the people will doubtless say "Amen."

HON. WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN.

WILLIAM PITT FESSENDEN, for nearly a year, during the war, Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, and now, as well as previous to his holding that office, United States Senator from Maine, bears the reputation of being one of the most accomplished scholars, and the ablest financier of the Senate. He was born in Boscawen, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, October 16, 1806. He was of an excellent family, his father, Hon. Samuel Fessenden, as well as other relatives, having done the State good service.

From early childhood he was addicted to study, and at the age of thirteen, entered Bowdoin college, Brunswick, Maine, where he graduated with high honors, in 1823. He at once turned his attention to legal studies, and was admitted to the bar, on attaining his majority in 1827. He practiced his profession for two years in Bridgeton, Maine, and in 1829 removed to Portland, Maine, where he has since resided. In 1831, he was elected to the Maine Legislature, and though its youngest member, he soon distinguished himself, both as an orator and a legislator. A speech of his in this Legislature, in the discussion concerning the Bank of the United States, was referred to, for years, as evincing extraordinary ability and eloquence.

From 1832 to 1839, Mr. Fessenden declined all political office, and devoted himself exclusively to his profession, in which he

rapidly rose to the first rank in his State, both as a counsellor and advocate. He was offered a nomination to Congress, as early as 1831, but refused it. In 1839 he was again elected to the State Legislature, as a representative of the city of Portland. He was, as he had been from his first entrance upon public life, a Whig, but such was the conviction of his ability, that though the Democrats were largely in the majority in the Legislature, the chairmanship of the Judiciary Committee was assigned to him, and he was, beside, chosen president of a special commission, to revise and codify the statutes of the State.

In 1840, he received the nomination, by acclamation, of his party, for Representative in Congress, and was elected by a handsome majority, though the district had previously been Democratic. He acquitted himself with great honor, taking part in the more important debates, and attracting attention, by the soundness of his views, the clearness of his logic, his eloquence and sarcasm, but at the close of his term declined a renomination, and returned with new zest to his profession, of which he seemed never to weary. He sat in the State Legislature in 1845 and 1846, but declined any other public office. In 1845, the Whigs in the Legislature, though in a minority, complimented him with their vote for United States Senator. From this time onward, for seven years, his already national reputation in his profession kept him constantly and profitably employed. During this period he was associated with Daniel Webster in an important case before the Supreme Court at Washington, involving a legal question never before discussed in that court, viz.: how far the fraudulent acts of an auctioneer in selling property, should affect the owner of the property sold, he being no party to the fraud. Mr. Fessenden had to contend against the weight and influence of Judge Story's opinion and decision against his client in the court below. He was successful and

Judge Story's decision was reversed. His argument on that occasion was remarkable for its logical force and legal acuteness, and won the highest admiration of the court and the eminent lawyers in attendance.

In 1850, Mr. Fessenden was elected to Congress, but the seat was given to his competitor, through an error in the returns, and Mr. Fessenden declined to contest it, from his unwillingness to serve in that body, the nomination having been forced upon him, against his declared wishes. In 1840, he was a member of the national convention, which nominated General Harrison for the presidency; in 1848 of that which nominated General Taylor, and in 1852 of the convention which nominated General Scott. In 1848, he had supported Mr. Webster, but in 1852, he voted against him, on account of his recently declared opinions on the fugitive slave law compromise and other topics. In the convention of 1852, he was one of the sixty-seven who opposed and voted against the platform, at that time set up by the Whig party. In 1853 he was again elected a member of the State Legislature, and was chosen United States Senator, by the Senate, but the House, being Democratic, failed to concur, and no Senator was chosen. The House, however, though opposed to him in politics, associated him with the Hon. Reuel Williams in the purchase of a large body of wild lands of Massachusetts, lying in Maine, which was successfully accomplished.

In 1854, Mr. Fessenden was again a member of the Legislature, which was Democratic in both branches. The Kansas-Nebraska question, operating to produce a division among the Democrats, Mr. Fessenden was chosen United States Senator on the first ballot, by a union of the Whigs and free soil Democrats. Though he declined to be elected except as a Whig, this event may be said to have been the preliminary step toward establishing the Republican party in Maine, the necessity of which new

organization, after the action of the main body of southern Whigs on the Nebraska bill, Mr. Fessenden was one of the first to proclaim and advocate. He took his seat in the Senate, February 23, 1854, and on the night of March 3, following, at which time the bill was passed, delivered one of the most electric and effective speeches made against it. This effort established his reputation at once, as one of the ablest members of the Senate. Of his subsequent speeches in the Senate, during his first senatorial term, the most important were: on a bill to protect United States officers (1855); on our relations with England; on Kansas affairs; on the president's message (1856); on the Iowa senatorial election (1857); and on the Lecompton Constitution (1858). He also took a prominent part in the general debates and business of the Senate, and was a leading member of the finance committee. In 1859, he was re-elected United States Senator for six years, by a unanimous vote of his party in the Legislature, without the formality of a previous nomination, it being the first instance of the kind in the history of the State. In the distribution of committees in the Senate, he was at once made chairman of the Committee on Finance, and of the Library Committee, and appointed one of the Regents of the Smithsonian Institution. Bowdoin college, his *alma mater*, had, in 1858, conferred on him the degree of LL. D.; Harvard university bestowed the same honor upon him in 1864. In 1861, he was appointed one of the members of the peace conference, which met in February of that year. During the war, while in the Senate, Mr. Fessenden upheld the national cause with great vigor and ability, and as chairman of the finance committee, aided, so far as was in his power, the patriotic efforts of Secretary Chase, to maintain the national credit and honor. Owing to impaired health, he took a less active part in the sena-

torial debates than in previous years, but he was never remiss in attention to his duties, in relation to the finances.

On the 30th of June, 1864, Mr. Chase, who had managed with great ability the financial affairs of the nation, under circumstances of extraordinary difficulty, resigned his secretaryship. This resignation created instant alarm, and gold, which had stood at 86 premium on the 28th of June, and 90 on the 30th, rose rapidly until it reached 185 premium on the 11th of July. Mr. Lincoln nominated Mr. Fessenden at once to the vacant secretaryship, but he was very reluctant to accept it, both on account of the precarious state of his health, which rendered the performance of the duties of such a position almost impossible, and because of its great difficulties and fearful responsibilities. After some days' deliberation, however, he yielded to the urgencies of the other Senators and cabinet officers, and entered upon his duties on the 5th of July, 1864.

The situation was indeed critical. Specie payments had been long since suspended, and with the increasing emission of legal-tender notes, and the various forms of loans which the exigencies of the war had rendered necessary, the currency had rapidly depreciated, till, as we have said, gold stood, six days after Mr. Fessenden accepted office, at one hundred and eighty-five dollars premium, or, in other words, the paper dollar was worth only about thirty-four cents. Provision had, indeed, been made by Secretary Chase for the sale of new loans, the five-twenty bonds and the seven-thirty treasury notes fundable in three years in the five-twenty bonds, with six per cent. interest payable in coin, but the sale of these was as yet slow. Except Germany, Holland, and Switzerland, the foreign markets would not deal in our bonds, and there was a general apprehension abroad of our national bankruptcy. To this two causes had greatly contributed: the utter worthlessness of the bonds of the so-

called Southern Confederacy, which naturally, though unjustly threw discredit on *our* securities; and the want of military success, notwithstanding the frightful and rapidly accumulating expenditure, which now amounted to from two and a half to three millions of dollars per day. The vast armies in the field, and the great naval force afloat, could not be maintained without immense resources, and they could not be reduced until the rebellion was subdued.

For Mr. Fessenden, then, the problems to be solved were these: to raise promptly, as needed, the very large sums of money wanted for the efficient prosecution of the war, and, at the same time, to enhance the national credit and reputation to such an extent that the bonds, treasury and legal-tender notes should approximate more nearly to the value of coin. With the army and navy well and promptly paid, and by the offering of bounties, kept up to the highest standard of efficiency, it might reasonably be hoped that victories would come, and a few of these would be sufficient to finish the war.

Mr. Fessenden wisely judged that it was best to make a frank and manly appeal to the nation, whose patriotism had never flagged during the war, to subscribe liberally to the public loans, and especially to those known as seven-thirties, which were convertible, at the end of three years, into six per cent. five-twenty bonds, the interest of which last was payable in coin. This appeal, seconded by the energetic advertising system of Mr. Jay Cooke, whom Mr. Fessenden, like his predecessor, had intrusted with the sale of the loans, soon brought a sufficiency of funds into the treasury, without the necessity of attempting to procure loans from abroad, and the European bankers were soon eager to buy those bonds which a few months before they had refused with scorn. He avoided, meanwhile, any farther issue of legal-tender notes, or *greenbacks*, as they were popularly called, and,

by conciliatory representations, soothed the irritation of the State banking institutions, and induced them to adopt the national system, to which they had hitherto been averse. This was a consummate stroke of policy, for it at once secured a market for nearly three hundred and fifty millions of the bonds, and removed the State currency from the market, substituting for it national bank notes, which were at par all over the country. In the purchase of the bonds, too, the legal-tender notes were paid into the treasury, to such an extent, that the Government held in its own hands the power of reducing, as fast as seemed necessary, the volume of circulation.

This admirable financial management, aided by the great successes of our arms on sea and land, soon enhanced the value of the legal-tender currency, and, on the 4th of March, 1865, when Mr. Fessenden resigned the secretaryship, to return to the Senate, gold was at ninety-nine per cent. premium, and on the 11th of May following, had fallen to thirty per cent.

Another part of Mr. Fessenden's financial system had reference to a more comprehensive and effective system of taxation. Congress, during Mr. Chase's secretaryship, had hesitated to levy so large and severe taxes as the emergency demanded, and though he had urged it with all his eloquence and ability, they had always fallen far short of what he had assured them was necessary. But when Mr. Fessenden, who had been one of themselves, and knew all the objections they could urge against raising the larger part of the required revenue by direct taxation, assured them that heavy taxes were indispensable, they came up to the mark, and were astonished to find how readily the people responded.

On the 4th of March, 1865, Mr. Fessenden, having meantime been re-elected to the Senate for six years from that date, resigned his office as Secretary of the Treasury, and took his seat

again in the Senate chamber, and was immediately appointed chairman of the finance committee.

Mr. Fessenden has, since that time, continued an active and able member of the Senate, participating in its debates, especially on questions of finance and reconstruction. He has differed somewhat, though not radically, from other members of the Republican party on the latter question, and though he speaks with much of his former fire and earnestness, years of infirm health have somewhat impaired the amenity of his temper, and there is, at times, a bitterness and imperious tone in his speeches, which not even his rare abilities and extensive culture can wholly justify.*

Yet he is, withal, one of the ablest of the "men of our day." In wide and generous scholarship, in profound legal attainments, and in eminent financial knowledge and capacity, he is the peer of any man in the Senate. With the added grace of a kindly and genial disposition, he might easily rule all hearts, and win for himself a deathless fame.

---

* His action on the question of the conviction of Mr. Johnson in the impeachment trial, has disappointed and distressed all his friends, to whom it was entirely unexpected. That it should have excited strong and severe denunciation, was inevitable, and though the motives which influenced him are as yet inexplicable, his whole past history and his elevated personal character prohibit the belief that they were sordid or mercenary. It has been attributed also to personal animosity, and to disappointed ambition; but we hope these motives had as little weight as the other.

HON. JAMES HARLAN.

HON. JAMES HARLAN, late Secretary of the Interior, and now United States Senator from Iowa, was born in Clark county, Illinois, August 26th, 1820. When he was three years of age his parents removed to Indiana, where he was employed during his minority in assisting his father upon the farm. His early advantages of education were small but they were improved to the utmost. In the year 1841, he entered the preparatory department of Asbury University, then under the presidency of the present Bishop Simpson. He graduated from the university with honor, in 1845, having paid his way by teaching, at intervals, during his college course.

In the winter of 1845–6, he was elected professor of languages in Iowa City college, and removed thither. He soon became popular in the city and State, and in 1847 was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction. His competitor for this office was Hon. Charles Mason, a distinguished graduate of West Point, who had served as Chief Justice of the Federal court of Iowa Territory during the whole period of its existence, a gentleman of great ability and unblemished reputation, and the nominee of the Democratic party, who had been, and subsequently were, the dominant party in the State. His election over such a competitor was highly creditable to him, especially as he had been a resident of the State but two years.

In 1848, Mr. Harlan was superseded by Thomas H. Benton, Jr., who was reported by the canvassing officers elected by seventeen majority. The count was subsequently conceded to have been fraudulent, though Mr. Benton was not cognizant of the fraud. Mr. Harlan had been for some time engaged in the study of law, in his intervals of leisure, and now applied himself to it more closely, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. He continued the practice of his profession for five years, and was eminently successful in it. During this period (in 1849) he was nominated by his party for governor, but not being of the constitutional age for that office, he declined the nomination.

In 1853, he was elected, by the annual conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, President of the Mount Pleasant Collegiate Institute, which during the winter following was re-organized under an amended charter as a university, and Mr. Harlan was retained in the presidency. His energy and industry found full scope in this position, and for the next two years the university grew and prospered.

On the 6th of January, 1855, without any candidacy, or even knowledge of his nomination, Mr. Harlan was elected by the Legislature, United States Senator from Iowa, for the six years commencing March 4th, 1855. As a pretended informality in this election was made the occasion of his being unseated by the Democratic majority in the United States Senate, two years later, it may be well to give a somewhat more detailed account of this election. In accordance with the custom and the Constitution of Iowa, the Senate and House of Represenatives of the Iowa Legislature met, in joint session, soon after the first of January, 1855, to elect a Senator and judges. The two parties were nearly balanced in both houses, and at first there was no election; they adjourned from day to day, when the Democrats found that a majority could be obtained on joint

ballot for Mr. Harlan as Senator, and to prevent this, the Democratic members of the State Senate withdrew, intending thereby to render an election void. But as the Democratic members of the House remained, there was a quorum of the joint session present, and Mr. Harlan was elected by a clear majority of both houses.

On his election to the Senate, Mr. Harlan resigned the presidency of the university, but accepted the professorship of political economy and international law, to which he was immediately elected, and which he still holds.

He took his seat in the United States Senate, December 3d, 1855, and his first formal speech was made on the 27th of March, 1856, on the question of the admission of Kansas. It was pronounced at the time, by both friends and foes, the ablest argument on that side of the question delivered during the protracted debate. Later in the session, on the occasion of his presenting the memorial of James H. Lane, praying the acceptance of the petition of the members of the Kansas territorial Legislature, for the admission of their territory into the Union as a State, he administered a most scathing rebuke to the Democratic majority in the Senate for their tyrannical and oppressive course in regard to Kansas. The Republicans at this time numbered but a baker's dozen in the Senate, and it had been the fashion with the Democratic majority to refuse intercourse, and a place on the committees, to some of them on the ground that they were outside of any healthy political organization. They had been disposing, as they hoped, forever, of the Republican leader in the Senate (Mr. Sumner), by the use of the bludgeon, and they were greatly enraged at the castigation which they now received from another member of the little band, and resolved to rid themselves of him also. For this purpose, nursing their wrath to keep it warm, they

called up the action of the Democrats of the Iowa Senate to which we have already alluded, and early in the second session of the Thirty-fourth Congress, introduced a resolution that "James Harlan is not entitled to his seat as a Senator from Iowa." The resolution was fiercely debated, but the majority, confident in their strength, passed it by a full party vote on the 12th of January, 1857.

Their triumph was short. Immediately on the passage of the resolution Mr. Harlan left Washington for Iowa City, where the State Legislature, now unmistakably Republican, was in session; he arrived there on Friday evening, January 16th. On the next day, Saturday, he was re-elected by both houses to the Senate, spent a few days at his home in Mount Pleasant, returned to Washington, was re-sworn, and resumed his seat on the 29th of January. The next session of Congress brought valuable additions to the strength of the Republican party in the Senate, but it had no truer member than Mr. Harlan, and his fearlessness, conscientiousness, industry, integrity, and ability as a debater, made him an acknowledged leader in it. In 1861, he was re-elected for the term ending March 4th, 1867, without a dissenting voice in his party at home.

He was a member of the Peace Congress in 1861, but after seeing the members sent from the slave States, and witnessing the election of Ex-President John Tyler presiding officer, he predicted that its deliberations would end in a miserable failure.

During the whole course of the war, he was the earnest supporter of President Lincoln, whose personal friendship he enjoyed; and through all the light and gloom of that dark period, his faith in the right never faltered, and his activity and zeal were not checked by depressing emotions. He and his accomplished and gifted wife were throughout the war among the

most active helpers in the work of the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, ministering in person to the wounded, and aiding, with pen and purse, the efforts for their welfare.

As a Senator, as the published debates of Congress show, he argued and elucidated with great clearness and conclusiveness every phase of the question of slavery and emancipation, in all their social, legal and economic ramifications—the exclusion of slavery from the territories—the constitutional means of restriction—climatic influences on the races, white and black—the necessity or propriety of colonization—and the effects of emancipation on the institutions of the country North and South.

He was the earnest advocate of the early construction of the Pacific Railroad—had made himself, by a careful examination, master of the whole subject—was consequently appointed a member of the "Senate Committee on the Pacific Railroad;" and when the two bodies differed as to the details of the bill, he was made chairman of the committee of conference of the two houses, and did more than any other living man to reconcile conflicting views on the amended bill which afterwards became the law of the land.

As chairman of the Committee on Public Lands, he exerted a controlling influence in shaping the policy of the Government in the disposition of the public domain, so as to aid in the construction of railroads, and the improvement of other avenues of intercourse, as well as to advance the individual interests of the frontier settler, by facilitating his acquisition of a landed estate, and also by securing a permanent fund for the support of common schools for the masses, and other institutions of learning. Under his guidance the laws for the survey, sale, and pre-emption of the public lands were harmonized, and the homestead bil so modified, as to render it a practical and

beneficent measure for the indigent settler, and at the same time but slightly, if at all, detrimental to the public treasury. And on this as well as that other great national measure, the Pacific Railroad bill, above mentioned, when the two houses disagreed as to details, Mr. Harlan was selected by the President of the Senate, to act as chairman of the committee of conference.

His thorough acquaintance with the land laws, his clear perception of the principles of justice and equity which should control in their administration, and his unwearied industry and care in the examination of all claims presented to Congress growing out of the disposition of the public lands to private citizens, corporations, or States—caused him to be regarded almost in the light of an oracle, by his compeers in the Senate, whenever any of these claims were pending; his statements, of fact were never disputed, and his judgment almost always followed.

Immediately after he was placed upon the Senate Committee on Indian Affairs, it became manifest that he had made himself master of that whole subject in all of its details. He consequently exercised a leading influence on the legislation of Congress affecting our intercourse with these children of the forest; humanity and justice to them, as well as the safety of the frontier settlements from savage warfare, with him were cardinal elements, to guide him in shaping the policy of the Government. The effect of the repeal, over Mr. Harlan's earnest protest, of the beneficent features of the Indian intercourse laws, under the lead of Senator Hunter, which, all admit, laid the foundation for our recent Indian wars, furnishes a marked illustration of the safety of his counsels in these affairs.

As a member of the Senate Committee on Agriculture, he was the earnest advocate of every measure calculated to develop

and advance that great national interest, and prepared the only report, marked by scientific research, made on that subject by the Senate Committee during the last ten years. He gave his earnest support to the Agricultural College bill, though in conflict with his views of the proper policy for the disposition of the public lands, because he regarded it as the only opportunity for laying firmly the foundation for these nurseries of scientific agriculture, which must prove of vast consequence for good, to the whole people of this continent, and the toiling millions of the old world.

Though never unjust or illiberal toward the older and more powerful members of the Union, he has ever been the vigilant guardian of the peculiar interests of the new States, including his own. He has also been a no less vigilant guardian of the public treasury, though never lending himself to niggardly and parsimonious measures.

His inauguration of the proposition for the construction of a ship canal from the northern lakes to the waters of the Mississippi (see Congress. Globe, 2d session, 36 Congress, Part I.); his opposition to legislation on the Sabbath; his introduction of resolutions on fasting and prayer; his propositions for reform in the chaplain service of the army and navy; in aid of foreign emigration; the reconstruction of the insurrectionary States; the reclamation of the Colorado desert; the improvement of navigation of lakes and rivers; the application of meteorological observations in aid of agriculture to land as well as sea; for the support of scientific explorations and kindred measures; for reform in criminal justice in the District of Columbia and in the territories; and his remarks on such subjects as the bankrupt bill; the Kentucky Volunteers bill; the bill to re-organize the Court of Claims; on the resolution relating to Floyd's acceptances; on the bill to indemnify the President; on the conscrip-

tion bill; on the conditions of release of State prisoners; on the disqualification of color in carrying the mails; on the organization of territories; on amendment to the Constitution; on the district registration bill; on bill to establish Freedmen's Bureau; on inter-continental telegraph; on bill providing bail in certain cases of military arrests; on the construction of railroads; on education in the District of Columbia for white and colored children; on the Income Tax bill; altogether furnish an indication of the range of his acquirements, the tendency of his thoughts, and the breadth of his views, which cannot otherwise be given in a sketch necessarily so brief as to exclude copious extracts from published debates.

Among his numerous eloquent and elaborate speeches in the Senate, we have only room for a brief abstract of one, which must serve as a sample of the whole. It is that delivered in reply to Senator Hunter of Virginia, during the winter of 1860–61, immediately preceding the first overt acts of the rebellion. This speech was characteristic in clearness, method, directness, force, and conclusiveness, and was regarded, by his associates in the Senate, as the great speech of the session. In the commencement, he examined and exposed, in their order, every pretext for secession, and proceeded to charge upon the authors of the then incipient rebellion, with unsurpassed vigor and force, that the loss of political power was their *real grievance.* He indicated the impossibility of any compromise, on the terms proposed by the southern leaders, without dishonor, and pointed out the means of an adjustment alike honorable to the South and the North, requiring no retraction of principle on the part of any one, by admitting the territories into the Union as States. He warned the South against a resort to an arbitrament of the sword; predicted the impossibility of their securing a division of the States of the northwest from the Middle and New Eng-

land States · the certainty and comparative dispatch with which an armed rebellion would be crushed, and concluded with a most powerful appeal to these conspirators not to plunge the country into such a sea of blood. Upon the conclusion of this speech four fifths of the Union Senators crowded around to congratulate him, and a state of excitement prevailed on the floor of the Senate for some moments, such as had seldom if ever before been witnessed in that body.

He was selected by the Union members of the House and Senate as a member of the Union Congressional committee for the management of the presidential campaign of 1864. Being the only member of the committee on the part of the Senate who devoted his whole time to this work, he became the active organ of the committee—organized an immense working force, regulated its finances with ability and unimpeachable fidelity, employed a large number of presses in Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York, in printing reading matter for the masses, which resulted in the distribution of many millions of documents among the people at home, and in all our great armies. To his labors the country was, doubtless, largely indebted, for the triumphant success of the Union candidates.

With the foregoing record, it is not remarkable that he should have been selected by that illustrious statesman and patriot, Abraham Lincoln, immediately preceding his lamented death, for the distinguished office of Secretary of the Interior.

Mr. Harlan's nomination was unanimously confirmed by the body of which he was at the time an honored member, without the usual reference to a committee. But, immediately after the accession of Mr. Johnson to the presidency, with a delicacy and sense of propriety worthy of imitation, he tendered his declination of this high office. This not being accepted, Mr.

Harlan did not deem it proper, in the disturbed condition of public affairs, to make it peremptory, and, in accordance with the President's expressed desire, and the demands of the national welfare, resigned his seat in the Senate, and entered on the discharge of the duties of the position, May 15th, 1865. Mr. Harlan's great familiarity with the laws pertaining to the department of which he had now become the leading spirit, not only enabled him fully to meet public expectation in the administration of its affairs, but to establish it upon a basis of usefulness, hitherto unknown in its history.

The fact becoming manifest to the people of Iowa, that Mr. Harlan could not long remain as a confidential adviser of President Johnson, on account of the early and repeated aberrations of the latter from the cardinal principles of the political party by whom he had been elected to the vice-presidency, and not being disposed to dispense with the services of so faithful a public servant, he was re-elected by the Legislature of 1866, to his old seat in the United States Senate. The following August he resigned the office of Secretary of the Interior, and re-entered the Senate Chamber on the 4th of March, 1867, with the full period of six years before him. He was immediately appointed chairman of the Committee on the District of Columbia, also chairman of the joint committee of the two Houses of Congress to audit expenses of executive mansion, and was assigned to membership on the important committees of Foreign Relations, Pacific railroad, and Post Offices, and Post roads, respectively.

No better evidence can be found in the history of any statesman in the country, whether his public services or his private character be viewed, that the duties of high official position have been ably, conscientiously and faithfully executed, than in the instance before us. Even party malignity, seldom scrupu-

lous as to the weapons it employs against a powerful adversary, has uniformly been too prudent to weaken itself by charging, even in innuendo, that Mr. Harlan was ever guilty of any of the corruptions, peculations and deceptions that so frequently mark the modern politician.

HON. CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS,

UNITED STATES MINISTER PLENIPOTENTIARY TO ENGLAND.

THIS eminent diplomatist comes of an illustrious lineage. The only son of John Quincy Adams, sixth President of the Republic, who survived his father, and the grandson of John Adams, the second President of the United States, he inherits patriotic sentiments, and has done honor, in his public career, to some of the noblest names in our nation's past history.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 18, 1807. At the age of two years, he was taken by his father to St. Petersburg, where he remained for the next six years, his father being United States Minister at the Russian Court. During his residence at the Russian capital, he learned to speak the Russian, German and French, as well as the English. In February, 1815, he made the perilous journey from St. Petersburg to Paris, with his mother, in a private carriage, to meet his father. The intrepidity of Mrs. Adams, in undertaking such a journey in midwinter, and when all Europe was in a state of commotion, gave evidence that the courage and daring which her son inherited, were not all due to the father's side.

John Quincy Adams was next appointed Minister to England, and during his residence there, he placed Charles at a boarding school, where, in accordance with the brutal practices in vogue in the English schools, he was obliged to fight his English

schoolfellows in defence of the honor of America. But, young as he was, he was too plucky to be beaten, and maintained his country's cause with as much valor, though probably with less intelligence, than he has since been called to exercise in its behalf.

In 1817, his father was recalled to America, to become Secretary of State in President Monroe's administration, and young Adams, on his return, was placed in the Boston Latin school, from whence he entered Harvard College, in 1821, and graduated there with honor in 1825. His father was at this time President, and the son spent the next two years in Washington; but, in 1827, returned to Massachusetts, and commenced the study of the law in the office of Daniel Webster. He was admitted to the bar in 1828, but did not engage actively in practice.

In 1829, Mr. Adams married a daughter of Peter C. Brooks, an opulent merchant of Boston, another of whose daughters was the wife of Hon. Edward Everett. He was nominated, in 1830, as Representative in the Massachusetts Legislature; but he had no political aspirations, and declined to be a candidate. At his father's request, however, he consented to be a candidate the next year, and was elected for three years successively, and was then chosen State Senator for two years. His sentiments were at this time more decidedly anti-slavery than those of most of the leading Whigs of Boston and its vicinity, and as he avowed them freely, and did not seek or desire political preferment, he was suffered to remain in private life, and busy himself, as he desired to do, with literary pursuits. During this period he edited the letters of Mrs. John Adams, contributed frequent and very able articles to the *North American Review* and the *Christian Examiner*, and gathered the materials for his great work, the "Life and Works of John Adams, Second President of the

United States. In or about 1845, he commenced the publication of a daily paper in Boston, (of which he was also the principal editor, though aided by Henry Wilson,) bearing the title of the *Boston Whig*. The aim of this paper was to represent the views of the anti-slavery portion of the Whig party. The paper was edited with decided ability, but never, we imagine, attained to a pecuniary success. It was very useful, however, in rousing and stimulating the anti-slavery sentiment, which was beginning to leaven both of the great political parties.

In 1848, the nomination of General Taylor, by the Whigs, on a pro-slavery platform, and of General Cass, by the Democrats, on an equally southern declaration of opinions, led to a withdrawal of the anti-slavery men of both parties and the formation of the Free Soil party. This party, at their convention in Buffalo, nominated ex-President Van Buren for the Presidency and Charles Francis Adams for the Vice Presidency. There was, of course, no hope of an election of these candidates, but the party had a respectable following. After the election, the *Boston Whig* became the *Boston Republican*, and Mr. Adams, for a time, continued a general supervision over its columns; but General Wilson and Mr. (now Rev.) Lucius E. Smith were the active editors. This paper was the principal organ of the Free Soil party in New England, and laid the foundations, broad and deep, for the Republican party, which came into existence in 1854. After a time, Mr. Adams disposed of his interest in it, and devoted himself with great assiduity to the memoir of his grandfather and the careful editing of his works. This valuable contribution to the early history of our country is written with that elegant scholarship which marks all Mr. Adams's compositions, and is remarkably impartial in its details of the life of the venerable President. It occupies ten volumes. In the autumn of 1859, Mr. Adams was called from his literary pursuits to represent his dis-

trict in Congress. His course there, on the eve of the rebellion, was every way worthy of the great name he bore and of his own previous history. Calm, dignified, yet tenacious in his adherence to the great principles of right, he was such a representative as it became Massachusetts to have at such a time. He was re-elected to the Thirty-seventh Congress; but, in the spring of 1861, Mr. Lincoln nominated him as minister to England, and he was promptly confirmed by the Senate.

A more trying position than this, during the war, could hardly be found. The greater part of the aristocracy, and a decided majority of both Houses of Parliament, sympathized from the first with the South, most of them openly. The Cabinet, if they did not lean in the same direction, at least had no confidence in the final success of the Government in putting down the Rebellion, and were disposed to wink at violations of the Navigation and Foreign Enlistment acts, while they made haste to acknowledge the South as a belligerent power. This state of feeling engendered a corresponding hostility on this side, and there was a great and constant danger that the two nations would drift into war with each other, an event which must be prevented by any sacrifice short of that of national honor. Our sanguine and impulsive Secretary of State, though aware of the difficulty, seemed, sometimes, to delight in hovering upon the very verge of actual hostilities, and Earl Russell, the British Minister of Foreign Affairs, while really, at heart, more friendly to us than any other member of the Cabinet, was so irascible and impetuous, that he was constantly making the question more difficult and complicated.

Fortunate was it for both countries, that their diplomatic representatives, Mr. Adams in England, and Lord Lyons here, were men of such calm, clear, cool heads, and of such imperturbable tempers. Mr. Adams could be, and was, firm and decided enough

upon occasion. His promptness in following up the traces of the purpose for which the Alabama, the Shenandoah, and the other war vessels contracted for by the rebels were building, his energetic representations concerning them to the British Government, and his remonstrances at their unfriendly acts and omissions toward a power with which they were at peace, showed his ability and competency for his position. Unfortunately, the conclusion of the war did not end the difficulties of his diplomacy. The Alabama claims, the Fenian troubles, and the appeals to him to protect American citizens, who had become involved in the Fenian riots and uprisings in Great Britain and Ireland, served to enhance the cares and anxieties of his station, and he has, very naturally, after so long and painful a service, asked to be relieved.

It is certainly greatly to his honor, that, in this trying and difficult position, he has won the respect and admiration of his and our political enemies, and that, notwithstanding his firmness and decision in exacting the rights of his country, the organs of English opinion should have felt compelled to say that no American minister had ever more thoroughly won the respect and esteem of the English people.

In his manner and address, Mr. Adams has much of the dignity and self-possession of the best class of English gentlemen. He is generally regarded as somewhat cold and unsympathetic in his character, but this is, perhaps, in part due to his reticent and self-contained nature. Great emergencies have always revealed a depth in his nature and an earnest sympathy with the right, which ought to satisfy any true patriot. He has certainly proved himself, in his diplomatic career, "the right man in the right place."

JOHN ADAMS DIX.

JOHN ADAMS DIX was born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, on the 24th of July, 1798, and is the son of Timothy Dix, a lieutenant-colonel of the United States army. Sent first, at an early age, to an academy at Salisbury, he was thence transferred to a similar institution at Exeter, under the well known Dr. Abbott, where he pursued his studies in the companionship of Jared Sparks, John G. Palfrey, the Buckminsters and Peabodys, who have since become eminent men. In 1811, he was sent to Montreal, in Canada, where he continued his studies under the careful direction of the fathers of the Sulpician order. In July, 1812, however, the opening of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain compelled his return to his native country, and in December, following, he received an appointment as a cadet in the United States army, and was assigned to duty at Baltimore, where his father was then stationed on recruiting service. His duties here being merely those of an assistant clerk to his father, he diligently improved the opportunity which was offered, of continuing his studies at St. Mary's college, in that city. He had already attained high proficiency in the Spanish, Greek, and Latin languages, and in mathematics; and was esteemed, by those who knew him best, as a most highly cultivated and gentlemanly young man. In March, 1813, while visiting Washington, he was tendered, unsolicited, a choice of a scholarship at West

Point, or an ensign's rank in the army. Selecting the latter, he was commissioned in his father's regiment, the fourteenth infantry, and immediately joined his company at Sackett's Harbor, New York, being the youngest officer in the United States army; and was shortly made a third lieutenant of the twenty-first infantry. A sad loss shortly after befell the young lieutenant, in the death of his father, in camp, leaving a widow and eight children, besides the subject of our sketch, upon whom now devolved the responsibility of saving, for his loved ones, something from the estate, which had become seriously embarrassed by the colonel's long absence in the service. In March, 1814, he was promoted to a second lieutenancy, and in June, 1814, was transferred to an artillery regiment, commanded by Colonel Walback, to whose staff he was attached and under whose guidance he passed several years in perfecting his military education, not forgetting his favorite readings in history and the classics. While in this position, he was made adjutant of an independent battalion of nine companies, commanded by Major Upham, with which he descended the St. Lawrence, in a perilous expedition, which resulted in more severe hardship than good fortune.

In March, 1816, young Dix was appointed first lieutenant; and, in 1819, entered the military family of General Brown as an aide-de-camp, and began to read law during his leisure hours, with a view of leaving the army at an early day. During this period he was, in May, 1821, transferred to the first artillery; and, in August following, to the third artillery, being promoted to a captaincy in the same regiment in 1825. His health having become seriously impaired, he obtained a leave of absence, and visited Cuba, during the winter of 1825–26, and extended his travels in the following summer to Europe. Marrying in 1826, he retired from the army, and in

December, 1828, was admitted to the bar, and established himself in practice at Cooperstown, New York. Entering warmly, also, into politics, he became prominent in the Democratic party; and, in 1830, was appointed, by Governor Throop, adjutant-general of the State, in which capacity he rendered efficient service to the militia of New York. In 1833, he was elected Secretary of State for New York, becoming *ex-officio* a regent of the University, and a member of the board of Public Instruction, the Canal board, and a commissioner of the Canal fund. By his wise foresight and energy, school libraries were introduced into the public and district schools, and the school-laws of the State were codified and systematized.

In 1841 and 1842, he represented Albany county in the New York Legislature, taking an active and influential part in the most important measures of that period, such as the liquidation of the State debt by taxation, and the establishment of single Congressional districts. In the fall of 1842, Mr. Dix accompanied his invalid wife abroad, spending that winter and the following year in the southern climates of Europe. Returning to the United States in June, 1844, he was chosen, in January following, to fill the unexpired term in the United States Senate, of Hon. Silas Wright, who had recently been elected Governor of the State of New York. He took his seat in that body, January 27, 1845, and speedily secured a deservedly high position among his confreres, being energetic and industrious to a remarkable degree, and always well prepared for whatever question might arise. As chairman of the Committee on Commerce, and as a member of the Committee on Military Affairs, he did the country excellent service. He was the author of the warehousing system then adopted by Congress, and gave to the Canadian debenture law, and the bill for reciprocal trade, much of his time and attention. When, during the short session of

1845, the Santa Fé debenture bill was proposed, he secured an amendment including the Canadas, which, together with the original bill, was largely indebted to his advocacy for its passage. His bill for reciprocal trade with Canada, formed the basis for the subsequent reciprocity treaty. He also took great interest in army affairs, as in well as the annexation of Texas, the war with Mexico, and the Oregon difficulty; and firmly maintained the right of Congress to legislate with regard to slavery in the Territories. Owing to divisions in the Democratic party, he was not re-elected to the Senate; but ran, unsuccessfully, as the nominee of the "Free Soil" wing of that party, for Governor, in the fall of 1848. He actively sustained the nomination of General Pierce for the presidency, in 1852, and upon that gentleman's accession to office, was tendered the office of Secretary of State; which, owing to the opposition made by the Southern Democrats of the Mason and Slidell school, he was induced to decline, as also the appointment of minister to France, which was subsequently offered him. In 1853, he was made Assistant United States Treasurer in New York city; but, on the appointment of John Y. Mason to the French embassy, resigned the position, and withdrew almost wholly from politics, devoting his time, until 1859, to legal practice. At that time, however, he was appointed, by President Buchanan, postmaster of New York city, *vice* I. V. Fowler, absconded.

When, in January, 1861, Messrs. Floyd and Cobb, of the first Buchanan cabinet, resigned their positions and fled from Washington, the financial embarrassments of the Government required the appointment of a Secretary of the Treasury, in whose probity, patriotism, and skill the whole country could confide, General Dix was called to that high office, and entered on its duties, January 15, 1861. The promptness of his measures

did as much to reassure the public and save the Government, as the exertions of any other man in Washington.

On the 18th of January, 1861, three days after he took charge of the Treasury Department, he sent a special agent to New Orleans and Mobile, for the purpose of saving the revenue vessels at those ports, from seizure by the rebels. The most valuable of these vessels, the Robert McClelland, was commanded by Captain John G. Breshwood, with S. B. Caldwell as his lieutenant. Breshwood refused to obey the orders of General Dix's agent, Mr. Jones; and on being informed of this refusal, General Dix telegraphed as follows:—"*If any man attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot!*" memorable words, which became a watchword throughout the loyal States.

While a member of Buchanan's cabinet, Major (now General) Robert Anderson made his famous strategical movement from Fort Moultrie to Fort Sumter, which so excited the indignation of the (arch-rebel) Secretary Floyd, that he threatened to resign if Anderson was not ordered back. General Dix, thereupon, promptly notified Mr. Buchanan, that Major Anderson's recall would be the signal for the immediate resignation of himself and the other members of the Cabinet (Messrs. Stanton and Holt), and his firmness decided the course of the weak-minded executive, and Floyd himself left—none too soon for his own neck, or the country's good.

On the 6th of March, 1861, Mr. Dix retired from the Treasury Department, and returned to his home in New York city, where he presided, on the 20th of April, over an immense meeting of the citizens of the metropolis, convened in Union Square, to take measures for the defence of the Constitution and the laws, so recently and rudely assailed by the rebel attack upon Fort Sumter—and he was also chairman of the "Union Defence Committee," organized at that meeting. On the 6th of May, he was

appointed a major-general of volunteers, from New York; and, on the 16th of the following June, he was appointed major-general in the regular army, dating from May 16th, 1861, by President Lincoln, and placed in command of the department of Maryland, his headquarters being at Baltimore. The first military movement of the war that was successful, was made under his command by General Lockwood. The counties of Accomac and Northampton, in Virginia, known as the Eastern Shore, were occupied by him, the rebels driven out, and the mildness and justness of his government restored them as loyal counties to the Union, while every other part of Virginia was in arms and devastated with war. The command of Maryland at that period required a man of the greatest tact, firmness, and judgment; for that reason, General Dix was selected by the President. His rule was one of such moderation and justice, that his reputation in Baltimore is honored by his most violent political opponents.

In May, 1862, he was transferred to the command of the military department of Eastern Virginia, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe. This department enjoyed the benefit of his services until July, 1863, when he was transferred to the Department of the East, with headquarters at New York city. To his very prompt action for the prevention of any outbreak during the draft of August, 1863, the metropolis was indebted for the peaceful manner in which that draft was finally carried out. His subsequent assignments to duty were administrative, and attended with no particular incidents of importance, except the trial of John Y. Beall and R. C. Kennedy, as spies and conspirators, in February and March, 1865, and their execution. At the so-called National Union Convention at Philadelphia, August 14, 1866, General Dix was temporary chairman. In the autumn of 1866 he was nominated, by the President, naval

officer of the port of New York, and the same day, United States minister to France, in place of Hon. John Bigelow, resigned. After some hesitation, General Dix made his election to accept the post of minister to France, and having been confirmed by the Senate, arrived in Paris, and was presented to the Emperor in January, 1867. He still occupies this position. In the intervals of a very busy life, General Dix has found some time for authorship, and his writings are marked by a united grace and dignity of style, which renders them, when not on technical or professional subjects, attractive and readable. This is specially true of his "A Winter in Madeira" (New York, 1851), and "A Summer in Spain and Florence" (New York, 1855). His speeches and public addresses were collected in two fine volumes in 1865. He has also published "Resources of the City of New York" (New York, 1827), and "Decisions of the Superintendent of Common Schools of New York," and laws relating to common schools (Albany, 1837).

Though now in his seventieth year, General Dix preserves the erect and military bearing of the soldier, and, during the late war, was one of the finest looking officers in the army. He bears a high reputation for thorough honesty and integrity, and his character is irreproachable. If, with increasing years, he has, like his former chief, General Scott, a little vanity, it is a pardonable weakness, a most venial fault, of which his great public services should render us oblivious.

WILLIAM ALFRED BUCKINGHAM.

WILLIAM ALFRED BUCKINGHAM is a direct descendant, in the sixth generation, from the Rev. Thomas Buckingham and his wife Hester Hosmer, who were of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1666. His father, Captain Buckingham, as he was called, was a farmer, in Lebanon, Connecticut, a shrewd manager of property, of clear mind and sound judgment, and frequently appealed to as umpire in matters of difference between neighbors. His wife was a remarkable woman, having few equals in all that was good, endowed with strong natural powers both of mind and body, indomitable perseverance and energy; with, as one of her neighbors described her, "a great generous heart."

WILLIAM ALFRED BUCKINGHAM, who was born at Lebanon, May 24th, 1804, happily partook of the strong points of both his parents. His father being absent from home, on business, during a portion of the year, much of the work and care of the farm necessarily devolved upon him, while yet a mere boy, and he thus early acquired habits of industry and self-reliance. One who knew him well at this period of his life, says, "I don't think any thing left in his care was ever overlooked or neglected." The same friend says, "he was early trained in the school of benevolence. I have often seen him sent off on Saturday afternoons, when the weather was severe, with a wagon load of wood, from his father's well-stored wood-shed,

and a number of baskets and budgets, destined to cheer some destitute persons in the neighborhood, and make them comfortable. He received his education at the common school in Lebanon, and passed a term or two at Colchester Academy—evincing a peculiar fondness for the study of mathematics, especially in the higher branches. As he grew up, he developed as a lively, spirited "fast" young man, in the *best* acceptation of that term—his habits being excellent, and integrity being a marked feature in his character. Indeed, he was regarded as rather a leader among the young people with whom he associated.

In early manhood, he was a member of a cavalry militia company, and "trooped" with the same energy which has since characterized him in whatever he undertook—excelling in military matters, and becoming a master of the broadsword exercise.

Commencing mercantile life, as a clerk in the city of New York; at the age of twenty years, he removed to Norwich, Connecticut, in 1825, and entered into the employ of Messrs. Hamlin, Buckingham & Giles. A few years later he commenced business on his own account, and by enterprise, thrift, punctuality, and honorable dealing, became a most successful and widely respected merchant. He has since been extensively engaged in various manufactures; especially in the Hayward Rubber Company, of which he was treasurer for many years; and the town of Norwich has been largely indebted to his example and influence. He was one of the founders of the Norwich Free Academy, and, in 1849, was elected mayor of the city, which office he filled for two years. His eminently practical mind and great executive ability have contributed largely to the manufacturing and industrial interests of his native State; and the whole weight

of his personal character and sympathies has ever been enlisted in support of religion, temperance, industry, and education. We have it on excellent authority, that the governor, at the commencement of his business career, made a resolve to set aside one fifth of each year's income to be applied to objects of religious benevolence; and that his experience was for many years, and perhaps is still, that each year's income was so much in excess of that which preceded it, that at the year's end he always had an additional sum to distribute to objects of benevolence, to make out the full fifth of his receipts. A striking illustration this, of the declaration of holy writ: "There is that scattereth and yet increaseth." During the eight terms of his gubernatorial career, his entire salary, as governor, was bestowed upon benevolent objects; for the most part, we believe, on Yale college, in which he founded several scholarships, for worthy but indigent students. Indeed, the spirit of benevolence which he inherited from his parents, has ever remained a distinguishing feature of his character. In providing for the wants of the poor and unfortunate, and in the unostentatious performance of every good work, Governor Buckingham's life has been a record of unwearied industry.

The qualities which had gained him the respect of his fellow-citizens, as they became more widely known, commended him to the public as a candidate for higher positions of trust and responsibility. In 1858, he was elected Governor of Connecticut, and to the same office he was re-elected in 1859, and 1860. Again, on the 1st of April, 1861, he was chosen to the gubernatorial chair, by a majority of two thousand and eighty-six votes, the entire Republican State ticket being elected, at the same time, together with a large Union and Republican majority in both houses of the General Assembly. On the 15th of the same

month, he received the President's call for seventy-five thousand volunteers. The Legislature was not then in session, but the governor had been among the first to see (in 1860) the rising cloud of "the irrepressible conflict." He had long since abandoned any hopes of settling the national difficulties by compromise; he had recognized them as questions on which every citizen must decide squarely, for right or wrong, for freedom or slavery. Therefore his action, when the storm burst, was prompt and decided. He took immediate measures on his own responsibility, to raise and equip the quota of troops required from Connecticut; his own extensive financial relations enabling him to command the funds needed for the purpose. He threw himself into the work, with all the force of his energetic nature; and during that week of anxiety, when Washington was isolated from the north, by the Baltimore rising, *his* message—that the State of Connecticut was coming "to the rescue," with men and money, was the *first* intimation received by the President, that help was near at hand. The banks came to his aid, and money and personal assistance were tendered freely by prominent parties in every section of the State—so that, by the time (May 1st) that the Legislature had assembled in extra session (in response to a call which he had made upon the receipt of Mr. Lincoln's proclamation), he had the pleasure of informing them that forty-one volunteer companies had already been accepted, and that a fifth regiment was ready. Ten days later, the first regiment, eight hundred and thirty-four strong, under Colonel (afterwards General) A. H. Terry, left the State, equipped with a thoroughness—as were all the Connecticut troops—which elicited universal admiration from all who beheld them.

Soon after he pronounced his conviction, in an official communication to the Washington cabinet, that "this is no ordinary rebellion," that it "should be met and suppressed by a

power corresponding with its magnitude," that the President "should ask for authority to organize and arm a force of half a million of men, for the purpose of quelling the rebellion, and for an appropriation from the public treasury sufficient for their support," "that legislation upon every other subject should be regarded as out of time and place, and *the one great* object of suppressing the rebellion be pursued by the Administration, with vigor and firmness." "To secure such high public interests," said the governor, "the State of Connecticut will bind her destinies more closely to those of the General Government, and in adopting the measures suggested, she will renewedly pledge all her pecuniary and physical resources, and all her moral power." It will be seen, therefore, that Governor Buckingham took an accurate and comprehensive view of the extent, the probable course and the power of the war just inaugurated—and better would it have been for our country, if others of our leading statesmen had pursued, at that critical hour, the same calm, clear insight and broad statesmanship. There was nothing undecided in his thought or action. His suggestions upon every point relative to the prosecution of the war, and the policy of the State, were full of patriotic, far-seeing wisdom. He was nobly seconded by a loyal Legislature, and though "peace men" tried to intimidate the Unionists, their attempts recoiled upon their own heads. By the 1st of March, 1862, fifteen Connecticut regiments were in the field, and by November following, 28,551 soldiers had been furnished to the defence of the Union, by the little "Wooden Nutmeg State."

In April, 1862, Governor Buckingham was re-elected and his efforts were as untiring as ever. No amount of disaster in the field, of hesitation in council, or of depression in the public mind, seemed to affect him. He was always ready to make greater sacrifices; always full of hope and determination; and, with the

late lamented John A. Andrew, the noble governor of the sister State of Massachusetts, he was among the earliest to urge the necessity of an Emancipation Proclamation upon President Lincoln. When that great step had at length been taken, he wrote to the President these cheering and congratulatory words:

"Permit me to congratulate you and the country that you have so clearly presented the policy which you will hereafter pursue in suppressing the rebellion, and to assure you it meets my cordial approval, and shall have my unconditional support. The State has already sent into the army, and has now at the rendezvous, more than one half of her able-bodied men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, and has more to offer, if wanted, to contend in battle against the enemies of our Government."

The spring campaign of 1863 was an exciting one; emboldened by the ill-success of the national arms, the Democracy rallied around the standard of "no more war!" while the Republicans, with equal ardor, advocated a more vigorous prosecution of the war, and were cordially seconded by the Connecticut soldiers in the field. Buckingham, however, was re-elected by a majority of 2637, in a total vote of 79,427, in which had been polled 9000 more votes than the year previous, and 2000 more than the aggregate presidential vote of 1860.

In April, 1864, Governor Buckingham was re-nominated by the Republicans, against Origen S. Seymour, Democrat, and was elected by a majority of 5,658, in a total vote of 73,982. Again, in 1865, he was re-elected governor over the same opponent by a majority of 11,035, in a vote of 43,374.

In his annual message he strongly advocated giving soldiers in the field the privilege of the ballot, and national legislation for the abolishment of slavery.

With 1865, closed Governor Buckingham's long gubernato-

rial career of eight years, of which five were "war years, fully tasking his every physical and mental power, and loading him with an incessant burden of responsibility and care. His course, during this arduous term of service, had commanded the universal respect of his fellow-citizens, and the admiration of all loyal hearts throughout the Northern States. Prominent among that noble circle of loyal governors who rallied around the President, in his darkest hours, with brotherly advice and encouraging words, Governor Buckingham's relations with Mr. Lincoln strongly remind us of those between President Washington and Governor Trumbull, the "Brother Jonathan" of the Revolutionary war.

After the close of his last term of service, in April, 1866, he returned to Norwich, where he is now quietly engaged in mercantile affairs. He has lately been nominated, and warmly endorsed by his fellow-citizens, in the Republican State Convention of Connecticut, for the vice-presidency upon the Grant ticket.

Still more recently, on the 19th of May, 1868, he was elected, by the Legislature of Connecticut, United States Senator from that State for the six years ending March 4, 1875, in place of James Dixon, who had proved false to the party that advanced him to that high office.

GOVERNOR REUBEN E. FENTON.

GOVERNOR FENTON is one of the few men who, bred neither to law nor politics, but occupied during early life with mercantile pursuits, have entered later in their career into the political arena, and acquitted themselves so well as to be advanced to, and continued in, high station. Though himself a native of the State of New York, his family, like many others whose record we have given in this volume, are of Connecticut origin. He claims descent from Robert Fenton, a man of note among the settlers of the eastern part of Connecticut, and who was one of the patentees of the town of Mansfield, when that town was set off from Windham, in 1703. During the Revolutionary war, the family was noted for its patriotism, and furnished its full share of soldiers for that great struggle. The grandfather of the governor, about 1777, removed to New Hampshire, in which State his father was born. In the early part of the present century, Mr. Fenton, then an enterprising young farmer, removed to what is now the town of Carroll, Chautauqua county, New York, then a portion of the Holland land patent, where he purchased a tract of land, and by dint of constant hard work, brought this portion of "the forest primeval" into the condition of a pleasant and profitable farm. Here—July 4, 1819—his son, REUBEN E. FENTON, was born.

Young Fenton's early years were spent upon the paternal homestead, and though an amiable, friendly and popular boy

among his associates, he seems to have developed no remarkable genius or ability in his boyhood. He was somewhat fond of military studies, and in the boyish trainings was uniformly chosen captain, and it was probably owing to this taste that he was chosen colonel of the 162d regiment, New York State militia, before he was twenty-one years of age.

His opportunities for acquiring an education were very limited, but they were well improved. He was a good scholar when he was in the common-school, and when, subsequently, he passed a few terms in different academies, he made rapid progress as a student, and won the approbation of his preceptors for his manly qualities and exemplary deportment. He read law one year, not with the view of going into the profession, but to make himself familiar with the principles and forms of that science, under the impression that this knowledge would be useful to him in whatever business he might engage.

At the age of twenty, he commenced business, with very limited means and under adverse circumstances. But the fact did not discourage him, nor turn him from his purposes. The world was before him, and what others had accomplished, young Fenton resolved should be done by him. He went at his work with all the earnestness and energy of his character, and a few years saw him a successful and prosperous merchant. While in this pursuit, he turned his attention to the lumber trade, as an auxiliary to his mercantile business. He was still a young man when he purchased his first "boards and shingles," and as he floated off upon his fragile raft, valued at less than one thousand dollars, there were not wanting those who wondered at his temerity, and the failure of his enterprise was confidently predicted. But nothing could dampen his ardor. He tied his little raft safely on the shore of the Ohio, near Cincinnati, went into the city found a customer, sold his lumber, and returned to his

home with a pride and satisfaction never excelled in after years, though he went the round with profits tenfold greater. Lumbering became in a few years his principal business; and to such a man, success and competence were but a matter of time. He soon enjoyed the reputation of being the most successful lumberman on the Alleghany and Ohio rivers; but this came only because he wrought it by untiring perseverance and indefatigable energy.

In 1843, Mr. Fenton was chosen supervisor of his native town, and held the position for eight successive years. Three of these eight he was chairman of the board, though the board was two to one Whig, while he was a well-known Democrat. But he was courteous and affable, manly and upright, genial and sensible, and his opponents, by common consent, selected him to preside over their deliberations.

In 1849, his friends nominated him for the assembly, and he came within twenty-one votes of being elected, though the successful candidate was one of the oldest and most popular men in the assembly district, which was strongly Whig.

In 1852, he was put in nomination by the Democrats for Congress, and elected by fifty-two majority, though the district, from the manner in which it was accustomed to vote, should have given at least 3,000 majority against him. He took his seat, on the first Monday in December, 1853, in a House which was Democratic by about two to one. Mr. Douglas, chairman of the Senate Committee on Territories, in the course of the session, was beguiled into embodying in a bill which provided for the organization as territories of Kansas and Nebraska, a repeal of that portion of the Missouri compromise of 1820, which forbade the legalization of slavery in any territory of the United States, lying north of north latitude, thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes. Mr. Fenton, with N. P. Banks, and quite

a number of the younger Democrats, with Colonel Thomas H. Benton and other seniors, steadfastly opposed this proposition, and opposed the bill because of it. The bill was nevertheless forced through the House by a vote of 113 to 100, and became a law. In the division that thereupon ensued, Mr. Fenton took Republican ground with Preston King, Ward Hunt, George Opdyke, and other conspicuous Democrats, and he has never since been other than a Republican.

In 1854, the American or Know Nothing party carried his district by a considerable majority (Mr. Fenton consenting to be a candidate on the Saturday previous to election), as they did a good many others in the State; but, in 1856, he ran on the FREMONT ticket, and was elected, and thence re-elected by large and generally increasing majorities down to 1864, when he withdrew, having been nominated for Governor. He thus served five terms in Congress, each as the representative of the strongly Whig district composed of Chautauqua and Cattaraugus counties, which contains many able and worthy men who were in full accord with its by-gone politics, and to the almost unanimous acceptance of his constituents.

Immediately on entering Congress, Mr. Fenton espoused the cause of the soldiers of 1812, and shortly after introduced a bill providing for the payment of the property accounts between the United States and the State of New York, for military stores furnished in the war of 1812. This measure he continued to urge upon the attention of Congress, and finally, on the 30th May, 1860, had the satisfaction to witness its passage in the House by a vote of 98 to 80. He had a leading place on important committees, and performed the duties appertaining to these positions in a manner satisfactory to all. It is but simple truth to say that he was one of the quietly industrious and faithful members of the House. Nor was he a silent representa-

tive. He could talk when there seemed a necessity for speaking. During his Congressional career, he delivered able and effective speeches against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise act; in advocacy of a cheap postal system; the bill to extend invalid pensions; for the improvement of rivers and harbors; to regulate emigration to this country; against the policy of the Democratic party with regard to Kansas; for the final settlement of the claims of the soldiers of the Revolution; in vindication of the principles and policy of the Republican party; on the Deficiency bill; the bill to facilitate the payment of bounties; on the repeal of the Fugitive Slave law; on providing for payment of losses by the rebellion, etc.

Mr. Fenton served in Congress nearly to the end of the war for the Union, of which he was one of the firmest and most efficient supporters. Believing the Union to be right and the rebellion wrong throughout, he gave his best energies to the national cause, voting steadily for taxes, loans, levies, drafts, and for the emancipation policy whereby they were rendered effectual. Men of greater pretensions were abundant in Congress, but there was none more devoted, or more ready to invoke and to make sacrifices for the triumph of the Union.

In the fall of 1862, Mr. Fenton's name was favorably mentioned in connection with the office of governor, but finding General Wadsworth was to be pressed for a nomination, Mr. Fenton promptly withdrew from the canvass, and yielded to the patriot soldier his warmest support. In 1864, Mr. Fenton was designated as the standard-bearer of the Republican party, and chosen governor by a majority considerably larger than Mr. Lincoln's; and two years later, he was unanimously re-nominated, and chosen by an increased majority.

The administration of Governor Fenton commenced at the culminating period of the war, and required the exercise of

industry, method, decision, and the power of discriminating, originating, and executing. He brought to the discharge of his new position all these forces of body and mind, and proved patient amid perplexities, quick in his perceptions, safe in his judgments, mastering toilsome details, and successfully meeting difficult emergencies. His practical training, his wide experience, his luminous intellect and well-disciplined judgment, saved him from the failure that a man of less power might have encountered. His official relations with our soldiers did not weaken the attachments that had given him the honored title of the "soldier's friend." He was prompt to reward merit, and skilful to harmonize differences that often threatened demoralization and serious injury to many of the military organizations then in the field. Upon the return home of the soldiers, Governor Fenton addressed a letter to the war committees of the various districts in the State, in which he suggested the propriety of a hearty and spontaneous welcome to the heroic defenders of the country, on the part of the people of the State—an ovation to demonstrate the gratitude of those whose battles they had so bravely fought.

Governor Fenton's judicious course fully commanded the public confidence and approval, and at the close of the first year of his term, many of the most prominent and influential citizens of New York city addressed him a letter of thanks, promising him their hearty co-operation and support in his efforts to improve the condition and health of the metropolis. A few months later, when he visited New York city, thousands of the best men of New York waited upon him, in person to assure him of their respect and approval of his course.

He found it necessary to veto several bills of the first Legislature which sat after his election, in consequence of their depriving the city of New York of valuable franchises, without

conferring compensating advantages. For these acts, he was thanked publicly, by a resolution of the Board of Supervisors of New York county. Governor Fenton's views upon the political issues which were involved in Mr. Johnson's attempted "policy" were ably expressed, in a letter addressed to the committee of a meeting held to ratify the action of the State Union Convention, in October, 1866, and soon after in a speech delivered at a large political gathering in Jamestown. During the canvass that followed, his opponents were unable to assail any portion of his official record, and his friends proudly pointed to it, as what a patriotic governor's should be.

When, in August, 1866, Mr. Johnson, in the course of his political tour, generally known as "swinging round the circle," visited Albany, a proper regard for the high office he held, required that the governor of the State should proffer its hospitalities to him. Governor Fenton did so in the following brief but dignified address:—

"Mr. President:—

"With high consideration for the Chief Magistrate of the Republic, I address you words of welcome in behalf of our citizens and the people of the State whose capital you visit. We extend to you and to your suite hospitality and greeting, and desire your safe conduct as you go hence, to pay honor to the memory of the lamented Douglas,—to the State also distinguished as the home and final resting place of the patriot and martyr, Lincoln.

"I have no power to give due expression to the feelings of this assemblage of citizens, nor to express in fitting terms the respect and magnanimity of the whole people upon an occasion so marked as the coming to our capital and to our homes of the President of the United States. In their name I give assurance to your excellency of their fidelity, patriotism and jealous interest in all that relates to the good order, progress, and freedom of all the States, and of their earnest hope that

peace will soon open up to the people of the whole land new fields of greater liberty, prosperity and power."

The Republican party, in 1866, saw the necessity of selecting wise men for its nominees. The more discerning politicians felt that there was reason to fear an unfavorable result of the canvass. Herculean efforts were being made to defeat the party at the polls. A division had been created among those who had heretofore professed its principles. A number of influential gentlemen openly repudiated its ideas in regard to reconstruction. The Philadelphia Convention had produced a schism, which it was feared might prove formidable, if not disastrous. Those who were the most pronounced in favor of the policy of President Johnson, were the most earnest in their opposition to Governor Fenton. The question naturally arose whether this marked hostility might not prove fatal to success, by stimulating the Conservatives to greater effort, and enabling them to exert more powerful influence over the moderate and doubtful portion of the party; and whether a man less likely to be thus assailed might not be stronger. On the other hand, there was to be considered the effect which the leading measures of his administration had produced on the popular mind. His national policy had contributed in a marked degree to the success of the war. He had entered upon his term of office as successor to one who disapproved of many of the principal features of the war policy of the Government, and who had been elected because of his decided views in relation thereto. He had stimulated volunteering, and secured for the State a more just recognition of its rights; had worked clear from the complications in which the public interest had been involved by the blundering and incompetency of the provost marshal general; and had relieved New York from a large portion of the dreaded burden of the draft. He had done

much, with the co-operation of the head of the State finance department, to originate a financial system which rendered the credit of the State stable and secure, and furnished the means to supply the demands of war, without being felt as oppressive. By his keen appreciation of the wants of the soldiers, his tender solicitude for their welfare, and his earnest efforts in their behalf, he had firmly attached them to himself. In his State policy, he had sought to foster all the material interests of the commonwealth; and had reluctantly interposed to the defeat of needed enterprises when their aid would render the burden of taxation onerous, and awaited a more favorable opportunity to join in giving them that aid. He was vigilant in his attention to the commercial wants of the State, both in the great metropolis and through its extensive lines of transit. This unwavering devotion to the essential prosperity of the State, elicited confidence and commendation. All the discriminating judgment and forecast of the statesman had been displayed in a marked degree. These views were impressed on the minds of the representative men of his party, and when the Convention assembled, so strongly did they prevail, and so heavily did they outweigh adverse considerations, that no other name was suggested, and he was unanimously nominated by acclamation. The Democrats entered upon the canvass full of hope. Prominent places were given by them, on the State ticket, to Republicans who dissented from the principles enunciated by the Republican party, and nominations of a like character were made for many local offices in various portions of the State. The result showed that Governor Fenton's strength had not been miscalculated. He was re-elected by a majority five thousand larger than that given him in his first canvass.

The year 1867 furnished the occasion for a continuation of a

policy which had proved so acceptable, and it is not necessary that we should dwell upon its features.

The absence of all malevolence in the heart of Governor Fenton, and the broad charity of his nature, were displayed during the past year. The remains of the rebel dead had been left unburied at Antietam. A letter from Governor Fenton, breathing the spirit of loyalty and humanity, decided the committee at once to an act both Christian and proper, and in accordance with the spirit of the law of Maryland, which authorized the purchase of a cemetery, and created a corporation to carry out the declared object of burying in it, all who fell on either side during the invasion of Lee at the battle of Antietam. In that letter he took the high ground that it "was a war less of sections than of systems," and that the nation could confer decent burial on the southern dead while condemning and sternly opposing the heresies for which they had sacrificed themselves; and that attachment to the Union and devotion to the most thorough measures for its preservation and restoration were not inconsistent with the broadest charity, and the observance of sacred obligations to the dead. This letter accomplished the intended purpose; and the bones of the rebel soldiers who fell on that memorable field, will be interred as befitting not only a legal obligation, but the highest demands of civilization and our common humanity.

In his message to the Legislature of 1868, Governor Fenton forcibly expressed himself in favor of materially reducing the number of items in the tax lists, and of a re-adjustment of the assessment laws—now so glaringly unequal—in order that every source of wealth might bear its just proportion of burden. He also took strong ground in defence of the inviolate maintenance of the national faith. In his usual terse and vigorous style, he argued against the legality of the Governments instituted by

President Johnson, after the cessation of active hostilities, and held that the reconstruction acts of Congress were necessary, because the Southern States had rejected, with scorn, the peace-offering of the Constitutional Amendment. He eloquently expressed himself in behalf of the rights of the freedman, in consideration of his manhood and loyalty, to protection through law, and to the elective franchise.

Governor Fenton realizes that the people of New York have made him their Chief Magistrate, and that they look to him, and to no other person, for the faithful discharge of the duties of the responsible position. He is controlled by no clique—he is the agent of no cabal. He patiently listens to all who desire to consult him, and then follows the dictates of his own good judgment. He has no prejudice so strong, nor partiality so great, as to lead him to do an unjust act. He is a careful thinker and a hard worker. No man ever labored more hours in the executive chamber than he does. Whatever work engages his attention, he attends to it personally, even to the minutest details.

He is a decided radical, and yet he cannot be called an extreme man. There is just enough conservatism in his composition to save him from doing an unwise or rash act. His mind is thoroughly practical. He is a man of decided convictions, and fearless in their expression, and yet his manner of address and style of composition are so gentle and courteous as to almost disarm opposition.

A more upright man does not exist. Make it clear to him that a thing ought to be done, and he will do it, no matter who may advise differently. He has trod on great schemes and powerful lobbies in his State. He has defended public interest against the rapacity of organized theft. He has escaped the charge of connivance with any of these organized rings.

He has won the grateful regard of the Republicans of the State.

The Republican State Convention, of New York, held at Syracuse, February 5, 1868, composed of three hundred and eighty-four delegates, unanimously adopted the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That REUBEN E. FENTON is the first choice of the Union Republican party in this State for the office of Vice-President. His early and consistent identification with the cause of human freedom, his patriotic services in Congress, the fidelity and sagacity he has displayed in the office of Chief Magistrate of the State, his earnest and uniform devotion to the wants and interests of soldiers, his popularity, as attested by being twice elected Governor over strong antagonists, as well as his great prudence and firmness, give assurance that his nomination would inspire universal confidence and enthusiasm, and be followed by the triumphant success of the whole ticket."

More brilliant men may have occupied the executive chair in the State of New York, than Governor Fenton, but it has been filled by no more sagacious statesman, and by no more conscientious man, and such will be the verdict of those who shall impartially write a history of the times wherein we live.

HON. OLIVER PERRY MORTON.

OLIVER PERRY MORTON was born in Wayne county, Indiana, on the 4th of August, 1823, and, becoming an orphan while yet very young, was placed under the care of his grandmother and two aunts, living in Hamilton county, Ohio. In early youth he served for awhile with a brother in the hatter's trade, but, in 1839, was placed at school in his native county, under the tuition of Professor S. K. Hoshour, then principal of the Wayne county seminary, and now a professor in the Northwestern Conference university, at Indianapolis. His honored instructor says of him, at this period of his life, "If some knowing genius had then suggested to me that the future governor, par excellence, of Indiana, was then in the group around me, I would probably have sought him in a more bustling form, with brighter eyes and a more marked head than Oliver's. But time has shown that in him was the *mens sana in corpore sano*, which the college, the acquisition of jurisprudence, legal gymnastics at the bar, the political crisis of the past, and the present exigencies of the nation, have fully developed, and now present him the man for the most responsible position in the gift of a free people." After leaving the seminary, young Morton entered Miami university, at Oxford, Ohio, where he appears under a more favorable guise, as the star member of the Beta Theta Pi society, and the best debater in the college. Leaving the university without graduating, he

went to Centreville, Indiana, and began the study of law with the Hon. John S. Newman, bending all his energies to the thorough acquisition of his profession. In 1845, he married Miss Lucinda M. Burbank, of Centreville, a lady of rare intelligence and refinement, whose untiring and benevolent efforts, during the recent war of the civil rebellion, for the relief of the Indiana volunteers, have honored both herself and her husband.

Admitted to the bar in 1846, Mr. Morton soon took a front rank as a jurist and advocate, commanding, by his natural and acquired abilities, a large and lucrative practice. In the spring of 1852, he was elected circuit judge, acquiring among his fellow-members of the bar, as well as in the public estimation, a high reputation for thoroughness and fairness. When, in the spring of 1854, the Democratic party, of which he had always been a member, repealed the Missouri compromise and passed the Kansas-Nebraska bill, he promptly seceded from the party, and thenceforth co-operated with the Republican party in its efforts to stay the spread of slavery and slave territory. Yet, on the subject of free trade, internal improvements, etc., he remained essentially in harmony with this old party, nor did he repudiate these principles in his departure from the Democracy, or in his acceptance of the nomination for the governorship of Indiana, which was tendered to him, in 1856, by acclamation. Having consented to head the Republican State ticket, he accompanied his Democratic competitor—Ashbel P. Willard—in a vigorous and thorough canvass of the entire State, doing noble work, wherever he went, for the cause of Republicanism. Yet, although he was defeated, the large vote which he received, considering the many difficulties under which he labored, and the youth of his party in the State, was justly to be considered a victory. From this time forward, Morton's character seemed to develop into new strength and harmony, and the superiority of

his mental organization became more generally acknowledged. From the end of this campaign, however, to the commencement of that of 1860, he asked no honors of his party, but was content to labor, energetically and constantly, for the promotion of its success. His sound judgment and eminently practical mind gave him new influence in political councils, where he was acknowledged as the best of engineers and an authority as a framer of policy. The Republican party in Indiana, from its inception to 1860, owes its advancement largely to his untiring zeal, wise counsels, and personal influence.

When that important campaign opened, Mr. Morton's name again appeared on the Republican ticket as nominee for lieutenant-governor, "for reasons which were, at that time, supposed to have some weight, but which have since faded so completely that it seems almost incredible that he was ever thought of for so inferior a position." Again he plunged into the canvass of the State with that vigor of intellect and body which few men possess, in an equal degree, showing a scope of view and a concise, but logical, method of statement and argument which rendered him unanswerable by his Democratic opponents, and which entitled him to the front rank of expounders of the Republican doctrines. The Republican ticket in Indiana, as in all the Northern States, was successful, and, on the 14th day of January, 1861, he was duly qualified as lieutenant-governor, and took his seat as president of the Senate. He occupied this position but two days, when, in consequence of the election, by the Legislature, of the governor elect—Hon. Henry S. Lane—to the Senate for a six-years' term, he became Governor of Indiana, and took the oath of office. Upon assuming the executive chair, Governor Morton found the public interests in a critical condition. Under previous loose, corrupt administrations, the public treasury had been depleted by wanton extravagance and

official peculation, the sinking fund had been miserably mismanaged, and a regular system of frauds had been carried on by State and county officers in the disposition of the swamp lands, until the credit of the State abroad was so much impaired that she had become a borrower to pay her debts, and was, literally, "a by-word among her own citizens." The new governor set himself earnestly to work to bring order out of confusion, to renovate the different departments of government, to replenish a depleted treasury and to redeem the credit of the State. He inaugurated a new era of honesty, economy, and good financial management, which saved the State many millions of dollars, and rescued her name from infamy and distrust.

But a new and still more threatening danger was to be averted from his beloved "Hoosier State." The gathering cloud of disunion and civil war hung over the country, and it became evident that Indiana was afflicted with so large a share of disloyalty, that the advocates of secession even confidently counted upon material aid from her, in the shape of men and arms, in their proposed treasonable designs. Governor Morton was determined, however, that this scarce concealed treason should be nipped "in the bud," and to commit his State fully and unequivocally on the side of freedom and loyalty. Early in the spring of 1861, he visited the President at Washington, and assured him, that if he pursued a vigorous policy, he could pledge him at least six thousand Hoosiers for the defence of the Union. When, at length, in April, the attack upon Sumter had both startled and fired the northern heart, and the President issued his call for seventy-five thousand troops—Indiana's quota being fixed at six regiments, of seven hundred and fifty men each—Governor Morton issued a proclamation, which, in *eight days*, rallied over twelve thousand men to the defence of the national flag. The first six regiments marched promptly

forward to the field, attracting at all points general admiration and surprise at the perfection of their equipment; and Governor Morton's efficiency was held up as an incentive for other State executives to follow in nearly all the northwestern States; and hardly had these first troops reached the field, before the ever-thoughtful governor sent agents to follow their footsteps, attend to their wants, and see that all their little needs were supplied while in health, and that they were properly cared for when sick. With Governor Morton, indeed, may be said to have originated the plan of sending State agents to visit and care for troops in the field; and, throughout the war, his agents uniformly distanced those of all other States. A few days after, the governor tendered an additional six regiments to the President. His message to the Legislature, which he had called in extra session, was full of determined and lofty patriotism. Laying aside all party prejudices, he required only loyalty and capacity as the necessary qualifications for positions of influence; and so great, indeed, was the liberality shown by him to the Democracy, as to arouse the jealousy of the Republicans, who criticised his course with much severity during this special session.

Meanwhile, the neighboring State of Kentucky was in a very precarious state. Its governor, Magoffin (at heart a secessionist), was endeavoring not only to play into the hands of the South by preventing Kentucky from joining the hosts of freedom, but to draw Indiana, Ohio, and other northern border States also into their power, by inducing them to hold a position of neutrality, and assume the character of sovereign mediators between Government and the seceded States. Governor Morton, however, was not deceived by this specious plea of neutrality. He firmly rejected all propositions to that effect from Governor Magoffin; and, desirous of keeping Kentucky "in

the Union," he dispatched thither numbers of his own secret agents, by whom he was promptly advised of the plans and operations of the secessionists in every part of that State. On the 16th of September, 1861, Governor Morton received from one of these agents, information of Zollicoffer's advance into Kentucky, to a point some fourteen miles beyond the Tennessee line, and of a corresponding advance by Buckner's rebel force towards Louisville. The governor promptly countermanded an expedition under General Rousseau, which was just starting for St. Louis, and ordered the force to cross the Ohio into Kentucky—at the same time hastening every available man in Indiana, to the defence of Louisville, the safety of which was thus assured beyond a doubt.

Fully convinced, now, that Kentucky's neutrality was at an end, and that her soil was actually invaded by the rebels, Governor Morton withdrew his secret agents, and, appealing to his Hoosiers for help, to redeem the sister State from the enemy, he sent forward regiment after regiment into Kentucky, and before many months had passed, the Federals held Bowling Green, Zollicoffer was killed, his troops defeated at Mill Spring, and the soil of Kentucky cleared of rebels. This generous conduct endeared the governor to the Unionists of Kentucky, who virtually adopted him as their governor. We cite an incident in point. "Shortly after Kentucky was cleared of rebel troops, a very wealthy lady of Frankfort, the owner of a large number of slaves, visited some friends in Indianapolis, and on the second day of her visit inquired for Governor Morton. Upon ascertaining that he was absent, and would not return for several days, she prolonged her visit somewhat beyond the time she had intended to remain. The day for the governor's return having arrived, and he not appearing, the lady extended her visit still several days more, saying she would not leave In-

dianapolis until she had seen him. A friend inquiring of her the reason why she was so anxious to see the Hoosier governor, she replied, "Because he is *our* governor, as well as yours, and has been ever since the beginning of the rebellion." And we are reminded, also, of the Indiana soldier, who interposed to stop an angry altercation in the streets of Frankfort, Kentucky, as to whether *Magoffin* (de facto), or *Johnson* (provisional), was governor of Kentucky, by the remark—"Hold on, gentlemen, you are all mistaken. I will settle this controversy. Neither of your men is governor of Kentucky, but *Governor Morton, of Indiana, is governor of Kentucky,* as his soldier-boys, with their blue coats and Enfield rifles, will soon show you."

Despite the discouraging impressions produced upon the public mind, by the reverses to the national arms in the fall of 1861, twenty volunteer regiments were added to the twenty-four Indiana regiments already in the field by the end of the year, a result of the ever-constant fidelity of Governor Morton in following the absent troops, securing their pay, attending to their personal wants, and providing for their families at home. But the same energy and fraternal care which inspired confidence in the volunteers, also excited envy and detraction at home, among a certain class of ambitious politicians and traitors to the national cause. Charges of mismanagement in State military matters, of corruption in official appointments and the awarding of contracts, became so frequent that, finally, in December, 1861, a Congressional Committee of Investigation visited Indianapolis, at the urgent and frequently repeated request of the governor, and instituted a rigid examination of the management of the military affairs of the State. Their published report not only vindicated Governor Morton from all blame, but developed, in the most incontestable manner, his care to prevent fraud, peculation, and waste. It has been well

said of him, at this period, that, "as the war progressed, and the execution of all plans proposed by him resulted successfully, he rose in the estimation of the President and Cabinet, until it was finally admitted by the knowing ones at Washington, that his influence with the powers at that city was greater than that of any other man, outside of the national executive department, in the country. His thorough knowledge of the people of the northwest, his ready tact in adapting means to ends, his great forecasting and combining powers, and above all his energy and promptness in the performance of all labor assigned him, secured to him a deference which few men in the nation enjoyed; and more than once was his presence requested, and his counsel solicited, in matters of the greatest importance to the Government."

The depression of the public mind during the winter of 1861–62, seemed only to rouse Governor Morton to still greater resolutions and endeavors; and by his indefatigable exertions, six regiments, by the last of February, 1862, were added to the number of those already in the service. About the commencement of the year, a wide-spread and formidable western conspiracy, in aid of the Southern Rebellion, was discovered to exist in most of the loyal States, known, in some places, as the "Star in the West," in others, as the "Self Protecting Brothers," "Sons of Liberty," etc., but most generally, as "The Order of American Knights," in affiliation with the southern society of "Knights of the Golden Circle." The order became quite popular in the southern counties of Indiana, and its members were especially virulent in denunciation of the administration, the "abolition war," and Governor Morton. Against him they especially charged, with a persistence which seemed to be proof against repeated denials, that he was instrumental in procuring the imposition, by Congress, of oppressive taxation; and,

also, corruption in the appointment of the first State quarter master-general; notwithstanding, in relation to the first charge, that he had by good engineering so managed, that Indiana's share of this taxation had been "offset" by the sum due to the State, by the General Government, for advances made by the former in equipping the Indiana volunteers, etc., and in regard to the quartermaster, ignoring the fact, that that able officer, as well as many to whom he had given the best contracts, belonged to the Democratic party. More than this, also, they had the meanness to accuse Governor Morton of appropriating, secretly, to his own use, the county and personal donations made to soldiers in camp; although, the governor, as was well known, had borrowed on his own responsibility $600,000, with which he had paid bounties to regiments, which had refused to obey marching orders, unless they received the money.

Indiana, indeed, at the commencement of the year 1863, was in a most precarious condition. Secret enemies had succeeded, by the most unscrupulous means, in securing the election, on what was familiarly known as the "butternut ticket," of a Legislature principally composed of men determinedly opposed to the prosecution of the war, and who had deliberately sought seats in that body for the purpose of thwarting all loyal effort, and encouraging the cause of rebellion. These men, from the first, evinced a fixed determination to insult the executive of the State, deprive him of all power, and seize in their own hands the entire control of every department of the State government. On the second day of the session, the Senate received from the governor the usual biennial message, and ordered it to be printed; but the House refused to receive it, returned it to the governor, and passed a resolution receiving and adopting the message of the Governor of New York. Beginning its legislative career with this deliberate insult to the executive, it continued, during

its session of fifty-nine days, to pursue its revolutionary policy with increased violence, and an open disregard of constitutional obligations, and even of ordinary decency. Occupying its time chiefly with the introduction of disloyal resolutions and the utterance of factious and treasonable sentiments, which were calculated to incite the people to resistance to Government, all the necessary and legitimate subjects of legislation were disregarded or kept back; and, during the entire session, with a quorum in each House, every appropriation was suppressed until the last day, (when it was known that a quorum could not be had in the House,) except that for their own per diem and mileage, which was passed on the first day of the session.

This dastardly conduct, of course, burdened Governor Morton and the loyal officers of the State government with an immense load of responsibility. The benevolent institutions, the State arsenal, the soldiers in the field and hospital, the soldiers' families at home, the pay due the "Legion" for services at various times in repelling invasion on the border, the corps of special surgeons, military claims, the State debt, and the numerous other important measures and objects requiring prompt and liberal appropriations, were left utterly unattended to—although there was money enough in the treasury—by a set of men who did not forget to draw their own pay and mileage, and appropriate nearly $20,000 to the State printer.

But the governor was nothing daunted by this disgraceful and perplexing state of affairs. Believing that to close the asylums would be a shame and a disgrace—a crime against humanity itself—and that to call back the Legislature, after their dastardly conduct of the previous session, would be not only useless but perilous to the peace and the best interests of the State, he established a bureau of finance, and so great a degree of success attended his efforts in obtaining money that he was enabled suc-

cessfully to carry on all the institutions of the State, and keep the machinery of government in motion, until the next regular meeting of the Legislature.

On the 20th of July, 1863, Governor Morton, being in Cincinnati, Ohio, received the compliment of a request from the common council of that city, that he would sit for his portrait, to be hung in the City Hall, as a fitting remembrance of the indebtedness felt by the citizens to him for his services during the war. On the 23d of February, 1864, the Union State Convention placed his name at the head of the Union ticket for 1864. It was with the commencement of this campaign "that the great work of Governor Morton's life began; a work more varied and arduous than, perhaps, was ever undertaken by any other State executive." The "Democratic" Legislature of 1863 had, with the aid of the State officers of that period, surrounded him with such embarrassments that the performance of his civil functions was a most difficult and complicated task. Frequent calls for new levies of troops, the organization of regiments, and their preparation for the field, greatly increased his military labors. The wants of the sick and wounded soldiers at the front were daily multiplying, and thousands of dependent families at home had to be supported. The governor's well-known superiority in council, the ability which marked the success which attended his plans and measures, induced frequent demands for his presence at Washington. And yet, not only were these duties—civil and military, official and extra-official—not neglected, but they were performed with a readiness, skill and completeness which marked Governor Morton as one of the most extraordinary men of his times, and covered the name of Indiana with glory. In addition to all this, he gave his own personal attention to the campaign, delivering frequent speeches, which were powerful, and productive of incalculable good. Towards

the close, also, of the campaign, the atrocious designs of the "Sons of Liberty" seemed about to culminate in open revolt and anarchy. Over eighty thousand members, as was afterwards proved, existed in the State, thoroughly armed, waiting for the signal, to rise at the polls on election day, and Governor Morton's life was especially marked. But he was prepared for the emergency; his secret detectives were operating in every part of the State, and by their dexterity, the executive was constantly and promptly advised of all the schemes and designs of the conspirators. He possessed the knowledge of their financial resources, their military force and plans, their places of rendezvous, their purchases of arms, and, through his agents, was "on hand" at every point, to foil every move, break up every plot, and suppress every incipient outbreak of disloyalty. Yet he wisely deferred any open, complete exposure of the "Sons of Liberty" until after the election, when a military court of inquiry was convened, before which the Indiana ringleaders of treason were tried, convicted and punished. This detective work was the most important of the many signal services rendered to the State by Governor Morton; and not to the State only, but to the Government of the United States itself.

The Governor was re-elected by a sweeping majority, and under the new draft, the men of Indiana sprung promptly forward to the aid of Government. It was no longer—thanks to Governor Morton's labors for the soldiers—a disgrace to belong to an Indiana regiment, and soldiers of other States were frequently heard to say to the "Hoosier boys:" "We wouldn't mind fighting, if we had such a governor as you have."

"During the winter of 1865," says a friend of the governor, "he was the most ubiquitous man in the United States. First at Washington, in council with the President; then at the front, surveying with his own eyes the battle-field; moving in person

through the hospitals, ascertaining the wants of the sick and wounded; supervising the operations of his numerous agents; then at home, directing sanitary movements, appointing extra surgeons and sending them to the field, projecting new plans for the relief of dependent women and children, attending personally to all the details of the business of his office." And, when the war came to a glorious termination, he was the first to welcome the returning heroes to the State capital, where they were sumptuously entertained, at the public expense; promptly furnished with their pay, and sent rejoicing to their homes, with no unnecessary delay—feeling that their governor cared for them, as a father doth for his children. And, then, when the rush of business was over—when, for the first time in five years, he felt in some degree relieved from the immense weight of official responsibility and embarrassment, of gigantic difficulties he had been obliged to combat in placing Indiana in the front rank of loyal States; of his intense and incessant anxiety for the success of the Union cause—then the high strung frame gave way, and in the summer of 1865, he was attacked with paralysis. Accordingly, by the advice of his physicians, he embarked with his family for Italy, followed by the prayers of thousands of loving hearts in Indiana, and by the respect of the nation. After his return to this country, he was elected to the United States Senate, on the Republican ticket, and as the successor of Hon. Henry S. Lane, for the term ending March, 4th, 1873.

In the Senate, though embarrassed and restrained from the active labors he so much desires to perform, by the still feeble condition of his health, the result of those years of overwork, he has yet rendered excellent service to the country he so ardently loves. As a member of the important Committees on Foreign Relations, on Military Affairs, and on Agriculture, his counsels have been of great advantage to the Senate. His

speech on reconstruction, delivered in the winter of 1868, was the most profoundly logical and able argument on that subject delivered in the Senate,—and even the enemies of reconstruction acknowledged its power.

When the time shall come, as come it will, when a grateful country shall rear statues to the men whose patriotic loyalty, great executive ability, and active, comprehensive intellect contributed most signally to the triumph of freedom and right, amid that host of heroes and martyrs, two names shall stand forth resplendent with glory and honor, the names of JOHN ALBION ANDREW and OLIVER PERRY MORTON. On these, the highest art of the sculptor shall be lavished, and fair hands shall crown the brows of these impersonations of the most loyal and gifted of American Governors with imperishable laurels.

GOVERNOR RICHARD YATES.

AMONG the many loyal governors of States, who seemed, during their country's hour of peril, to be providentially and emphatically "the right men in the right places." RICHARD YATES, Governor of Illinois, was conspicuous for earnest patriotism, great executive ability and prudence and burning eloquence. Born at Warsaw, Gallatin county, Kentucky, on the 18th of January, 1818, he became, by his father's removal, a resident of Springfield, Illinois, in the year 1831. Enjoying the advantages of a liberal education, he graduated from Illinois College at Jacksonville; and subsequently studied the profession of law with Colonel J. J. Hardin, who fell in the Mexican War. Entering upon the active practice of his profession, he mingled also with considerable success in politics, and represented his district in the Illinois Legislature in 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1848, and 1849. In 1850 he received the Congressional nomination of a Whig Convention, and was elected; finding himself, when he took his seat in the Thirty-second Congress, the youngest member of that body. The next year, despite a change in the district, which, it was supposed, secured it to the opposite party, he was re-elected over Mr. John Calhoun, a popular leader of the opposition. At the next election, however, he was defeated; his district sustaining, by its vote, Senator Douglas's Nebraska Bill. In

Congress he proved himself a stern, persistent, uncompromising antagonist of every movement for the extension of the area of slave territory; and his opposition to the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, marked him as a firm and able member, whose opinions were entitled to respect. Receiving, in 1850, the nomination of the Republican State Convention, as its candidate for governor, he was elected, after a most spirited and exciting canvass. His inaugural message to the General Assembly of the State, on the 14th of January, 1861, had the ring of true and lofty patriotism. Much space was devoted to a consideration of the critical condition of the national fortunes; and in discussing them, he showed that, while disposed to tender to the Southern States every lawful measure of pacification, the State of Illinois, as represented by its chief executive officer, would maintain the Union and vindicate the right of constitutional majorities.

The first call for troops, made by the Secretary of War found Illinois, as well as most of the Northern States, without an available, efficient, armed and organized militia; with an appalling scarcity of arms and munitions of war, and in a general state of unpreparedness. But, on the same day on which the governor received the call of the War Department, he convened a special session of the Legislature, to be held on the 23d of April. His proclamation was itself a stirring, eloquent appeal to the patriotism of the imperial State over which he presided, and it fell with magic power upon waiting and loyal hearts. Within ten days, over ten thousand men had tendered their services. Illinois was "on the border," and liable to immediate invasion, and when, on the 19th of April, Governor Yates received from the War Dapartment, a telegram instructing him to send a brigadier-general to Cairo—a valuable stragetic point, at the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi

rivers—he put forth all his energies to meet the demand. Telegraphing to General Swift, at Chicago—that officer, with four pieces of artillery and four hundred and ninety-five men, started at once (on the 2d) for Cairo, followed by other batteries and military organizations, which left as they could get ready, and "stood not on the order of their going," arriving at the rendezvous the morning of the 22d. Others continued to pour in rapidly, until sufficient numbers were on the spot to form the first brigade (six regiments) of Illinois volunteers. The work of arming and defence which had been thus promptly inaugurated by Governor Yates, was speedily indorsed by the action of the Legislature, who made liberal appropriations and left no means untried to place the State on a proper war footing. During the year 1861, Illinois placed at the disposal of the General Government, fifteen thousand more men than had been asked for; and when, in July, 1862, the President called for three hundred thousand volunteers, Governor Yates issued a proclamation to his people, which rang like a clarion note of inspired loyalty through the length and breadth of the State. He also wrote to President Lincoln the following earnest letter.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, SPRINGFIELD, *Ill.*, *July 11th*, 1862. *President Lincoln, Washington, D. C.*

"The crisis of the war and our natural existence is upon us. The time has come for the adoption of more decisive measures. Greater vigor and earnestness must be infused into our military movements. Blows must be struck at the vital parts of the rebellion. The Government should employ every available means, compatible with the rules of war, to subject the traitors. Summon to the standard of the Republic all men willing to fight for the Union. Let loyalty, and that alone, be the dividing line between the nation and its foes. Generals should not be permitted to fritter away the sinews of our brave men in guard-

ing the property of traitors; and in driving back into their hands loyal blacks, who offer us their labor, and seek shelter beneath the Federal flag. Shall we sit supinely by, and see the war sweep off the youth and strength of the land, and refuse aid from that class of men, who are, at least, worthy foes of traitors and the murderers of our Government and of our children. Our armies should be directed to forage on the enemy, and to cease paying traitors and their abettors exorbitant exactions for food needed by the sick or hungry soldier. Mild and conciliatory means have been tried in vain to recall the rebels to their allegiance. The conservative policy has utterly failed to reduce traitors to obedience, and to restore the supremacy of the laws. They have, by means of sweeping conscriptions, gathered in countless hordes, and threaten to beat back and overwhelm the armies of the Union. With blood and treason in their hearts, they flaunt the black flag of rebellion in the place of the Government, and threaten to butcher our brave and loyal armies with foreign bayonets. They are enlisting negroes and merciless savages in their behalf.

"Mr. Lincoln, the crisis demands greater and sterner measures. Proclaim anew the good old motto of the republic, 'Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable;' and accept the services of *all loyal men*, and it will be in your power to stamp armies out of the earth—irresistible armies that will bear our banners to certain victory. In any event, Illinois, already alive with beat of drum, and resounding with the tramp of new recruits, will respond to your call. Adopt this policy, and she will leap like a flaming giant into the fight.

"This policy for the conduct of the war will render foreign intervention impossible, and the arms of the republic invincible; it will bring the conflict to a speedy close, and secure peace on a permanent basis."

Illinois trembled, from centre to periphery, with the enthusiasm kindled in the hearts of her citizens by these words of her chief magistrate, and by the stirring events of the times. *In less than eleven days* (*thirteen being the time allowed by the War*

Department), in the midst of harvest season, and without resort to a draft, over fifty thousand men volunteered in the army of the republic, from the State of Illinois. In strong contrast, however, to this action on the part of the people, was that of their representatives who formed the General Assembly of 1863–4.

It would seem as if no heart among them could have been deaf to the fiery eloquence of the governor's message, of which we present the closing sentences:

"I can think of no peace worth having, short of crushing out the rebellion, and the complete restoration of the authority of the government. The only way to honorable and permanent peace is through war—desolating, exterminating war. We must move on the enemy's works. We must move forward with tremendous energy, with accumulated thousands of men, and the most terrible enginery of war. This will be the shortest road to peace, and be accompanied with the least cost of life and treasure in the end.

"If our brave boys shall fall in the field, we must bury the dead, take care of and bring home the sick and wounded, and send fresh battalions to fill up the broken ranks, and to deal out death, destruction, and desolation to the rebels. We might talk of compromise, if it affected us alone, but it would affect our children's children in all the years of the future. The interests to be affected are far reaching, and universal to humanity, and lasting as the generations of mankind. I have never had my faith in the perpetual union of these States to falter. I believe this infernal rebellion can be—ought to be—and will be subdued. The land may be left a howling waste, desolated by the bloody footsteps of war, from Delaware Bay to the Gulf, but our territory shall remain unmutilated, the country shall be one, and it shall be free in all its broad boundaries, from Maine to the Gulf, and from ocean to ocean.

"In any event may we be able to act a worthy part in the trying scenes through which we are passing; and should the star of our destiny sink to rise no more, may we feel for our-

selves, and may history preserve our record clear before heaven and earth, and hand down the testimony to our children, that we have done all, periled and endured all to perpetuate the priceless heritage of Liberty and Union unimpaired to our posterity."

Unmindful, however, of the solemnity and magnitude of the issues then pending, a majority of these representatives disregarded the wise and patriotic suggestions of the governor's message reccommending legislative provisions for taking the votes of the State's troops then in the field; the erection of a hospital or soldier's home; liberal bounties to volunteers, etc. And their conduct was so far regardless of the dignity and best interests of the State, as to render necessary the exercise of extreme parliamentary strategy in order to prevent legislation which would inevitably have blasted the fair fame of the State. Finally, availing himself of a disagreement between the two houses as to the time of final adjournment, Governor Yates exercised a power placed in his hands by the constitution and prorogued the Legislature until the 31st of December, 1864, the day when its legal existence would terminate by law—and that body, upon whom the blow fell like a thunderbolt, were thus saved from disgracing themselves and their constituents.

With the close of 1864, closed, also, Governor Yates's gubernatorial record, of which it has been fitly said, that "it was providential that a man with his spirit and activity was in the executive chair. He was as fully committed to freedom as against slavery, nor did he ever falter in his position. He stood as an iron pillar, when locally in a minority, and waited for the day when truth should triumph. As governor he was the soldier's friend. On the field he went with them under fire, used every possible exertion to forward them sanitary supplies, to bring the wounded into hospitals and to their homes.

The soldier's wife or widow could secure audience when officers were turned away."

It was no wonder that when his official term as governor expired, a strong, popular demand was made for his elevation to another position of influence. He was now elected, on the Union Republican ticket, to the Senate of the United States in the place of W. A. Richardson, Democrat, and took his seat in 1865, for a term which will expire March 4th, 1871. We must not forget, also, that the repeal of the "Black Code," in February, 1865, by which Illinois erased from her statute book laws at variance with the dictates of humanity, as well as with her own later record on the subject of slavery, was largely owing to Governor Yates' fiery vehemence of oratory and argument, and to the weight of personal influence which he threw into its public discussion.

Of late it has been often asserted that Senator Yates had fallen into habits of intemperance: and though the statements on the subject have been exaggerated, there is no doubt that they had some foundation in truth, though never to the extent of his appearing, as some others have done, in his place in the Senate in a grossly intoxicated condition. Recently, he has published an address to the people of Illinois, in which, frankly admitting and humbly confessing his past delinquencies in this respect, he says that he *has* reformed and that he "will *compel* their confidence, not by pledges, but by a course of conduct scrupulously correct," and that notwithstanding their "justifiable distrust, looking to God," to his family, his State, and his high duty, he "shall not despair, but look forward to an unclouded future."

The moral courage which could prompt such a confession and appeal to his constituents is so lofty and noble, that we cannot but hope strongly that this brave and gallant man is to be spared from further disgrace and dishonor and yet to do great service to the nation.

HON. GEORGE S. BOUTWELL.

GEORGE S. BOUTWELL was born in Brookline, Massachusetts, January 28th, 1818. In April, 1820, his parents removed to Lunenburg, where they lived on a farm until 1863, when both died, his mother in March, and his father in July. His mother was of the Marshall family. Mr. Boutwell's father was a man of good abilities, and was twice a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1853. Mr. Boutwell learned to read at a very early age, standing at his mother's knee, while she read the large family Bible. The result was that he learned to read as the type setters read, "by the word method."

As he grew up he could not remember the time when he could not read. He went to the public school six or seven very brief summer terms, and to perhaps as many private schools, of a few weeks each, and usually kept by the same teacher. He attended winter schools until, and including, his sixteenth birthday. The next winter he taught a school in Shirley, Massachusetts.

At that time he had thoroughly mastered Arithmetic, and learned something of Latin, Algebra, Geometry, Astronomy, Natural Philosophy and History. He studied these branches, in school and out, under most unfavorable circumstances.

When nearly thirteen years old he went into a country store at Lunenburg and remained there four years. In March, 1835, he went to Groton, entering upon the mercantile business and continuing there as clerk or partner for several years. The early facility in reading, gained at his mother's knee, created a taste for study, and an insatiable thirst for knowledge.

In the second story of the store where he served as clerk, there was kept an old, but choice and well selected library. This was a mine of wealth to young Boutwell. In the absence of customers, and so far as fidelity to his employer permitted, he read during the day. But at nine o'clock, when the store closed, he repaired promptly to the library and there read till overcome by drowsiness, when he roused himself by some physical exercise, and continued his reading. When sleep again asserted its claims, he plunged his head in a pail of water at hand for that purpose, and under that renewed stimulus read on till an unduly late hour of the night. The fact that at this early age, with such meagre school advantages, and while so closely occupied with farm work and clerk service, he had made so large attainments in the studies named, and that he was able to teach school at sixteen, shows his enthusiasm in the work of self-culture, his unusual quickness in learning, and invincible energy in pursuing his studies, in the face of manifold difficulties.

When only eighteen years of age he commenced, systematically, the study of law, and entered his name in an attorney's office, studying at odd times, chiefly nights. At the same time he renewed the study of Latin, under Dr. A. B. Bancroft, and read Virgil, and other Latin authors. While an active member of the Legislature, in the winter of 1842–43, he resumed the study of French under Count Laporte, which he had previously pursued without a teacher, devoting for several months one

half hour a day to this study. For six years his thirst for knowledge almost consumed him. He devoted every moment he could command to study, working till midnight, and often till one, two, or even three o'clock in the morning. This zeal was self-prompted, and without the stimulus of a teacher or any rival companions. This excessive labor injured his health, and in 1841–42, he was obliged to diminish his hours of study. At nineteen he delivered his first public lecture before the Groton Lyceum. In 1840, he entered the political contest in favor of Mr. Van Buren. At the age of twenty-one, he was elected a member of the school committee in Groton, a large town of more than usual wealth and culture. The esteem in which he was held by his fellow-townsmen is also shown by the fact that in the same year he was the candidate of the Democratic party for the Legislature and though defeated the first two years, continued to be their candidate for ten years. He was a member of the legislature in 1842, '43, '44, '47, '48, '49, and '50. He soon became a prominent and influential member, and surpassed all by his thorough mastery of the subjects which he discussed and by his readiness and ability in debate. He successfully advocated the questions of retrenchment of expenses, enlargement of the school fund, and Harvard college reform.

The legislation on these subjects, and especially in reference to Harvard college, was mainly due to his efforts. Between 1842 and 1850, he was Railway Commissioner, Bank Commissioner, Commissioner on Boston Harbor, and a member of special State Committees upon the subject of Insanity, and upon the Public Lands in Maine. In all those years he gave numerous Lyceum lectures, and political addresses. In 1844, '46, and '48, he was the candidate of the Democratic party for Congress.

He was nominated for the office of governor, in 1849–50, and

was elected to that office in 1851, and 1852. In the State Legislature and Constitutional Convention of 1853, he was early recognized as a leader. He was familiar with parliamentary rules, was always in order, never prolix, speaking merely to be heard or without something to say, but always aimed directly at the point, and of course at all times had the ear of the Convention. He united firmness with conciliation and exhibited fairness, tolerance, and courtesy to opponents.

In the Constitutional Convention, Rufus Choate was his leading opponent. Early in the session, Mr. Choate, by a most eloquent speech, had won the admiration of the Convention. The subject was "Town Representation." Mr. Boutwell rose to reply. His apparent temerity in meeting the most brilliant member on the Whig side, quite surprised those who did not know him. But the apprehension of a damaging comparison, or a failure, at once passed away. He enchained the attention of the Convention, and maintained his cause with signal ability. He prepared and reported the Constitution which was submitted to the people and adopted. The same year he became a member of the "State Board of Education." It was a deserved tribute to his clear judgment and substantial education, that Massachusetts, ever proud of her public schools, should call one without collegiate culture to succeed the classical Barnas Sears, and the eloquent and enthusiastic Horace Mann. He was connected with this board ten years, and, as its secretary for five years, acquitted himself with marked ability. His five annual reports, his commentary on the school laws of Massachusetts, and his volume on "Educational Topics and Institutions," rank high in the educational literature of the country. From 1851 to 1860, he was a member of the Board of Overseers of Harvard college. In 1856, he was elected a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; in 1861, a member of the Phi Beta Kappa of Cambridge, and de-

livered the commencement oration. Political subjects, according to usage and obvious propriety, are avoided on such occasions, but in this crisis of the nation, officers of college and of the society called upon the ex-governor to discuss freely the state of the country. His oration, after showing that slavery was the cause of the war, demonstrated the justice and necessity of emancipation. It was in advance of the times, and was severely censured, not only by Democrats but by many Republican leaders and papers. It was published entire in various journals, and circulated widely through the country, and hastened the great revolution of public sentiment on this subject more than any address by any American statesman during the first year of the war.

Immersed in public affairs since his majority, no other man of his age in Massachusetts has been so long and constantly in the public service. No other man living, in that State, has held so many, varied and responsible offices, in each of which his course has been marked by integrity, fidelity, and ability.

To the young his life is a fit example of the cardinal virtues of industry, uprightness, and frugality, of strict temperance, and unwearied perseverance. He continues to reside in Groton, where he maintains the same simplicity of rural life and character, the same kind and genial spirit, the same accessibility to all classes, which marked his early years. He is still a practical farmer, and takes the deepest interest in his crops and stock, and applies the latest improvements in agriculture to his land, so that it is deservedly called a model farm. Among his neighbors, with whom he is still a favorite, he talks as familiarly of Cotswolds and Southdowns, of Devons, Durhams, and Alderneys, as if farming had been his only business. He has given many lectures on agriculture, and addresses at "Cattle Shows."

Mr. Boutwell is not a politician, but a statesman. In all his history, his faith has been in truth, in right, in justice and principle, and not in art and scheming, in management and chicanery. Fidelity to principle has marked his whole career. He has ever been an earnest and consistent advocate of the rights of man. He left the Democratic party upon the repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854, his last vote with that party being in 1853. He was a leader in the organization of the Republican party in Massachusetts, and was a delegate to the Baltimore Convention, in 1864; was a member of the Peace Congress in 1861; organized the new Department of Internal Revenue, and served as Commissioner until 1862, when he resigned to take his seat in Congress. He served on the Judiciary Committee, in the Thirty-ninth and Fortieth Congress, and was one of the managers in the Impeachment case.

Mr. Boutwell is a man of judicial mind, instinctive sagacity strong memory, iron will, indomitable perseverance, great power of mental concentration, and entire self-command. His energies never seem to flag. His fine voice, distinct articulation and deliberate but earnest delivery, make him an impressive speaker. His style is clear and vigorous. He is too earnest to deal in sallies of wit, the play of imagination or ornaments of rhetoric, but he is always sincere and impressive. His mind, while full in information, patient in details, and accurate in the minutest point, is naturally comprehensive, and tends to broad and rapid generalizations. Though fitted by taste, nature, and culture, to be a statesman, and able to fill almost any sphere of administrative or judicial service, he seems fashioned to be a Congressman. He has trained himself to "think on his legs." He enjoys debate, excels in forensic contests, and seems always strongest in the closest grapple of mental combat.

HON. REVERDY JOHNSON.

REVERDY JOHNSON was born in Annapolis, Maryland, on the 21st of May, 1796. He was the son of the Hon. John Johnson, who was the chief judge of the first judicial district of Maryland from 1811 until 1821, when he was appointed chancellor of the State of Maryland.

Reverdy Johnson studied law with his father, and entered upon practice in Prince George's county, and in the city of Annapolis, in his native State. While pursuing his profession, he was engaged in reporting the decisions of the Court of Appeals of Maryland, having prepared the greater part of the well-known series of seven volumes of Harris and Johnson's Reports, which extended to some time in the year 1826.

While pursuing this employment, and engaging in the active practice of his profession, he was appointed a deputy attorney-general of Maryland.

In 1817, he removed to the city of Baltimore. In 1820, he was appointed chief commissioner of insolvent debtors. He held this office until 1821, when he was elected to the Senate of Maryland. In this body he served for two years, and was re-elected, and served nearly two years longer as a State Senator. He then resigned the office, in order to devote himself to a rapidly increasing practice, which he pursued until 1845, with distinguished ability and success, reaching, by general consent, the leadership of the Maryland bar.

In 1845, he was elected a Senator in Congress. He retained this position until 1849, when he resigned it to accept the office of Attorney-General of the United States, tendered him by President Taylor. Upon the death of that President, he retired from office, and continued to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States, in which he had established a great and well-deserved reputation as a jurist. He was obliged, by the exigency of the times, and by his own disposition to use every effort to restore tranquillity to the country, to re-enter political life in 1861. In that year he was a delegate to the Peace Congress. In 1862 he was elected, by the Legislature of Maryland, a Senator in Congress for the term commencing in 1863 and ending March 4th, 1869.

His distinguished services in the Senate, during the period of the rebellion, and his masterly and vigorous efforts to maintain the supremacy of the Constitution and the laws during the progress of the rebellion, and after its termination, are well known to the whole country.

During the term of President Lincoln, he was sent to New Orleans, for the purpose of adjusting grave questions which had arisen with foreign governments, by reason of the alleged undue exercise of military and civil authority by the general then commanding in Louisiana. His action in restraining and correcting the abuses, which he had been requested to remedy, was fully approved of by the Government at Washington.

Since the close of the rebellion, Mr. Johnson has, with signal ability, manifested his devotion to the Constitution of the United States. He has uniformly insisted that this instrument was as binding upon ourselves as upon those who sought to violate it in 1861. His selection as a member of the joint select committee on reconstruction was most judicious, for no member of

the Senate was more thoroughly informed on the subject or more impartial.

The debates in the Senate bear testimony to the earnest zeal with which he has endeavored to confine all parties and sections of the country within the boundaries of constitutional law. In so doing, he has not ministered to the prejudices or hostilities of any political organization, in order to win popularity or promote his personal ambition. He has steadily disregarded the dictates of popular clamor and popular passion, and has been content to pursue that course which will secure to him the approbation of all good men and the applause of posterity. His political action has been so calm and impartial as to be wholly judicial in character. This quality of mind, singularly displayed through his senatorial career, was never more distinctly marked than during the trial of the President before the Senate.

Reverdy Johnson will retire from the Senate on March 4th, 1869. We have the promise, so far as men may judge, that a long career of usefulness remains for him. He will carry with him into retirement the respect and confidence of men of all opinions as a jurist and as a statesman.

HON. JAMES W. NYE.

UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM NEVADA.

TO a foreigner studying the organization of our local governments, and the method by which they are represented in our national legislature, it would seem almost inevitable that the Senators and Representatives from the newly constituted States, should be men of mediocre talent and very moderate culture. "The population," he would reason, "in these States is small, and necessarily composed of rough men, enterprising indeed, but possessed rather of physical than intellectual activity, and of little or no education Such a population will, naturally, choose men of their own class for these positions, and the result must be a serious deterioration in the average ability of the members of the national parliament."

The foreigner in this case would reason logically, but the facts controvert his reasoning. The early settlers of our new States and territories, are not all rough men, in whom the physical nature is dominant; some, yes, many of the pioneers, though perhaps men of brawn and muscle, are yet men of brilliant talents and profound mental culture; men thoroughly versed in all the intellectual and political questions which agitate the communities farther east; men of great executive ability, and

capable of filling with honor and dignity any station in the republic.

To this class belongs the able and eloquent Senator whose name heads this sketch. JAMES W. NYE was born in Madison county, New York, June 10th, 1815. In that rich and fertile county he led the life of a farmer's boy, enjoying the advantage of superior schools, and acquiring the foundations of a good education, while developing a physical frame of rugged health, great muscular strength, and remarkable powers of endurance. As he arrived at the verge of manhood, his thirst for intellectual culture grew more intense, and he manifested remarkable ability as a speaker. After obtaining a good academic education, he devoted himself to the study of the law, rather from the fact of that profession being the stepping stone to a political career, than from any special fondness for the practice of law.

In course of time he came to New York, and while practising his profession to some extent, he entered actively into political life, and soon became conspicuous for his eloquence, fearlessness, and thorough mastery of all political questions. He was affiliated with the Free Soil movement from the beginning, and on the organization of the Republican party, became one of its members, and was active in opposing the Kansas-Nebraska bill and in laboring earnestly for the election of Fremont in 1856. His party were then as now in the minority in New York city, but such positions as were within their gift were freely offered to the eloquent and fearless advocate of their principles. He was one of the police commissioners under the Metropolitan police act, in 1860 and 1861. In the campaign which ended in Mr. Lincoln's election in 1860, Mr. Nye was one of the hardest and most successful workers. His clear convincing logic, his utter fearlessness, and the winning eloquence which led thousands into the ranks of the supporters of "Honest Abe Lincoln,"

made his services more in demand than those of almost any other public speaker. When the war came, he was ready and willing to devote himself to his country's service, but the President believed he could render more effective benefit to the nation as the governor of the new territory of Nevada, which needed the moulding influences of just such a man to lead its people aright. He was appointed governor of the territory in 1861, and had in his administration so won upon the hearts of the people, that when, in 1865, Nevada was admitted into the Union as a State, he was her first choice as United States Senator. He was chosen first for four years, and his colleague for two. But so determined were the people to retain him in the Senate, that, in 1867, they elected him again for six years, from that date, and gave his colleague the remainder of his term. In the Senate he has been chairman of the committee on revolutionary claims, and an active member of the committees on naval affairs, and on territories.

In that sad, sad journey to accompany the dust of the nation's sainted martyr to his last resting place in Illinois, Senator Nye was one of the committee of the Senate to take part in the mourning cortege.

Senator Nye does not often take part in the Senatorial debates, but when he does speak, it is always on the right side, and his speeches are so full of facts, arguments, and unction, that they are listened to with interest by the entire Senate.

REV. WILLIAM GANNAWAY BROWNLOW.

REV. WILLIAM GANNAWAY BROWNLOW, the patriotic and heroic Journalist, Governor, and Senator of Eastern Tennessee, was born in Wythe County, Virginia, on the 29th of August, 1805. He was the eldest son of Joseph A. Brownlow, a native of Rockbridge County, Virginia, who was characterized by his old associates and friends (among them General Sam. Houston), as possessing good sense, great independence, and sterling integrity. He was also a private in a Tennessee company during the "War of 1812," and two of his brothers were engaged in the battle at *Horseshoe*, under General Jackson, while two other brothers were officers in the American Navy, and died in the service. Joseph Brownlow died in Sullivan County, East Tennessee, in 1816, leaving his widow, Catharine Gannaway—a Virginian likewise—burdened with the care of five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are now dead, except the subject of our sketch. In less than three months from the time of her husband's demise, she also died, and the children were left to the charity of relatives and friends. Young William, now in his eleventh year, was taken by his mother's family, by whom he was brought up to hard labor, until he was eighteen years old, when he removed to Abingdon, Virginia, where he commenced an apprenticeship as a house carpenter.

Of course, his education, under the unfavorable circumstances of his earlier years, was imperfect and irregular, "even," as he says, "in those branches taught in the common schools of the country." As soon, therefore, as he had acquired his trade, he diligently set to work to obtain the means whereby to improve his mind, by going to school. Entering the Methodist ministry in 1826, he was for ten years a faithful and hard-worked itinerant preacher, availing himself, meanwhile, of every opportunity of study and improving his defective education, especially in the English branches. In 1832, he was chosen by the Holston Annual Conference as a delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Church held in Philadelphia; and, during the same year, travelled a circuit in South Carolina, having appointments in the districts of Pickens and Anderson, and also in Franklin County, Georgia. Nullification was then raging in South Carolina, and men of all professions took sides, either in favor of the General Government, or of the South Carolina Ordinance of Disunion. Anderson District, which was one of Mr. Brownlow's appointments, was the residence of the arch-nullifier, John C. Calhoun, and the itinerant parson, living in such an atmosphere of excitement, and ever prone to give fearless expression to his own political convictions, soon found himself drawn conspicuously into the controversy. His stout defence of the Federal Government brought down upon him a storm of opposition so fierce that he felt obliged, in vindication of his position, to publish a pamphlet, in which he fully defined his principles on that particular question.

About the same time, also, he became engaged in a controversy with a clergyman of another denomination relative to the position of the Methodists with regard to slavery, and published in a pamphlet the following prophetic extract, expressing the sentiments he has ever since maintained:—"I have paid some

attention to this subject (slavery), young as I am, because it is, one day or other, to shake this Government to its very foundation. I expect to live to see that day, and not to be an old man at that. The tariff question now threatens the overthrow of the Government; but the slavery question is one to be dreaded. While I shall advocate the owning of 'men, women, and children,' as you say our 'Discipline' styles slaves, I shall, if I am living when the battle comes, stand by my Government and the Union formed by our fathers, as Mr. Wesley stood by the British Government, of which he was a loyal subject." Nobly has Mr. Brownlow's subsequent career performed this promise of his earlier years!

Mr. Brownlow began his political career in Tennessee, in 1828, by espousing, as he says, "the cause of John Quincy Adams as against Andrew Jackson. The latter I regard as having been a true patriot and a sincere lover of his country. The former I admired because he was a learned statesman, of pure moral and private character, and because I regarded him as a *Federalist*, representing my political opinions. I have all my life long been a *Federal Whig* of the *Washington and Alexander Hamilton* school. I am the advocate of a *concentrated Federal Government*, or of a strong *central Government*, able to maintain its dignity, to assert its authority, and to crush out any rebellion that may be inaugurated. I have never been a *sectional*, but at all times a *national* man, supporting men for the presidency and vice-presidency without any regard on which side of Mason and Dixon's Line they were born, or resided at the time of their nomination. In a word, I am, as I have ever been, an ardent *Whig*, and Clay and Webster have ever been my standards of political orthodoxy. With the breaking up of old parties, I have merged every thing into the great question of the 'Union, the Constitution, and the enforcement

of the laws.' Hence, I am an *unconditional* Union man, and advocate the preservation of the Union at the expense of all other considerations."

About 1837, he became the editor of the "*Knoxville* (Tenn.) *Whig*," a political newspaper which obtained a larger circulation than any other similar paper in the State, and even larger than all the papers in East Tennessee together. From the vigorous and defiant style of his articles in this sheet, as well as of his public speeches, he obtained a national reputation under the *sobriquet* of the "Fighting Parson." He was also actively engaged in all the religious and political controversies of the day, and, amid these varied labors, found time to write several books, the principal of which is entitled "The Iron Wheel Examined, and the False Spokes Extracted," being a vindication of the Methodist Church against the attacks of Rev. J. R. Graves, of Nashville. It was published by the Southern Methodist Book Concern, at the earnest solicitation of leading members of the denomination, and "is," to use his own words, "a work of great severity, but was written in reply to one of still greater severity."

In September, 1858, Parson Brownlow held a public debate at Philadelphia, with Rev. Abram Payne, of New York, in which he defended the institution of Slavery as it existed in the South. This discussion was afterward published in Philadelphia under the title of "Ought American Slavery to be Perpetuated."

From the beginning of the Secession movement in 1860, Brownlow, as was to be expected from his life-long sentiments, boldly advocated, in his paper, unconditional adherence to the Union, for the reason, among others, that it was the best safeguard to southern institutions. This course subjected him to much obloquy and persecution after the secession of Tennessee,

and on the 24th of October, 1861, he published the last number of the *Whig* issued under the Slaveocratic Government. In this closing number, he announced his intention not to re-issue his journal until after the State had been cleared of rebels; and he also expressed his expectation of a hurried removal and lengthy imprisonment at their hands. Avowing his determination never to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy, he asserted that he would "submit to imprisonment for life, or die at the end of a rope," before he would make any humiliating concession to any power on earth. "I shall go to jail," said he, "as John Rogers went to the stake—for my principles. I shall go, because I have failed to recognize the hand of God in the breaking up of the American Government, and the inauguration of the most wicked, cruel, unnatural, and uncalled-for war ever recorded in history. * * I am proud of my position and of my principles, and shall leave them to my children as a legacy far more valuable than a princely fortune, had I the latter to bestow."

Remaining, for awhile, unmolested at Knoxville, he was finally taken away by his friends, and remained in concealment for some time in the mountains of Tennessee, until he was induced, by the offer of a safe escort out of the State to the North, to appear at the rebel military headquarters at Knoxville. Upon his arrival there, December 6th, 1861, he was arrested, on a civil process, for treason, and thrown into jail. After a month's confinement, he was released, only to be immediately re-arrested by military authority, and was kept under guard in his own house, expecting death, and suffering from severe illness, till March 3d, 1862. He was then sent, under escort, toward the Union lines at Nashville, which he finally entered on the 15th, having been detained ten days by the guerrilla force of Colonel Morgan. Subsequently he made an

extensive and successful tour of the Northern States, addressing large audiences in all the principal cities, and wrote an autobiographical work, entitled, "Sketches of the Rise, Progress, and Decline of Secession, with a Narrative of Personal Adventure among the Rebels," which was published in Philadelphia. This work, popularly known as "Parson Brownlow's Book," had an extensive sale. During the month of November, 1862, Mr. Brownlow, having been joined by his family, who had also been expelled from Knoxville, took up his residence at Cincinnati, Ohio, for a time. After the battle of Murfreesboro, he removed, with his family, to Nashville, Tennessee, there to await the earliest opportunity of returning to Knoxville, and re-establishing *The Whig*, for which purpose he had received considerable "material aid" during his tour in the Northern States. In September, 1863, the capture of that city afforded him the long-desired chance to return to his old home, and before leaving Nashville, he, on the 7th of September, 1863, issued his prospectus for the *Knoxville Whig*, under the new and euphonious title of "*Brownlow's Knoxville Whig and Rebel Ventilator.*" Its first number was announced to be issued on the anniversary of the day when his "paper was crushed out by the God-forsaken mob at Knoxville, called the Confederate authorities," and his purpose was, as he said, "to commence with the rebellion where the traitors had forced him to leave off." He promised, in the editorial conduct of the paper, to "forget Whigs, Democrats, Know Nothings, and Republicans, and remember only the Government and the preservation of the Federal Union—as richly worth all the sacrifices of blood and treasure their preservation may cost—even to the extermination of the present race of men, and the consumption of all the means of the present age."

He has conducted his paper, from that time to the present,

with a fearlessness and power of denunciation, which has made it a terror to the rebels of Tennessee; and their hatred of him has manifested itself by constant acts of malignity. He has, driven in part by his more fully developed convictions, and in part by the irresistible logic of events, come more and more fully upon the Republican platform, till to-day he is as thorough a Radical as any man in the West, advocating impartial suffrage, the Congressional theory of reconstruction, and the impeachment of Andrew Johnson, for whom he entertains no great respect.

In 1865, when Tennessee returned to the Union, Mr. Brownlow was elected, by an overwhelming majority, Governor of Tennessee, and in 1867, re-elected to the same high office. He has brought to his duties his unimpeachable honesty, his fearless and unflinching integrity, and his remarkable executive ability, and has been one of the best governors the State has ever had. The legislature of 1867, elected him to the United States Senate, for the term commencing March 4th, 1869.

Of himself, Parson Brownlow says (in 1862): "I have been a laboring man all my life long, and have acted upon the Scriptural maxim of eating my bread in the sweat of my brow. Though a Southern man in feeling and principle, I do not think it *degrading* to a man to labor, as do most Southern disunionists. Whether East or West, North or South, I recognize the *dignity of labor*, and look forward to a day, not very far distant, when *educated labor* will be the salvation of this vast country! * * * I am known throughout the length and breadth of the land as the 'Fighting Parson,' while I may say, without incurring the charge of egotism, that no man is more peaceable, as my neighbors will testify. Always poor, and always oppressed with *security* debts, few men in my section and of my limited means have given away more in the course of each year to

charitable objects. I have never been arraigned in the church for immorality. I never played a card. I never was a profane swearer. I never drank a dram of liquor, until within a few years, when it was taken as a medicine. I never had a cigar or a chew of tobacco in my mouth. I never was in attendance at a theatre. I never attended a horse-race, and never witnessed their running save on the fair grounds of my own county. I never courted but one woman; and her I married.

"I am about six feet high, and have weighed as high as one hundred and seventy-five pounds,—have had as fine a constitution as any man need desire. I have very few grey hairs in my head, and although rather *hard-favored* than otherwise. I will pass for a man of forty years. I have had as strong a voice as any man in East Tennessee, where I have resided for the last thirty years, and have a family of seven children."

We may add that Mr. Brownlow's earnestness of convictions, and fearlessness in their avowal, is equalled only by the *intenseness* of the language which he employs to express his sentiments. There is nothing "mealy-mouthed" about him—men and things are called by their right names—and *words* are applied with a "squareness" and force which is peculiarly the "Parson's own."

GOVERNOR RICHARD J. OGLESBY.

RICHARD JAMES OGLESBY, Governor of the State of Illinois, was born in Oldham county, Kentucky, on the 25th of July, 1824. In consequence of the death of both of his parents, when he was but eight years old, his early education was so much neglected that he attended school for a year only, before he was twelve years of age, and for about three months afterward. In the spring of the year 1836, he removed to Decatur, Illinois; and, during 1838, resided in Terre Haute, Indiana, but soon returned to Illinois, where he remained until the fall of 1840. Then, returning to Oldham county, Kentucky, he acquired the carpenter's trade; in the spring of 1842 went again to Illinois, and there worked at his trade, and at farming, for two years, and in the spring of 1844, commenced the study of law with Judge Silas W. Robins, at Springfield, Illinois. In the fall of 1845, he was licensed as an attorney, and commenced practice in Sullivan, Moultrie county, Illinois—but the Mexican war now broke out, and young Oglesby threw himself with eagerness into the excitement of the hour. Volunteering at Decatur, in the spring of 1846, he was largely instrumental in raising company "C," of the 4th Illinois volunteer regiment, commanded by Colonel E. D. Baker. Elected to a first lieutenancy, he served a twelve-month, participating in the siege of Vera Cruz, and commanding his company at the battle of Cerro Gordo, where it lost

twelve in killed and wounded out of forty-one engaged. Returning to Decatur, he resumed his profession, practicing during the years 1847 and 1848, and during the winter of '48–9 attending lectures at the Louisville law school, from which institution he received a diploma. In April, 1850, he crossed the plains, from St. Joseph, Missouri, to Sacramento, California, driving a six mule team, and remained in the "Land of gold," engaged in mining, until the fall of 1851, when he returned to Decatur, resumed the practice of his profession, and was elected on the Whig ticket in the year 1852.

In the spring of 1856, he made an extended tour through Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land, returning to his home at Decatur, after an absence of twenty months. In 1858 he was nominated as the Republican candidate for Congress, in the seventh Congressional district, but was defeated by Hon. James C. Robinson, by one thousand nine hundred majority, in a district which had formerly given from four to five thousand Democratic majority. In 1860, he was elected State Senator, on the Republican ticket, in a strong Democratic district, thus securing the election of the Hon. Lyman Trumbull to the United States Senate. But when the South lighted the fires of civil war, Mr. Oglesby resigned his seat in the Senate and on the 25th of April, 1861, received a commission as colonel of the 8th Illinois volunteer infantry. Stationed, with his regiment, at Cairo, Illinois, until July, 1861, he was then assigned to the command of the troops at Bird's Point, Missouri, remaining there six months in command of two brigades of infantry; and also, for a portion of the time, of the force at Cairo. He commanded a force of four thousand men sent out from Bird's Point to Bloomfield, Missouri, in co-operation with General Grant's movement against the rebel forces at Belmont; and, on the 1st of February, 1862, was relieved from the command at

Bird's Point and assigned to that of the first brigade of the first division of the army of West Tennessee, then commanded by Brigadier-General Grant. Oglesby's brigade, consisting of his own (the 8th) regiment, the 18th, 29th, 30th, and 31st, Illinois volunteers, led the advance of the army, being the first to enter Fort Henry;—was foremost during all the skirmishing on the march to Fort Donelson; was on the right at the investment of that place, and, on the 12th, 13th and 14th of February, was continually under fire. On the morning of the 15th, this brigade was furiously attacked by the rebels, and for four hours bore the brunt of the contest, in which it lost one fifth of its numbers. He commanded a brigade consisting of the 9th and 12th Illinois volunteers, the 22d and 81st Ohio, and the 14th Missouri volunteers—until the evacuation of Corinth, but did not participate in the battle of Shiloh. Afterwards he commanded the second division of the army of the Tennessee, during a two month's absence of Brigadier-General Davis, and upon the return of that officer, re-assumed the command of his brigade, which he led through the terrible battle of Corinth, October 3d and 4th, 1862, keeping (with Hackleman's brigade of the same division) the entire rebel army at bay, from 3 P. M. until the close of the fight, during which Hackleman was killed and Oglesby was carried from the field, apparently in a dying condition, from a wound caused by a ball which entered the left lung, and which has never since been removed. His conspicuous gallantry on this occasion secured for him the compliment of promotion as major-general over the brigadier-general commanding the division; and by the 1st of April, 1863, having so far recovered as to be able to report for duty, he was given the command of the left wing of the 16th army corps, comprising two divisions of infantry and one of cavalry, in a district which embraced western Tennessee and northern

Mississippi, with the exception of a strip along the Mississippi river.

The wound he had received, however, continued to affect him so seriously that, in the latter part of June, 1863, he tendered his resignation, which General Grant refused to accept, but gave him, instead, a six month's leave of absence. On the 24th of May, 1864, his resignation was accepted, and, on the following day, he was nominated by the Union Convention of the State of Illinois, as candidate for the governorship, to which, on the 8th of November, 1864, he was elected over James C. Robinson (his former competitor for Congress), by thirty-two thousand majority, the largest majority which had ever been given in that State, for that or any other office. On the 16th day of January, 1865, he was inaugurated for a term of four years and entered vigorously upon the duties of the office which he now so honorably and successfully fills. On the 30th of May, 1865, he assisted at the opening of the great fair for the aid of the soldiers, at Chicago, delivering an address which was enthusiastically received, especially by the returned soldiers, who recognized him not only as their governor, but as a fellow-soldier, and a hero, who had suffered, fought, and been wounded in defence of the same glorious cause for which they had themselves battled.

The State of Illinois fortunately found in Richard J. Oglesby a governor whose patriotism, energy, and integrity, fitly continued and completed the splendid official record, so honorably inaugurated by his predecessor. Yates and Oglesby, to whose leadership the interests of the State were committed during the most critical period of its own, as well as the national life, have proved themselves eminently worthy of the highest encomiums which can be bestowed upon faithful public servants.

HON. GALUSHA A. GROW.

GALUSHA A. GROW is a native of Ashford (now Eastford), Windham county, Connecticut, where he was born, August 31st, 1824. At the tender age of three years he lost his father, who died, leaving six children, the eldest of whom was but fourteen years old, and the youngest an infant, and a property, the proceeds of which were barely sufficient to pay its debts. Galusha was sent to live with his grandfather, Captain Samuel Robbins, of Voluntown, in the eastern part of the county, with whom he remained until he was ten years old, performing the work common to farmers' boys of his age, *viz.:* driving oxen to plough, milking, "riding horse" to furrow out corn, "doing chores," etc.—and attending district school in the winters. About that time his mother removed to Pennsylvania, where she purchased a farm in Susquehanna county, on the Tuckahannock creek, at a place called Glenwood, where she resided until her death, in 1864; and which is still the home of her four sons, of whom all, except Galusha and his oldest brother, are married. The farm which this good matron purchased was paid for partly at that time, and partly in annual payments; and it required the exercise of much thrift on her part, as well as the united industry of all her children, to make, as the saying is, "both ends meet." She opened a small country store, which one of her boys tended, while two others worked

the farm and engaged in lumbering. Galusha, being the youngest boy, assisted his brother in the store and accompanied him, in the spring seasons, in rafting lumber down the Susquehanna river. In 1838, however, he commenced a course of study, at the Hossford Academy, preparatory to a collegiate education; and, in 1840, entered as freshman at Amherst College, Massachusetts. From this excellent institution, although slenderly fitted by his scanty preparatory studies to cope with his well drilled New England classmates—he graduated in 1844, with high honors in his class, and with the reputation of being a ready debater and a fine extemporaneous speaker. As frequently happens, however, the assiduity with which he had applied himself to his studies, had seriously impaired his health; yet, nothing daunted, he plunged earnestly into the study of law; was admitted to the bar of Susquehanna county, in the fall of 1847, and continued to practice successfully until the spring of 1850, when broken health compelled him to leave the office for outdoor and more invigorating pursuits. The following year, therefore, was spent in surveying, farming, peeling bark for tanning use, etc.; and his enfeebled frame began to show encouraging results of such labors.

In the fall of 1850, he received and declined a unanimous nomination for a seat in the State Legislature, tendered by the Democratic County Convention. But, a few months later, while engaged, with a gang of men, in rebuilding a bridge over the Tuckahannock, he was informed that he had been nominated for Congress. The campaign into which he now entered was a most spirited one—the Democratic party in his district being divided on the Wilmot proviso, the breach becoming more fully developed after the passage of the compromise measures of 1850. One wing of the party re-nominated Mr. Wilmot, while the other selected James Lowrey, Esq., of Tioga county, each candi-

date canvassing the district in person, and their respective friends becoming warmly enlisted. The Whig candidate was John C. Adams, a lawyer of Bradford county. The district, which then comprised Susquehanna, Bradford, and Tioga counties, usually gave a Democratic majority of about two thousand five hundred. Eight days bofore the election, Wilmot and Lowry agreed, after consultation with respective friends, to withdraw from the contest, if the Democrats of the district would re-assemble and nominate Grow, who was then unknown in Tioga county, but had taken a very active part in his own county, in the presidential elections of 1844 and 1848, had been a warm supporter of Wilmot, and was his law partner for two years.

The conference composed of both sets of conferees met at Nelsonboro, Tioga county, the week before the election, and all agreed on Grow as a candidate. He was elected by twelve hundred and sixty-four majority, and took his seat in December, 1851, the youngest member of Congress.

He continued to represent the district for twelve consecutive years, being elected by majorities ranging from eight thousand to fourteen thousand, and once by the unanimous vote of the district, so that he was often styled "Great Majority Grow."

With the exception of Wilmot, who was elected six years, no representative had ever been elected in the district to exceed four years.

A new Congressional apportionment of the State, in 1861, united Susquehanna county with Luzerne county, and made the district Democratic, by which he was defeated in the election of 1862; since which time he has been engaged in lumbering and his old pursuit of surveying, trying to regain health, which had become very feeble when he left Washington in the spring of 1863.

In 1855 he spent six months in Europe, and most of the

summer of 1857 in the western territories. He was one of the victims of the National Hotel poisoning, in the winter and spring of 1857.

In Congress, the most important Committees on which he served, were the Committees on Indian Affairs, Agriculture, and Territories. For six years he was on the Committee on Territories, and four years its chairman; embracing all the time of the Kansas troubles; and so devoted was he to the interest and affairs of Kansas, that his fellow members often designated him (good-naturedly), the member from Kansas.

His twelve years of service extended through a most important period of the Republic; the repeal of Missouri compromise, election of Banks speaker, the Kansas troubles, Lecompton bill, the Homestead bill, the Pacific railroad, etc., as well as the Fremont and Lincoln campaigns, etc.

Mr. Grow's maiden speech in Congress was made on the "Homestead bill," a measure which he continued to press at every Congress until its final passage as a law in 1861. Indeed, the persistency of his efforts for its success, gained for him the appropriate *soubriquet* of "The Father of the Homestead bill." In the speech to which we allude, delivered March 30th, 1852, Mr. Grow remarks: "Most of the evils that afflict society have had their origin in violence and wrong, enacted into law by the experience of the past, and retained by the prejudices of the present." * * * "The struggle between capital and labor is an unequal one at best. It is a struggle between the bones and sinews of men and dollars and cents; and in that struggle it needs no prophet's pen to foretell the issue. And in that struggle, is it for this Government to stretch forth its arm to aid the strong against the weak? Shall it continue, by its legislation, to elevate and enrich idleness on the weal and the woe of industry?" * * * "While the public lands are exposed to indis-

criminate sale, as they have been since the organization of the Government, it opens the door to the wildest system of land monopoly—one of the direst, deadliest curses that ever paralyzed the energies of a nation or palsied the arm of industry. It needs no lengthy dissertation to portray its evils. Its history in the Old World is written in sighs and tears." * * * "If you would raise fallen man from his degradation, and elevate the servile from his groveling pursuits to the rights and dignity of men, you must first place within his reach the means for supplying his pressing physical wants, so that religion may exert its influence on the soul, and soothe the weary pilgrim in his pathway to the tomb." * * * "If you would lead the erring back from the paths of vice and crime to virtue and honor, give him a home—give him a hearthstone, and he will surround it with household gods. If you would make men wiser and better, relieve your almshouses, close the doors of your penitentiaries, and break in pieces your gallows, purify the influences of the domestic fireside. For that is the school in which human character is formed, and there its destiny is shaped; there the soul receives its first impression and man his first lesson, and they go with him for weal or for woe through life. For purifying the sentiments, elevating the thoughts, and developing the noblest impulses of man's nature, the influences of a moral fireside and agricultural life are the noblest and the best. In the obscurity of the cottage, far removed from the seductive influences of rank and affluence, are nourished the virtues that counteract the decay of human institutions, the courage that defends the national independence, and the industry that supports all classes of the State."

In all the exciting discussion of public affairs, since 1850, Mr. Grow has taken an active and influential part, especially in those relating to the extension or perpetuity of slavery.

Mr. Grow, although educated a Democrat, and his family connections all belonging to that party, (but now being Republican,) has always been thoroughly *anti-slavery* in his convictions and his utterances, asserting boldly that "slavery, wherever it goes, bears a sirocco in front and leaves a desert behind." He resisted with all his energies the repeal of the Missouri compromise, and, from the date of its consummation, he wholly severed his connection with the Democratic party. When, upon the floors of Congress, southern bullies adopted the bludgeon and revolver as their logic, he met their insolence with a muscular argument, which proved the sincerity of his declaration to Keitt, the South Carolinian, that "no nigger-driver could crack his whip over him." And soon after the infamous assault upon Senator Sumner by this same Keitt and his friends, Mr. Grow took occasion, in a speech on the admission of Kansas, to assert that "tyranny and wrong rule with brute force one of the territories of the Union, and violence reigns in the capital of the Republic. In the one, mob-law silences with the revolver the voice of man pleading for the inalienable rights of man; in the other, the sacred guarantees of the Constitution are violated, and reason and free speech are supplanted by the bludgeon; and, in the Council Chamber of the nation, men stand up to vindicate and justify both. Well may the patriot tremble for the future of his country when he looks upon this picture and then upon that!"

In 1859, he was mainly instrumental in defeating the attempt in the Senate to increase the rates of postage from three to five and ten cents on letters and double the old rates on printed matter.

On the 4th of July, 1861, Mr. Grow was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives, an office which he held during the first two years of the war, receiving, at the close of his term,

the first *unanimous* vote of thanks which had been given by that body to any speaker, in many years. The eloquent and patriotic words which he uttered upon taking the chair of the House, at a time when the rebel flag of the new Confederacy was flaunting in the very sight of Washington, were made good by the alacrity with which—when the mob held possession of Baltimore, severing the connection with the North,—he seized a musket, and as a member of Clay's brigade, stood "on watch and ward," until the arrival of the New York seventh and other troops, *via* Annapolis, brought safety to the capital. He was drafted under the first draft; and, although exempted by the board of examination, as unfit for military duty, by reason of his health, he still furnished a substitute who served through the war.

Mr. Grow's public career, as will be seen, has been prominently marked by his persistent advocacy of free homesteads, free territory, human freedom, cheap postage, and, indeed, every measure by which the people were to be made wiser, purer, or happier. It is a record of which every public man may well be proud; a record peculiarly befitting one who, brought up a farmer's boy, has never forgotten or hesitated to acknowledge the interests which the working-men of the Republic have upon his services. Though young in years, and far from robust in health; and with no adventitious aid from wealth or family influence, he has already achieved a national reputation.

His long public career as a politician, has been marked by a straightforwardness and fidelity which excite the admiration of the people. It has been marred by no wavering, no eccentricities, no lapses from the path of principle, but he has carried the flag of the party and the country, undismayed, through battle,

through defeat, and victory, relying upon the immutability and truth of the cause, with

"Not a star tarnished, not a stripe polluted."

Vigorous outdoor exercise during the past four years, has tended greatly to re-establish his health, and may we sincerely hope, fit him for a still more extended career of public influence and usefulness.

HON. EDWIN D. MORGAN,

UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM NEW YORK.

THE ability which is developed in an active business life, in great commercial transactions, and the rapid changes and fluctuations of trade and finance, have proved in practice as valuable in the management of the public affairs of the State and nation, as that which comes from the exclusive study of law. The accomplished merchant, banker, or financier, is, indeed, more likely to take a plain, common-sense view of the questions of state, and to be unembarrassed by the quibbles, chicanery and superfine distinctions and definitions of the lawyer, than the man who has been trained in the school of precedents, authorities, and legal hair-splitting. To this class of business-men, Senator Morgan belongs, and the signal services he has rendered to the State and nation, are due, in perhaps equal measures, to the eminently practical and sensible constitution of his mind, and to the thoroughness and carefulness of his business training.

EDWIN DENNISON MORGAN was born in Washington, Berkshire county, Massachussetts, February 8th, 1811. In early childhood, he developed a fondness for mathematics, and an aptitude for trade, which indicated very plainly his future vocation. At the tender age of eleven years, he became clerk to a grocer in Hartford, Connecticut, and was so faithful and attentive to his employer's interests, and so courteous as a sales-

man, that, in 1831, when he was but twenty years of age, he was offered a partnership in the store, which he accepted. These nine or ten years of boyhood and youth had not been confined merely to the drudgery of the grocery; the hours of leisure had been diligently employed in the culture of his mind, and the next year he was chosen a member of the city council of Hartford, at a time when it was composed of intelligent and able men.

The little city of Hartford did not long furnish a sufficiently wide sphere of action for the aspiring young grocer; so, in 1836, he removed to New York city, and engaged in mercantile pursuits with his brother, and the firm grew and prospered, till in a few years it attained a high rank among the safest and most extensive commercial houses of the metropolis, its transactions reaching to all parts of the United States and Europe. In 1849, Mr. Morgan was chosen an alderman of New York, and the same year elected to the State Senate, and served there for two terms (four years). In 1855, he was appointed commissioner of emigration, and held the office until 1858. His early political affiliations were with the Whigs, though he was strongly opposed to slavery. When the Republican party was formed, he gave it his adhesion, as representing his views, and at the National Republican Convention, in Pittsburgh, in 1856, was one of its vice-presidents, and from that time till 1864, chairman of the National Republican Committee.

In 1858, Mr. Morgan was nominated by the Republicans as their candidate for Governor of the State of New York, and elected by a handsome majority. His administration was one of the ablest which the State had had for years, and commanded such general approval, that he was nominated for a second term without opposition in his party, in 1860, and elected by a very heavy majority. This second term was one of immense labor, care, and responsibility to the governor. He

promptly responded to the President's call of April 15th, 1861, and regiment after regiment went forward to Washington, and other points on the border, and among them, the gallant New York seventh, at whose coming loyal citizens of Washington, for the first time, felt safe; the twelfth and seventy-first; the fighting sixty-ninth (Irish); and the stately seventy-ninth (Scotch); the Brooklyn fourteenth, composed, as some writers said, of boys who looked as if they ought to be in school, but who fought with all the steadiness of veterans; the twenty-sixth, a Utica regiment of great gallantry; and others of perhaps equal merit, all of whom participated in the bloody field of Bull Run. The militia could only be required to serve out of the State for three months at a time, and Governor Morgan had no sooner dispatched these to the seat of war, than he commenced organizing, as rapidly as possible, volunteer regiments to serve for three years, or the war.

President Lincoln had commissioned him, in the spring of 1861, major-general of volunteers, in order to facilitate his labors in raising and organizing regiments. He held this rank till the close of his term of office as governor, (January, 1863,) but declined all compensation. No officer under his command was, however, more constantly and laboriously engaged in his duties, than the governor. Yet with his systematic business habits, the ability acquired by long practice to manage and control great enterprises, he was never flurried, but maintained constantly the most perfect order, and quietly performed his duties, as they required his attention.

In the twenty months of his administration, during the war, he raised, organized, and sent forward from his State, two hundred and twenty-three thousand troops. In the gubernatorial election of 1862, Governor Morgan was not a candidate, having withdrawn from the canvass to give place to the gallant

soldier, General James S. Wadsworth, who, however, was not elected, the Democracy prevailing by the popular cry of "a more active prosecution of the war," in electing a man who was wholly opposed to the war. The Legislature was, however, Republican, and at its session, Governor Morgan was elected United States Senator, for the term ending March 4th, 1869.

His course in the Senate has been uniformly dignified and honorable to the State which he represents. He seldom speaks; never, unless on important questions, and is then always listened to with attention. He has during his whole Senatorial career, held an important position on the Committees on Commerce, Manufacturing, the Pacific Railroad, Military Affairs, Finance, and Mines, and Mining, and on all these great national interests has rendered material and permanent service to the country. On the retirement of Secretary Fessenden from the office of Secretary of the Treasury, President Lincoln offered Senator Morgan the position, but he declined it, much to the regret of the President.

HON. CHARLES SUMNER.

UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

CHARLES SUMNER was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on the 6th of February, 1811. His father, Charles Pinckney Sumner, a graduate of Harvard College, a lawyer by profession, and for fourteen years, during the latter part of his life, sheriff of Suffolk county, was a gentleman of eminent probity, literary taste and ability, of whom it has been said that "the happiness of mankind was his controlling passion." These graces of disposition, as well as his noble and sympathetic character were inherited by his son; who, at an early age, manifested uncommon powers of intellect and an intense thirst for knowledge. He prepared for college at the Boston Latin school, where he manifested a peculiar fondness for the classics and for the study of history; winning at the close of his course, the prizes for English composition and Latin poetry, besides the Franklin medal. In 1830, Mr. Sumner graduated from Harvard college, and in the following year entered the law school at Cambridge, where he enjoyed the friendship as well as the teachings of that eminent jurist, Judge Story; pursuing his studies with an indomitable energy and assiduity. "He never relied upon text-books," we are told, "but sought original sources, read all authorities and references, and made himself familiar with books of the common law, from the year-books, in uncouth Norman, down to the latest reports.

It was said that he could go into the law-library, of which he was the librarian, and find, in the dark, any volume, if in its proper place." While a student of law, he became an esteemed contributor to the "American Jurist," a quarterly journal of extensive celebrity and circulation among the profession, of which he soon assumed the editorial charge. In 1834, he was admitted to the bar at Worcester, and commenced practice in his native city. Being, soon after, appointed reporter to the Circuit Court, he published three volumes, known as "Sumner's Reports;" and for three successive winters after his admission to the bar, lectured to the students of the Cambridge law school, in the absence of Professors Greenleaf and Story; having, also, for some time, the sole charge of the Dane school. These and other labors were performed in such a manner as to rapidly advance him to the front rank of his profession, and to attract to him the admiration of Chancellor Kent, Judge Story, and other distinguished lawyers. In 1833, he edited, with a judiciousness and scope of learning which surprised even the highest legal authorities, Andrew Dunlap's "*Treatise on the practice of the Courts of Admiralty in civil causes of maritime jurisdiction*,"—his valuable comments forming an appendix which contained as much matter as the original work. In 1837, Mr. Sumner set sail for Europe, with the highest reputation as a young lawyer of exalted talent, brilliant genius, and commanding eloquence, and bearing with him valuable letters of introduction from our highest legal dignitaries to their friends of the English bar. "When he reached England, he was received with marked distinction by eminent statesmen, lawyers, and scholars. During his stay in England, which was nearly a year, he closely attended the debates in Parliament, and heard all the great speakers of the day, with many of whom he became intimately acquainted. His deportment was so gentle-

manly, his mind so vigorous and accomplished, and his address so winning, that he became a favorite with many in the best circles of English society. The most flattering attentions were shown Mr. Sumner by distinguished members of the English bar and bench, and while attending the courts at Westminster Hall, he was frequently invited by the judges to sit by their side at the trials. At the meeting of the British Scientific Association, he experienced the same flattering attentions. In town and country, he moved freely in circles of society, to which intelligence and refinement, wealth and worth, lend every charm and grace. Nor did the evidence of such respect and confidence pass away with his presence. Two years after his return from England, *The Quarterly Review*, alluding to his visit, stepped aside to say: He presents, in his own person, a decisive proof that an American gentleman, without any official rank or wide-spread reputation, by mere dint of courtesy, candor, an entire absence of pretension, an appreciating spirit, and a cultivated mind, may be received on a perfect footing of equality in the best circles—social, political, and intellectual; which, be it observed, are hopelessly inaccessible to the itinerant note-taker, who never gets beyond the outskirts of the show-house."

Eight years later yet, he received a compliment which, from an English bench, is of the rarest occurrence. On an insurance question, before the Court of Exchequer, one of the counsel having cited an American case, Baron Parke, the ablest of the English judges, asked him what book he quoted. He replied Sumner's Reports. Baron Rolfe said, "Is that the Mr. Sumner who was once in England?" On receiving a reply in the affirmative, Baron Parke observed, "We shall not consider it entitled to the less attention, because reported by a gentleman whom we all knew and respected." Not long ago, some of Mr Sumner's estimates of war expenses were quoted by Mr.

Cobden, in debate, in the House of Commons. In Paris he was received with the same cordiality as in England, and was speedily admitted to a familiar intercourse with the highest intellectual classes. He attended the debates of the Chamber of Deputies, and the lectures of all the eminent professors in different departments, at the Sorbonne, at the College of France, and particularly in the law schools. He attended a whole term of the Royal Court at Paris, observing the forms of procedure; received many kindnesses from the judges, and was allowed to peruse the papers in the cases. While residing in Paris, he became intimately acquainted with General Cass, the American minister, at whose request he wrote a masterly defence of the American claim to the northeastern boundary, which was received with much favor by our citizens, and republished in the leading journals of the day. In Italy, Mr. Sumner devoted himself, with the greatest ardor, to the study of art and literature, and read many of the best works of that classic land, on history, politics, and poetry. In Germany, he was also received with that high regard which is justly paid to distinguished talent and transcendent genius. Here he formed an intimate acquaintance with those eminent jurists, Savigny, Thibaut, and Mittermaier. He was kindly received by Prince Metternich, and became acquainted with most of the professors at Heidelberg, and with many other individuals distinguished in science and literature, as Humboldt, Ranke, Ritter, etc.

With his mind thus enriched by travel, and by additional stores of varied knowledge, Mr. Sumner returned to his native land in 1840, and resumed the practice of his profession. His principal attention, however, was given to the leisurely study of the science and literature of law, rather than to its active prosecution in the professional arena. In 1843, he again resumed the

position of lecturer at the Cambridge law school, and in 1844–'46, edited an edition of Vesey's Reports, in twenty volumes—a great enterprise, conceived and executed in the happiest spirit—which elicited from the *Boston Law Reporter* the truthful estimate of Mr. Sumner's abilities, that "in what may be called the literature of the law—the curiosities of legal learning—he has no rival among us."

On the 4th of July, 1845, Mr. Sumner delivered an oration before the municipal authorities and citizens of Boston on *The True Grandeur of Nations*, an admirable production, advocating the doctrine of universal peace among nations. This oration, by its ennobling sentiments, its beautiful imagery, classic allusion and elegant diction, not only produced a profound impression upon those who listened to it, and fully established his reputation as an orator, but led to prolonged controversy upon the subject of war in general and of the Mexican war in particular.

When the eminent Judge Story died, in 1845, Mr. Sumner was universally conceded to be the fittest person to succeed him in the professorship of the law school. Story himself had frequently remarked, "I shall die content, so far as my professorship is concerned, if Charles Sumner is to succeed me;" while Chancellor Kent declared the young man "the only person in the country competent "to wear the mantle of his departed friend." But Sumner had chosen to enter upon the arena of political life; and, indeed, had already boldly planted there the banner, under whose folds he had elected to fight, viz.: the cause of human freedom and universal liberty. On the 4th of November, 1845, when it was proposed to annex Texas to the Union as a slave State, he had delivered a thrillingly eloquent protest, at a public meeting in old Faneuil Hall, against such an extension of the slave power. Within the same venerable

walls, consecrated by so many memories of revolutionary patriotism, he again, on the 23d of September, 1846, addressed the Whig State Convention on the *Anti-slavery Duties of the Whig Party*, and, not long after, published a letter of rebuke to Hon. Robert C. Winthrop for his vote in favor of the war with Mexico. On the 17th of February, 1847, he delivered, before the Boston Mercantile Library Association, a brilliant lecture on *White Slavery in the Barbary States*, a production of rare scholarship and research, possessing great interest to every philanthropist and lover of liberty. At Springfield, September 29, 1847, he made a powerful speech, before the Massachusetts Whig State Convention, on *Political Action Against the Slave Power and the Extension of Slavery;* and, at a mass convention at Worcester, Massachusetts, on the 28th of June, 1848, he gave another of his eloquent and able speeches, *For Union among Men of all Parties against the Slave Power and the Extension of Slavery*, in which he forcibly characterized the movement of the day, as a *revolution*, "destined to end only with the overthrow" of the tyranny of the slave power of the United States. Mr. Sumner, meanwhile, had withdrawn from the Whig party, and had associated himself with the "Free-soil" party, who favored the claims of Mr. Van Buren for the presidency in 1848. On the 3d of October, 1850, he delivered, before the Free-soil State Convention, at Boston, a masterly and glowing speech on *Our Recent Anti-slavery Duties*, which was a most exalted triumph of genuine oratory, and produced the profoundest impression upon those who heard it. It bore with terrible severity upon the Fugitive Slave bill, then recently passed, and upon President Fillmore, who had signed it, of whom he said, "Other Presidents may be forgotten; but the name signed to the Fugitive Slave bill can never be forgotten. There are depths of infamy, as there are heights of fame. I regret to say what I must; but

truth compels me. Better for him had he never been born Better far for his memory, and for the good name of his children, had he never been President."

On the 24th of April, 1851, Mr. Sumner was elected by a coalition of the Free-soilers and Democrats in the Massachusetts legislature, to occupy the seat in the United States Senate, previously occupied by Daniel Webster, who had recently accepted a position in Mr. Fillmore's cabinet. He took his seat in the national council, fully and firmly pledged to "oppose all *sectionalism*, whether it appear in unconstitutional efforts by the North to carry so great a boon as freedom into the Slave States, or in unconstitutional efforts by the South, aided by northern allies, to carry the *sectional* evil of slavery into the free States; or in whatsoever efforts it may make to extend the *sectional* domination of slavery over the national Government." Soon after his introduction to the Senate, he appeared as the able advocate of aid to railroads through the new Western States. His first grand effort, however, in the Senate, was his speech, on the 26th of August, 1852, on his motion to repeal the *Fugitive Slave bill*, entitled, *Freedom National, Slavery Sectional.* He had been for a long time deprived—through the action of the pro-slavery members of the Senate, who were determined to trample upon the freedom of speech on the question of slavery—of the chance of speaking on this question; but when, seizing a parliamentary opportunity, he at length gained the floor, he rebuked, in terms of lofty but scathing rebuke, the attempt to muzzle public debate; and, with indignant eloquence, denounced the Fugitive Slave bill as cruel, tyrannical, and unconstitutional. His next great effort was his speech before the Senate, February, 21, 1854, entitled, *The Landmark of Freedom; Freedom National;* against the repeal of the Missouri prohibition of slavery south of thirty-six degrees

thirty minutes, in the Kansas and Nebraska bill. Speaking of that "*Question of questions*,—as far above others as liberty is above the common things of life—which it opens anew for judgment," he said, "*Sir, the bill which you are now about to pass, is at once the worst and the best bill on which Congress has ever acted.* Yes, sir, WORST and BEST at the same time. It is the worst bill, inasmuch as it is a present victory of slavery. In a Christian land, and in an age of civilization, a time-honored statute of freedom is struck down, opening the way to all the countless woes and wrongs of human bondage. Among the crimes of history, another is about to be recorded, which no tears can blot out, and which, in better days, will be read with universal shame. Do not start. The tea tax and stamp act, which aroused the patriotic rage of our fathers, were virtues by the side of your transgression; nor would it be easy to imagine, at this day, any measure which more openly and perversely defied every sentiment of justice, humanity, and Christianity. Am I not right, then, in calling it the worst bill on which Congress ever acted?

"But there is another side to which I gladly turn. Sir, it is the best bill on which Congress ever acted; *for it annuls all past compromises with slavery, and makes all future compromises impossible.* Thus it puts freedom and slavery face to face, and bids them grapple. Who can doubt the result? It opens wide the door of the future, when, at last, there will really be a North, and the slave power will be broken; when this wretched despotism will cease to dominate over our Government, no longer impressing itself upon every thing at home and abroad; when the national Government shall be divorced in every way from slavery; and, according to the true intention of our fathers, freedom shall be established by Congress everywhere, at least beyond the local limits of the States. Slavery will then be

driven from its usurped foothold here in the District of Columbia, in the national territories and elsewhere beneath the national flag; the Fugitive Slave bill, as vile as it is unconstitutional, will become a dead letter; and the domestic slave trade, so far as it can be reached, but especially on the high seas, will be blasted by Congressional prohibition. Everywhere, within the sphere of Congress, the great *Northern hammer* will descend to smite the wrong; and the irresistible cry will break forth: 'No more slave States.'

"Thus, sir, now standing at the very grave of freedom in Nebraska and Kansas, I lift myself to the vision of that happy resurrection, by which freedom will be secured, not only in these territories, but everywhere under the national Government. More closely than ever before, I now penetrate that "All-hail hereafter," when slavery must disappear. Proudly I discern the flag of my country, as it ripples in every breeze, at last become in reality, as in name, the flag of freedom—undoubted, pure, and irresistible. Am I not right, then, in calling this bill the *best* on which Congress ever acted?

"Sorrowfully, I bend before the wrong you are about to commit; joyfully, I welcome all the promises of the future."

On the 26th and 28th of June, 1854, Mr. Sumner, on the Boston memorial for the repeal of the Fugitive Slave bill, replied to Messrs. Jones of Tennessee, Butler of South Carolina, and Mason of Virginia, in eloquent speeches, full of interesting facts, and fine oratory. These were followed, July 31st, by his memorable speech on the "struggle for the repeal of the Fugitive Slave bill," in support of a motion for repeal of said bill, the introduction of which the Senate finally refused, although, in so doing, they overturned two undoubted parliamentary rules.

After the close of the Congressional session, he addressed the Republican State Convention, at Worcester, Massachusetts, on

the 1st of September, 1854, on *the duties of Massachusetts* at the *present crisis;* and during the following Congressional session of 1854–5, he was again found at the front, stoutly battling for human rights. When, in February, 1855, Mr. Toucey, of Connecticut, moved his "bill to protect officers and other persons acting under the authority of the United States," Mr. Sumner took the floor with his masterly speech on *the Demands of Freedom—Repeal of the Fugitive Slave bill.* Again, on the 9th of May, 1855, in the Metropolitan theatre of New York, he delivered a public address *on the Anti-slavery Enterprise*, which produced a profound impression upon the community. On the 2d of November, 1855, he spoke before a public meeting in Faneuil Hall, Boston, on *the Slave Oligarchy and its Usurpations—the Outrages in Kansas—the Different Political parties—the Republican party*—a concise, forcible and eloquent presentation of the history of the great American question.

On this question, indeed, Mr. Sumner had now become the recognized leader of the anti-slavery party in the Senate. Favored with a commanding and attractive person, a dignified and captivating delivery, a strong and melodious voice, a mind endowed with rare capabilities and still rarer acquired graces of education, and treasures of knowledge; and, beyond all, a truthfulness of character which gives additional emphasis to every word which he utters, Charles Sumner was a representative of whom the Old Bay State had every reason to be proud; a champion of freedom, justice, and humanity, whose influence and integrity were undoubted. The moment was now at hand when the eloquent orator was to become a bleeding witness, and well nigh a martyr to that "barbarism of slavery," which he had so often denounced with unsparing tongue. On the 19th and 20th of May, 1856, during the animated and protracted debate on the admission of Kansas as a State of the

Union, Mr. Sumner delivered in the Senate a speech of surpassing eloquence and power on *the Crime against Kansas—the Apologies for the Crime—the True Remedy.* In the course of this speech, which has been well esteemed as "one of the grandest efforts of modern oratory—one of the most commanding, irresistible, and powerful speeches ever made in the Senate of the United States," he vindicated, in fervid terms, the fair fame of his native State, and with keen sarcasm, severe invective, and irresistible argument, traced the course of slavery arrogance and domination in Kansas, concluding with the following feeling peroration: "In just regard for free labor in that territory, which it is sought to blast by unwelcome association with slave-labor; in Christian sympathy with the slave, whom it is proposed to task and sell there; in stern condemnation of the crime which has been consummated on that beautiful soil; in rescue of fellow-citizens, now subjugated to a tyrannical usurpation; in dutiful respect for the early fathers, whose inspirations are now ignobly thwarted; in the name of the Constitution, which has been outraged—of the laws trampled down—of justice banished—of humanity degraded—of peace destroyed—of freedom crushed to earth; and in the name of the Heavenly Father whose service is perfect freedom, I make this last appeal." This speech greatly incensed the southern members in Congress, and was the alleged provocation for the cruel and cowardly assault made upon him.

On Thursday, May 22d, two days after this speech, as Mr. Sumner was sitting at his desk in the Senate chamber, busied with his correspondence, after the adjournment of the day, he was suddenly attacked by Preston S. Brooks, a member of the House, from South Carolina, a nephew of Senator Butler, to whom Mr. Sumner had replied, who felled him to the floor with a heavy cane, with which he continued to belabor his unconscious

victim over the head, while Mr. Keitt, another South Carolina Congressman, stood by, with arms in hand, to prevent any interference on the part of Mr. Sumner's friends. The few gentlemen who were present in the Senate chamber, were at first apparently paralyzed by the scene, but Messrs. Morgan and Murray of New York, and Mr. Chittenden, rushed to his aid, and finally succeeded in wresting the infuriated scions of "chivalry" from the object of their fiendish malevolence; and they were subsequently censured by the House, and resigned their seats, both ultimately dying miserable and dishonorable deaths. The brutal attack thoroughly aroused the citizens of the Northern States to the realization of the true character of slavery as manifested in its advocates. Large indignation meetings were held in many towns and cities of the land, from the east to the west; and this attempt to stifle freedom of speech resulted in a concentration of public sentiment in regard to the assumptions of the South, which tended greatly to diffuse and promote the spirit of true liberty.

The injuries inflicted upon Mr. Sumner were of the severest character, and resulted in a long continued and alarming disability, which obliged him to seek recreation and medical advice and treatment in Europe. For more than three years, he was a great and constant sufferer, and his final recovery was due, under God, to the skill of the eminent French surgeon, Dr. Brown-Sequard, and to his own remarkably vigorous and healthy constitution. In 1860, having recovered his health, he took an active part in the presidential canvass, which resulted in the election of Abraham Lincoln.

During this year, also, he delivered his great oration on the "Barbarism of Slavery," the complement of the one for which he was so brutally assaulted.

During the discussions in the Senate, which were finally

terminated by the secession of the Southern States, he earnestly opposed all concession and compromise; and was one of the earliest advocates of emancipation as a speedy mode of bringing the war to an end. He was re-elected to the Senate in 1863, for a term ending March 4th, 1869, and his course has since been in perfect accordance with his previous career.

As chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations, the most important of all the Senate committees, in many respects, he has maintained the honor of the country through a period of extraordinary difficulty. He was also a member of the Committee on the District of Columbia, and was mainly instrumental in procuring the abolition of slavery and impartial suffrage in the district.

Among Mr. Sumner's oratorical efforts, we may especially mention an oration delivered before the Phi Beta Kappa society of Howard university, on the 27th of August, 1846, entitled, *the Scholar*, *the Jurist*, *the Artist*, *the Philanthropist*, a series of eloquent and touching tributes to the memory of a rare quaternion of noble spirits, John Pickering, Joseph Story, Washington Allston, and William Ellery Channing; an oration, delivered August 11th, 1847, before the literary societies of Amherst college, on *Fame and Glory*, being an unanswerable argument in behalf of peace; an oration before the Phi Beta Kappa society of Union college, July 25th, 1848, on *the Law of Human Progress;* and an admirable address, Nov. 15, 1854, before the Mercantile Library Association of Boston, on "*the Position and Duties of the Merchant; illustrated by the life of Granville Sharp.*" His collected speeches have passed through many editions, and he is also the author of a work on "White Slavery in the Barbary States."

Mr. Sumner is, in the highest sense of the term, a statesman; his views are broad and comprehensive, and every measure

presented by him is subjected at once to the conclusive test of principle. Even his bitterest enemies have never dared to whisper the shadow of a doubt of his integrity and purity of character. He is not faultless; no public man can lay claim to entire freedom from faults, but his foibles and infirmities never have, and never will, impair his lofty patriotism, his proud devotion to his country, or his uprightness and unspotted reputation. If there were more like him in the Senate, that body would be purer and better than it now is.

HON. HENRY WILSON,

U. S. SENATOR FROM MASSACHUSETTS.

FROM the lowliest to the loftiest station—from extreme penury, the hard grinding poverty which knows the bitter experiences of hunger, and insufficient clothing, and wearisome toil, even in childhood, from the early dawn far into the hours of night, to the comforts and enjoyments of refined society, and a position in the highest legislative body in the world, the American Senate—these are the vicissitudes through which more than one of our eminent statesmen have passed. Senator Wilson is one of those whose lives have not been all sunshine, and who have attained their present high station only through labor and struggles, which less resolute, earnest men would have deemed beyond human power and endurance.

HENRY WILSON was born in Farmington, New Hampshire, February 16th, 1812. His parents were extremely poor: and this son they were driven, by their poverty, to bind out to a farmer, as an apprentice, when he was but ten years of age. The apprenticeship was for eleven years, an age to a boy. It would seem, however, that he fell into good hands; for, though faring much as other bound-boys do, in regard to the labor of the farm, he had his fair share of schooling, and by some appropriation of the hours usually devoted to sleep, and a careful

husbanding of those which he could rightfully call his own, he had managed, in those eleven years, to read eagerly and treasure, in part at least, in his memory, more than a thousand volumes of history, biography, travel, discovery, etc. There was no reason to fear that a boy, so ravenously hungry for knowledge, would remain through life in a position as humble as that from which he sprung. Senator Wilson has none of that miserable snobbishness, which leads some men to desire to conceal their humble birth. No! he glories rather in being "a son of the soil." Witness his reply to that infamous speech of Governor Hammond, of South Carolina, in which he characterized working men as mudsills, and asserted that, "the hireling manual laborers," who lived by daily toil, were "essentially slaves." To these taunts, Mr. Wilson replied:

"Sir, I am a son of a hireling 'manual laborer;' who, with the frosts of seventy winters on his brow, 'lives by daily labor.' I, too, have 'lived by daily labor.' I, too, have been a 'hireling manual laborer.' Poverty cast its dark and chilling shadow over the home of my childhood; and want was sometimes there—an unbidden guest. At the age of ten years—to aid him who gave me being in keeping the gaunt spectre from the hearth of the mother who bore me,—I left the home of my boyhood, and went forth to earn my bread by 'daily labor.'"

A noble, manly avowal, which ought to have won the respect of the haughty slavocrat, who was himself not more than two generations removed from the "mudsills," whom he contemned.

When Mr. Wilson was twenty-one years of age, he left New Hampshire, and entered a shoe-shop at Natick, Massachusetts, to learn the art and mystery of shoemaking. He labored at this trade for three years, and, at the end of that time, having, as he supposed, earned a sufficient sum to enable him to obtain a collegiate education, he returned to New Hampshire, and, in

1836, entered Strafford Academy, to complete his preparation for college.

A few weeks previous to this, however, he had visited the national capital, and listened to the exciting debates in the Senate chamber and the hall of Representatives. There he had seen Pinckney's resolutions, against the reception of anti-slavery petitions, receive a majority vote in the house, and Calhoun's Incendiary Publication Bill, pass the Senate by the casting vote of Vice-President Van Buren. He had visited, too, Williams's slave-pen; had seen men and women in chains, put upon the auction block, for the crime of possessing "a skin darker than his own," and sold to hopeless slavery in the far southwest. Shoemakers are proverbially thoughtful men, and this one was no exception to the rule. He thought deeply and sadly of the horrors and aggressions of slavery, its inhuman cruelties, its traffic in the souls and bodies of men, its deliberate trampling upon the political as well as social rights of the nation, and from that day forth, the settled purpose of his heart was to make war upon slavery. That purpose he has never changed His method of conducting the contest may have differed, sometimes, from those of other prominent anti-slavery leaders; they may have been as good, or better, or worse; but to one aim he has ever been true, the overthrow of the slave power. At the close of his first term at Strafford academy, at the public exhibition, he maintained the affirmative of the question, "Ought Slavery to be abolished in the District of Columbia?" in an oration of decided ability. Early the next year, the young men of New Hampshire held an Anti-slavery Convention, at Concord, and Mr. Wilson, who was then attending the academy at Concord, was a delegate to the convention, and took an active part in its deliberations.

The opportunities of our young shoemaker for attaining a

higher education in academies and colleges were destined to be short. The man to whom he had entrusted the hard-earned little hoard which was to pay his way through college, became insolvent, and the money was wholly lost. Sorrowful, but not despondent, he retraced his steps to Natick, and, after teaching school for a time, engaged in the shoe manufacturing business, and prospered. He continued in this pursuit for several years, still employing all his leisure in mental cultivation. In 1840, he took an active part in promoting the election of General Harrison, making more than sixty speeches, during the campaign, and proving a very effective political speaker. He was elected the same autumn to the house of representatives of the State legislature, and re-elected in 1841. In 1844 and 1845, he was chosen as State Senator from his district. He took an active part in favor of the admission of colored children into the public schools, the protection of colored seamen in South Carolina, and in opposition to the annexation of Texas. In the autumn of 1845, he got up a convention, in the county of Middlesex, at which a committee was appointed, which obtained nearly a hundred thousand signatures to petitions against the admission of Texas, as a slave State; and with the poet Whittier, was appointed a committee to carry the petitions to Washington. In 1846, Mr. Wilson was again a member of the house of representatives. He introduced the resolution, declaring the continued opposition of Massachusetts to "the farther extension and longer existence of slavery in America," and made an elaborate speech in its favor, which was pronounced by Mr. Garrison, in "*The Liberator*," to be the most comprehensive and exhaustive speech on slavery ever made in any legislative body in the United States.

Mr. Wilson was a delegate to the Whig National Convention at Philadelphia, in 1848; and on the rejection by the Conven-

tion of the Wilmot Proviso, and the nomination of General Taylor, he denounced its action, retired from it, returned home, and issued an address to the people of his district vindicating his action. He purchased "*The Boston Republican*," the organ of the Free-soil party in Massachusetts, and edited it for more than two years.

In 1850, Mr. Wilson was again a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and the candidate of the Free-soil members for Speaker. He was the chairman of the State Central Free-soil Committee; was the originator and organizer of the celebrated coalition between the Free-soil and Democratic parties, which made Mr. Boutwell governor in 1851 and 1852, and sent Mr. Rantoul and Mr. Sumner to the Senate of the United States. He was a member of the State Senate in 1851 and 1852, and president of that body in those years. In 1852, he was a delegate to the Free-soil National Convention at Pittsburg; was made president of the convention, and chairman of the National Committee. He was the Free-soil candidate for Congress in 1852; and though his party was in a minority, in the district, of nearly eight thousand, he was beaten by only ninety-three votes. He was a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention in 1853, and took a leading part in its deliberations. In 1853 and 1854, Mr. Wilson was the candidate of the Free-soil party for Governor of Massachusetts; and in 1855 he was elected to the Senate to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. Everett.

"Time," it is said, "often brings its whirligig of revenges;" but it is seldom the case that one occurs more marked than this. The Whig party of Massachusetts was essentially an aristocratic party; its leaders were all men of high culture, of great refinement, fastidious in the extreme—and though, upon occasion, professing great friendship and regard for the working men,

they were generally very careful to avoid any close contact with them. Edward Everett, a good, though timid man, an elegant scholar, a courteous gentleman, and the associate and friend of the titled aristocracy of Great Britain, had represented them in the Senate. Mr. Sumner had been his colleague for a year or two previous, it is true, and this annoyed them. But Mr. Sumner was an elegant scholar, a man of refinement, and of a distinguished family; so that, notwithstanding his abolitionism, they could endure him. But imagine the horror of the Winthrops, the Appletons, the Lawrences, and the rest of the cotton lords, on learning that the Natick shoemaker, whom they had been disposed to snub when he was a member of their party, and whose defection to the ranks of the Free-soilers they had regarded as rather a matter of rejoicing than regret, had the audacity to be a candidate for the Senatorship which Edward Everett had filled! and, what was worse, was actually elected! They denounced, in no measured terms, this disgrace to the old and fair fame of Massachusetts.

But the Natick mechanic, like another mechanic from Waltham, who was elected to Congress the same year, and who was subsequently the governor of the State, proved to be no boor. He was not, perhaps, equal to his predecessor in classic or belles-lettres scholarship, but he had made the most of his scanty opportunities of intellectual culture. He was a gentleman in his manners and address, and in thorough mastery of all political questions relating to our own government, and able, fearless exposition of the principles which lie at the foundation of all good government, he was the peer of Mr. Everett, or any man in the Senate. So fully have the people of Massachusetts been satisfied of his ability to represent the State, and of his industry and faithfulness as a legislator, that they have

twice re-elected him, for the term of six years, by an almost unanimous vote of their Legislature.

In the Senate, from the 10th of February, 1855, the day on which he first took his seat, he has been the inflexible and relentless enemy of slavery, and has done as much, or more, than any other man in the nation for its overthrow. In his first speech, made a few days after entering the Senate, he announced the uncompromising position of himself and his anti-slavery friends to be, "We mean, sir, to place in the councils of the nation, men who, in the words of Jefferson, 'have sworn, on the altar of God, eternal hostility to every kind of oppression over the mind and body of man.'" Mr. Wilson was a member of the American National Council, held at Philadelphia in 1855, and the acknowledged leader of the opponents of slavery. In response to a rude menace of one of the southern leaders, who left his seat, crossed the room, and, with his hand upon his revolver, took a seat beside him while addressing the convention, Mr. Wilson said—"Threats have no terrors for freemen; I am ready to meet argument with argument, scorn with scorn, and, if need be, blow with blow. It is time the champions of slavery in the South should realize the fact, that the past is theirs—the future, ours." Under this head, the anti-slavery delegates issued a protest against the action of the National Council, seceded from it, disrupted the organization, and broke its power forever.

When, in the spring of 1856, Mr. Sumner was assailed in the Senate chamber by Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina, for words spoken in debate, Mr. Wilson, on the floor of the Senate, characterized that act as "Brutal, murderous, and cowardly." These words, uttered in the Senate chamber, drew forth a challenge from Brooks; to which Mr. Wilson replied, in words which were enthusiastically applauded by the country,

"I have always regarded duelling as a lingering relic of barbarous civilization, which the law of the country has branded as a crime. While, therefore, I religiously believe in the right of self-defence, in its broadest sense, the law of my country, and the matured convictions of my whole life, alike forbid me to meet you for the purpose indicated in your letter." This response to the drunken and blood-thirsty bully who had sent the challenge, was effectual. He did not desire to prosecute a quarrel with a man who "believed in the right of self-defence in its broadest sense," and he wisely concluded to let Mr. Wilson alone. For the four or five years that followed, the position of Mr. Wilson as one of the acknowledged leaders of the Republican party, then a small minority in the Senate, was one of great difficulty; yet he never faltered or flinched. Base and outrageous measures, in the interests of slavery, were passed by the majority, but never without his earnest protest, and his exhausting all possible means of opposition to them. The members of that gallant band of Republicans in the Senate, knew that they could always confide in the strong common sense, the unfailing command of temper, and the ready and skilful use of all the resources which his thorough knowledge of political tactics, and of parliamentary rules, enabled him to command; and they were content to organize for each contest under his direction.

In the new distribution of committees in the Senate, made by Vice-President Hamlin, in March, 1861, Mr. Wilson was wisely assigned to the chairmanship of the committee on Military Affairs. For four years previous he had been a member of that committee, when Jefferson Davis was its chairman, and, though in a minority, had profited by his position in becoming thoroughly familiar with all the details of the condition of the arms and defences of the country, and the state of the army and

its officers. To it he now brought his indomitable energy and tireless industry. Its duties were multiplied a hundred fold in the four years that followed.

The important legislation for raising, organizing, and governing the armies, originated in that committee, or was passed upon by it; and eleven thousand nominations, from the second lieutenant to the lieutenant-general, were referred to it. The labors of Mr. Wilson as chairman of the committee were immense. Important legislation affecting the armies, and the thousands of nominations, could not but excite the liveliest interest of officers and their friends; and they ever freely visited him, consulted with and wrote to him. Private soldiers, too, ever felt at liberty to visit him or write to him concerning their affairs. Thousands did so; and so promptly did he attend to their needs, that they christened him the "Soldier's Friend."

Having been, for twenty-five years, the unflinching foe of slavery, and all that belonged or pertained to it, comprehending the magnitude of the issues, and fully understanding the character of the secession leaders, Mr. Wilson believed that the conflict, whenever the appeal should be made to arms, would be one of gigantic proportions. Being in Washington when Fort Sumter fell, he was one among the few who advised that the call should be for three hundred thousand instead of seventy-five thousand men. On the day that call was made, he induced the Secretary of War to double the number of regiments apportioned to Massachusetts.

Returning to Massachusetts, he met the sixth regiment on its way to the protection of the capital. He had hardly reached Boston when the startling intelligence came that the regiment had been fired upon in the streets of Baltimore. Having passed that anxious night in the company of his friend General Schouler, adjutant-general of the commonwealth, discussing

the future that darkly loomed up before them, he left the next day for Washington. He sailed from New York, on the 21st of April, with the forces leaving that day, and found General Butler at Annapolis, and communication with the capital closed. At the request of General Butler, he returned to New York, obtained from General Wool several heavy cannon for the protection of Annapolis, and then went to Washington, where he remained most of the time, until the meeting of Congress, franking letters for the soldiers, working in the hospitals, and preparing military measures to be presented when Congress should meet on the 4th of July. On the second day of the session, Mr. Wilson introduced five bills and a joint resolution. The first bill was a measure authorizing the employment of five hundred thousand volunteers for three years, to aid in enforcing the laws; the second was a measure increasing the regular army by the addition of twenty-five thousand men; the third was a measure providing for the "better organization of the military establishment," in twenty-five sections, embracing very important provisions. These three measures were referred to the Military Committee, promptly reported back by Mr. Wilson, slightly amended, and enacted into laws. The joint resolution to ratify and confirm certain acts of the President for the suppression of insurrection and rebellion was reported, debated at great length, but failed to pass, though its most important provisions were, on his motion, incorporated with another measure.

Mr. Wilson, at the called session, introduced a bill in addition to the "Act to authorize the Employment of Volunteers," which authorized the President to accept five hundred thousand more volunteers, and to appoint for the command of the volunteer forces, such number of major and brigadier generals as in his judgment might be required; and this measure was passed,

He introduced bills "to authorize the President to appoint additional aides-de-camp," containing a provision abolishing flogging in the army; "to make appropriations;" "to provide for the purchase of arms, ordnance, and ordnance stores;" and "to increase the corps of engineers;" all of which were enacted. He introduced also a bill, which was passed, "to increase the pay of the privates," which raised the pay of the soldiers from eleven to thirteen dollars per month and provided that all the acts of the President respecting the army and navy should be approved, legalized and made valid. The journals of the Senate, and the "Congressional Globe," bear ample evidence that Mr. Wilson's labors at this period were incessant, in originating and pressing forward the measures for increasing and organizing the armies, to meet the varied exigencies of the mighty conflict so suddenly forced upon the nation.

At the close of the session, General Scott emphatically declared that Senator Wilson had done more work, in that short session, than all the chairmen of the military committees had done in the last twenty years. Indeed, so highly did the veteran general-in-chief prize his labors, that, on the 10th of August, 1861, he addressed him an autograph letter, thanking him most warmly for his able and zealous efforts, and expressing the hope that it might be long before the army should lose his valuable services in the same capacity.

A fondness for military studies, and a considerable experience in the organization of the militia, in which, before becoming a Senator, he had passed through the various official grades up to the rank of brigadier-general, added to the very large amount of theoretical knowledge acquired in his service on the military committee, rendered it desirable that Senator Wilson should hold a military command, and accordingly, after the adjournment of Congress, General Scott recommended to the

President, the appointment of Senator Wilson to the office of brigadier-general of volunteers; but, as the acceptance of such a position would have required the resignation of his seat in the Senate, the subject was, after consideration, dropped. Anxious, however, to do something for the endangered country during the recess of Congress, Mr. Wilson made an arrangement with General McClellan to go on his staff, as a volunteer aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel; but at the pressing solicitation of Mr. Cameron, Mr. Seward, and Mr. Chase, who were very anxious to give a new impulse to volunteering, then somewhat checked by the defeat at Bull Run, he accepted authority to raise a regiment of infantry, a company of sharpshooters, and a battery of artillery. Returning to Massachusetts, he issued a stirring appeal to the young men of the State, called and addressed several public meetings, and in forty days filled to overflowing the twenty-second regiment, one company of sharpshooters, two batteries, and nine companies of the twenty-third regiment, in all, numbering nearly two thousand three hundred men. He was commissioned colonel of the twenty-second regiment, with the distinct understanding that he would remain with the regiment but a brief period, and would arrange with the War Department, to have an accomplished army officer for its commander. With the twenty-second regiment, a company of sharpshooters, and the third battery of artillery, he went to Washington, and was assigned to General Martindale's brigade, in Fitz John Porter's division, stationed at Hall's hill in Virginia. The passage of the regiment, from their camp at Lynnfield to Washington, was an ovation. On Boston Common, a splendid flag was presented to the regiment by Robert C. Winthrop; in New York, a flag was presented by James T. Brady, and a banquet given by the citizens, which was attended by eminent men of all parties.

After a brief period, General Wilson, at the solicitation of the Secretary of War, resigned his commision, put the accomplished Colonel Gove of the regular army in command of his regiment, and took the position of volunteer aid, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of General McClellan. The Secretary of War, in pressing General Wilson to resign his commision and take this position, expressed the opinion that it would enable him, by practical observation of the condition and actual experience of the organization of the army, the better to prepare the proper legislation to give the highest development and efficiency to the military forces. He served on General McClellan's staff until the 9th of January, 1862, when pressing duties in Congress forced him to tender his resignation. In accepting it, Adjutant-General Williams said :—

"The major-general commanding, desires me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, in which you tender your resignation of the appointment of aid-de-camp upon his staff. The reasons assigned in your letter are such, that the general is not permitted any other course than that of directing the acceptance of your resignation. He wishes me to add, that it is with regret that he sees the termination of the pleasant official relations which have existed between you and himself; and that he yields with reluctance to the necessity created by the pressure upon you of other and more important public duties."

During the second session of the XXXVIIth Congress, Mr. Wilson originated, introduced, and carried through, several measures of vital importance to the army, and the interests of the country. Among these measures, were the bills "relating to courts-martial;" "to provide for allotment certificates;" "for the better organization of the signal department of the army;" "for the appointment of sutlers in the volunteer service, and

defining their duties;" "authorizing the President to assign the command of troops in the same field or department, to officers of the same grade, without regard to seniority;" "to increase the efficiency of the medical department of the army;" "to facilitate the discharge of enlisted men for physical disability;" "to provide additional medical officers of the volunteer service;" "to encourage enlistments in the regular army, and volunteer forces;" "for the presentation of medals of honor to enlisted men of the army and volunteer forces, who have distinguished, or who may distinguish themselves in battle during the present rebellion;" "to define the pay and emoluments of certain officers of the army, and for other purposes,"—a bill of twenty-two sections of important provisions; and "to amend the act calling forth the militia to execute the laws, suppress insurrection, and repel invasion." This last bill authorized for the first time the enrolment in the militia, and the drafting, of negroes; and empowered the President to accept, organize, and arm colored men for military purposes. Military measures introduced by other Senators, or originating in the House, and amendments made to Senate bills in the House, were referred to the Committee on Military Affairs, imposing upon Mr. Wilson much care and labor.

During the session, Mr. Cameron, the Secretary of War, resigned; and on leaving the department, he said, in a letter to Senator Wilson:—"No man, in my opinion, in the whole country, has done more to aid the War Department in preparing the mighty army now under arms, than yourself; and, before leaving this city, I think it my duty to offer to you my sincere thanks, as its late head. As chairman of the Military Committee of the Senate, your services were invaluable. At the first call for troops, you came here; and up to the meeting of Congress, a period of more than six months, your labors

were incessant; sometimes in encouraging the administration by assurance of support from Congress, by encouraging volunteering in your own State, by raising a regiment yourself, when other men began to fear that compulsory drafts might be necessary; and in the Senate, by preparing the bills, and assisting to get the necessary appropriations for organizing, clothing, arming, and supplying the army, you have been constantly and profitably employed in the great cause of putting down this unnatural rebellion."

Mr. Cameron was succeeded by Mr. Stanton, whose rapid intuitions, indomitable energy, and wonderful industry, and executive ability, have been made so manifest during the past six years, and have enabled him to accomplish more than any other man could have done for the prosecution of the war. That Mr. Stanton's manner is brusque and abrupt, is well known, but his relations with Mr. Wilson, which were constant throughout the war, were of the most cordial and friendly character, and the secretary always found in him a prompt and able defender. In the last session of the XXXVIIth, and the whole of the XXXVIIIth Congress, Mr Wilson labored with the same vigor and persistency to organize and develop the military resources of the nation, to do justice to the officers, and to care for the soldiers. Aside from the numerous bills which, though originating with him, were offered by others, and the amendments which he suggested to bills originating with other Senators, or with the House of Representatives, the following important measures were introduced and advocated by him, and passed through his efforts:—"An act to facilitate the discharge of disabled soldiers, and the inspection of convalescent camps and hospitals;" "to improve the organization of the cavalry forces;" "to authorize an increase in the number of major and brigadier-generals;" "for enrolling and calling out

the national forces, and for other purposes;" (this act contained thirty-eight sections, and was one of the most important passed during the session;) "to amend an act entitled 'An act for enrolling and calling out the national forces;'" (this bill contained the provision that "colored persons should, on being mustered into the service, become free;") "an act to establish a uniform system of ambulances in the armies;" "to increase the pay of soldiers in the United States army, and for other purposes;" (this increased the pay of a private soldier to sixteen dollars a month;) "to provide for the examination of certain officers of the army;" "to provide for the better organization of the Quartermaster's Department;" "an act in addition to the several acts for enrolling and calling out the national forces;" "to incorporate a national military and naval asylum for the relief of totally disabled men of the volunteer forces;" "to incorporate the National Freedmen's Saving Bank;" "to incorporate the National Academy of Sciences;" (the humble shoemaker perfecting and reporting a bill for the organization of an association of the most learned and scientific men of the nation!) "to encourage enlistments, and promote the efficiency of the military and naval forces, to making free the wives and children of colored soldiers;" and a joint resolution "to encourage the employment of disabled and discharged soldiers." The important legislation securing to colored soldiers equality of pay, from the 1st of January, 1864, and to officers in the field an increase in the commutation-price of the ration; and three months' extra pay to those who should continue in service to the close of the war, was moved by Mr. Wilson upon appropriation-bills.

With the close of the XXXVIIIth Congress, or rather shortly after its adjournment, came the conclusion of the war. But the assembling of the XXXIXth Congress, in the follow-

ing December, brought no cessation of labor to Mr Wilson. The bill for the continuation of the Freedmen's Bureau, the Civil Rights bill, the Fourteenth Constitutional Amendment, the questions of the basis of representation, negro suffrage, and the Reconstruction acts of that and the XLth Congress, as well as the matter of impeachment, all demanded his attention. The creation of the rank of general in the army, and admiral in the navy, both originated with his committee, and he had the satisfaction of seeing Lieutenant-General Grant appointed to the one, and Vice-Admiral Farragut to the other, and the two brave and deserving officers, Major-General Sherman, and Rear-Admiral Porter, advanced to the vacancies thus made. But while laboring, with ever-watchful care, for the interests of the army and the support of the Government in its gigantic efforts to suppress the rebellion, Mr. Wilson did not lose sight, for a moment, of slavery, to the ultimate extinction of which he had consecrated his life more than a quarter of a century before slavery revolted against the authority of the nation. In that remarkable series of anti-slavery measures which culminated in the anti-slavery amendment of the Constitution, he bore no undistinguished part. He introduced the bill abolishing slavery in the District of Columbia, which became a law on the 16th of April, 1862, and by which more than three thousand slaves were made forever free, and slavery became forever impossible in the nation's capital. He introduced a provision, which became a law on the 21st of May, 1862, providing that persons of color in the District of Columbia should be subject to the same laws to which white persons were subject; that they should be tried for offences against the laws in the same manner as white persons were tried, and, if convicted, be liable to the same penalty, and no other, as would be inflicted upon white persons for the same crime. On the 12th of July, 1862,

he introduced from the Military Committee the bill, which became the law on the 17th, to amend the act of 1795, calling for the militia to execute the laws. This bill made negroes a part of the militia, authorized the President to receive, into the military or naval service, persons of African descent, and made free such persons, their mothers, wives, and children, if they owed service to any persons who gave aid to the rebellion. On the 24th of February, 1864, he caused the enrolment act to be so amended as to make colored men, whether free or slave, part of the national forces; and the masters of slaves were to receive the bounty when they should free their drafted slaves. On the Committee of Conference, Mr. Wilson moved that the slave should be made free, not by the act of their masters, but by the authority of the Government, the moment they entered the service of the United States, and this motion prevailing, the act passed in that form. General Palmer reported that in Kentucky alone, more than twenty thousand slaves were made free by it. He subsequently introduced, and in the face of the most persistent opposition carried through, a joint resolution making the wives and children of all colored soldiers forever free. Six months after the passage of this bill, Major-General Palmer reported that, in Kentucky alone, nearly seventy-five thousand women and children had received their freedom through it.

Senator Wilson also moved and carried an amendment to the army appropriation bill of June 15, 1864, providing that all persons of color who had been or who might be mustered into the military service should receive the same uniform, clothing, arms, equipments, camp equipage, rations, medical attendance, and pay, as other soldiers, from the first day of January, 1864.

His efforts in behalf of the fifty-fourth and fifty-fifth Massachusetts colored regiments are well known, and it was due to

his persistency, that they received a part of what was their just due. The Freedmen's Bureau bill was originally reported by him, and in all the subsequent legislation on that subject, he was active and decided in favor of its organization and maintenance. He defended with great ability and secured the adoption of negro suffrage as a part of the Congressional plan of reconstruction, and in both the XXXIXth and XLth Congresses, he has maintained fully his old reputation as the champion of the oppressed and down trodden.

This championship is with him no matter of expediency, no political trick to gain a cheap popularity. Born in poverty, nursed in childhood in the lap of penury, and throughout his youth and early manhood accustomed to constant and severe manual labor, he has learned, from the stern experiences of his own early life, the divine art of sympathy, and has become imbued with the doctrine of human brotherhood and love. A man of the people, sprung from the toiling classes, he has profound faith in them, and commands, as few men can, their earnest and abiding love.

From boyhood Mr. Wilson has been strictly temperate and a man of irreproachable moral character; but within the past two or three years, he has felt the necessity of a more actively religious life, and professing conversion, has united himself with the Congregational church at his home. In this, as in all other public acts of his life, he has given abundant proof of his earnestness and the purity of his motives. He has of late been active in organizing a Congressional Temperance society, an association of which there was much need, and has been using his great influence to win members of Congress, who had fallen into habits of intoxication, to reformation. He has met with gratifying success in this laudable enterprise.

Mr. Wilson was a prominent candidate (rather from the

urgency of his friends than from any particular ambition of his own) for the vice-presidency, in the political campaign of 1868, and though eventually Mr. Colfax received the nomination, the vote for Mr. Wilson was large, and under other circumstances could not have failed to secure him a place on the ticket. It is, however, hardly matter of regret to the nation that he should have failed of receiving this nomination, for there is not another man in the Senate, who could not be spared more readily or safely than he.

HON. JOHN SHERMAN.

JOHN SHERMAN, United States Senator from the State of Ohio, comes from the distinguished Connecticut family of Shermans, which was founded by a refugee Roundhead from Essex, England, who brought with him to America, the Puritan politics, courage, and conscience, which sent him into the field as soldier on the popular side in the Civil Wars. The Senator's father, Charles Robert Sherman, a thoroughly educated lawyer, removed from Connecticut to Ohio in 1810, and there became famous first as an advocate, and afterwards as a Judge of the Supreme Court. His professional life and judicial service won the success of eminent reputation and social regard—his generosity and disinterestedness restricted their profits to the maintenance of his large family. When, in 1829, he was stricken upon the bench with a mortal disease and died, he left a widow and eleven children, the oldest eighteen, the youngest an infant—and he left no estate. The boys became somewhat scattered. William Tecumseh, now General Sherman, became by adoption a member of the family of the Hon. Thomas Ewing. John went to Mount Vernon, Ohio, where he was sent to school, and kept steadily and generally under good masters until he was fourteen years old. Then he was sent to the Muskingum Improvement, in part to earn his own support, in part to learn the business of a civil

engineer, and was placed under the care of Colonel Curtis, since General Samuel R. Curtis, the resident engineer of the work The lad's grade in the corps was junior rodman. He was employed two years on this work—the two most valuable years of his education; for in them he learned the methods and forms of business, acquired a habit of working hard and systematically, and became self-reliant. When he was sixteen years old and innocent of all politics, save a boy's idea that Tom Corwin and Tom Ewing were the greatest men in the world, he became the victim of politics, and lost his employment. The Ohio election of 1838 brought the Democratic party into power. The pernicious doctrine the leaders of that party had established, that "to the victors belong the spoils," was applied to the Muskingum Improvement. Colonel Curtis was a Whig. He was turned out in the summer of 1839, and most of his boys were turned out with him, to give place to a Democratic engineer, and to Democratic boys. Sherman was among the discharged. He lost little time in weighing the justice which punished him for other people's politics, and not his own, but after his divorce from his engineering apprenticeship, set himself to thinking how he could accomplish the dream and ambition of his young life—a college education. He went to his brother, Charles T. Sherman, now United States District Judge in Ohio, who was then engaged as a lawyer in Mansfield, Ohio. The collegiate education was discussed in domestic session of the Ways and Means committee, composed of the two brothers, with the family resources all around subject to requisition. It could not be accomplished. John had to give up the idea of a college course. Furthermore, he had to earn his living. It was finally agreed that the best thing to be done was for John to fit himself to be a lawyer as soon as he could, and while he was reading law with Charles, and working in his

office as a clerk, to go to school to his brother in some sense, and study mathematics and the Latin classics under his instruction and direction. The attorney's business of the office of course ran over this, the boy's substitute for a college education, but amid his drudgery as a clerk, and his reading of elementary books of law, he picked up considerable Latin, and read miscellaneously, but, largely of English authors. His four years' novitiate expired while he was thus liberally educating himself, and he was graduated out of his college by a license to practice law, which he obtained on examination the day after he was twenty-one years old. He immediately entered into a co-partnership with his older brother, which lasted for eleven years, and which was active and lucrative for those days and the region of Ohio, and in which John earned a solid reputation as an able, wise, resolute, laborious, honest, and successful lawyer. John rode the circuits; Charles managed the business and counselled in the office.

Like all western lawyers, John Sherman was a politician. He was an ultra Whig by organization and education, and of course was debarred from office in the Democratic district in which he lived. But his talents and character made him the representative of the young politicians of the minority party in his region, and he had been sent while yet in full practice as a lawyer to the Whig National Conventions of 1848 and 1852, and in the latter year was chosen a Presidential elector. Up to that time he had never ran for an office, and neither had hoped for or desired one. But when the Nebraska issue arose in 1854, like a true statesman he felt the necessity for combining all the opposition in the country to the further extension of human slavery, and zealously and laboriously worked to organize a new party without a name, whose mission was to be to check the aggrandisement of the slave power, and

preserve the Republican principles and forms of our Government. He accepted a nominaton to Congress in the XIIIth Ohio district, and greatly to his surprise, in the general political revolution of that year, was elected. The law firm of Charles and John Sherman was now dissolved. Charles drifted into railway enterprises. John was in the current of politics which bore him away forever from his profession. He came into the House of Representatives fully equipped for useful public service—a fluent debater, with a large knowledge of affairs, patient of details, laborious in investigation, with habits of hard work, conciliatory in temper, yet persistent in purpose. He brought with him the reputation of being sound in judgment, sincere in purpose, and superior to personal considerations in the discharge of a public duty. His career was rapidly successful. Its prominent events in the first session of the XXXIVth Congress were his service as one of the Kansas Investigating Committee, and his preparation of the famous Report, which the committee presented to the House of Representatives and the people of the country. He bore a large and influential part in the debates which followed the report. At the close of the session the Republican members of the House, chiefly on the persuasion of Mr. Sherman, adopted the amendment to the Army Bill, denying the validity of the slavery-extending laws of Congress. It is almost certain that if the Republican party had stood upon that declaration as a platform, they would have carried the presidential election that year. The Republicans in the House agreed to do so, and Sherman wrote an address to the people of the United States, elaborating the principle contained in that declaration, which was signed by all the Republican members, but was not promulgated—for Seward and other Senators, under his example

and dissuasion, "backed down," and the Congress adjourned on a Democratic triumph.

The XXXVth Congress was chiefly marked by the long and heated contests, over the Lecompton Constitution, the English Bill, and the defection of Douglas. In these struggles, John Sherman took an active part, and made many and powerful speeches. He was also appointed, and served as chairman of the Naval Investigating Committee, which made a most damaging exposure of the administrative complicity of Buchanan and Toucey, with the crimes and purposes of the slavery propagandists. He made, too, a masterly speech upon the public expenditures, which was widely circulated as a campaign document.

The XXXVIth Congress opened in the House, with the memorable contest for speaker, in which John Sherman was the candidate of the Republicans. On Mr. Pennington's election, he was made chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, and by virtue of that office, the leader of the House of Representatives. He crowned his great and varied labors on this Committee, by putting through the House the beneficent measure on which, more than on any other, the material prosperity of the country rests—the so-called Morrill Tariff. In his best speech of that Congress, delivered in reply to Pendleton in February 1861, he was prophetic in his appreciation of the influences that divided parties, and the result of the conflict which the South was hastening with such arrogant confidence; he declared that war was inevitable, that slavery would be destroyed, that the North would triumph.

Mr. Sherman was elected to the XXXVIIth Congress as a member of the House, but on the resignation by Mr. Chase of his seat in the United States Senate, was chosen, by the Legislature of Ohio, to represent that State in that body. He was put upon

the Finance Committee, made by the war the most important in the organization of the Senate. He introduced the National Bank Bill, and had charge of that almost vital measure, as well as of the Legal Tender Acts, on the floor and in the debates. Among his speeches in this Congress, those which commanded general attention, and were of decisive influence, were the one against the continuance of the State banking system, delivered in January 1863, and the one in favor of the national banks soon after. He also spoke powerfully against slavery in the District of Columbia, and took part in every important debate upon subjects growing out of and connected with the war, and always on the right side. But his labors were chiefly confined to finance and taxation—to providing money and maintaining credit to carry on the war.

In the first session of the XXXIXth Congress Mr. Sherman principally devoted himself to the reduction of the taxes. He also introduced into the Senate the bill to fund the public indebtedness, which, if passed as reported, would, as Jay Cooke has borne witness, have been followed by the beneficial results of the saving of about $20,000,000 of interest per annum, the wider dissemination of the loan among the masses, and the removal of the debt from its present injurious competition with railroad, mercantile, mining, manufacturing, and all the other vital interests of the country. Had the bill been passed as reported, the larger portion of the indebtedness of the United States would now have been funded into a five per cent. loan, and the Treasury and the banks could, in the judgment of the most sagacious financiers in the country, have resumed specie payments by the 1st of July, 1867. Most unfortunately for the public interests, the bill was mutilated in the Senate and defeated in the House. Mr. Sherman, in his funding scheme, and in the speech with which he supported it, completely antici

pated, and would certainly have avoided the perils and questions that now threaten the national credit. In this session he also opposed strenuously the bill to contract the currency, which has since exercised so mischievous an influence upon the business of the country, and the effect of which he clearly foresaw and pointed out, both on the floor of the Senate and in the committee room. Upon these questions, the funding of the public debt, and the contraction of the currency, Mr. Sherman differed so much from Mr. Fessenden who was chairman of the Committee on Finance, that subsequent co-operation between them became impossible. In the second session of this Congress, Mr. Sherman spoke and labored in favor of a revised tariff. A patriotic attempt had been made to graduate the duties on foreign goods, so as to equalize the cost of production here and abroad, reference being had to the difference between wages, cost of living, and interest on money,—a patriotic attempt to secure to American working men and women the possession of the American market. Not only in the XXXIXth Congress, but in all the Congresses of which he was a member, John Sherman spoke and voted for the industry of his country. The nation is indebted to him, also, for the substitute for the Reconstruction Bill, which he introduced in the second session of the XXXIXth Congress, and which finally became a law.

The XLth Congress was principally occupied with Reconstruction and the contest between the legislative and executive branches of the Government, which Andrew Johnson forced and pushed to an issue whose only solution was his impeachment and removal from office. Mr. Sherman was chairman of the Senate Finance Committee and, by virtue of the pre-eminent importance of that post, the leader of the Senate. In the second session he reported a new bill for funding the national debt and

converting the notes of the United States—a measure of the greatest consequence. The bill authorized;

1. The sale of 10-40 five per cent. bonds to redeem all outstanding debts.

2. It exempted these bonds from State taxation.

3. It provided for the payment of one per cent. annually of the public debt.

4. It offered to the holders of the 5-20s the option to exchange them for 10-40s at par.

5. It authorized the conversion of legal tenders into bonds, and bonds into legal tenders.

6. It authorized contracts payable in gold.

The proposed measure was received with favor as being just, wise and necessary, by a large portion of the people. It was attacked as a violation of the pledged faith of the Government, and a step towards repudiation, by a class of capitalists and financiers in some of the large cities. Mr. Sherman, in his masterly speech in support of the bill, delivered on the 27th of February 1868, made the following points:

By reducing the rate of interest from six to five per cent., without increasing the volume of greenbacks, we can save to the people of the United States seventeen millions of dollars in gold annually, and neither derange the currency, disorder the money market, nor depreciate our credit:—

Equity and law will be fully satisfied by the redemption of the 5-20 bonds, in the same kind of money received for them, and of the same intrinsic value it bore, when the bonds were issued:—

Every citizen of the United States has conformed his business to the law which made greenbacks a legal tender. He has collected and paid his debts according to it. And every State in the Union, without exception, has, since the legal tender act

was passed, made its contracts in currency and paid them in currency:—

The wide discrimination now made between the bondholder and the noteholder, gives rise to popular clamor and is the cause of great and just complaint:—

No privilege should be granted to the bondholder that is not granted to the noteholder. Both the bond and the note are public securities, and both equally appeal to the public faith:—

No privilege should be given to the bondholder unless it is compensated for by some advantage reserved to the Government:—

The whole public debt should be made to assume such form that it may be a part of the circulating capital of the country, bearing as low a rate of interest as is practicable, and having only such exemptions as will maintain it at par with gold:—

This funding process will give increased value to the United States notes—under it both notes and bonds will gradually rise, step by step, until they reach the standard of gold—the provision indeed is the most rapid way to specie payment.

Mr. Sherman in this speech also drew from British and American history five striking precedents to recommend and sanction the measure he had reported from the Finance Committee. The rate of interest on portions, or the whole of the public debt of England, was reduced by act of Parliament in 1715 from 6 per cent. to 5 per cent.—in 1725 from 5 per cent. to 4 per cent.—in 1749 from 4 per cent. to 3½ per cent., and subsequently, by the same act, to 3; and in 1822 from 5 per cent. on exchequer navy bills to a 4 per cent. annuity. Alexander Hamilton, the first Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, funded, by authority of Congress, the combined public debt of the nation and the revolutionary war debts of the several States, by offering the fundholders 6 per cent. bonds

for two thirds of their debt, 3 per cent. bonds for the other third, and by giving public lands for some of it, and annuities for some. The bondholders and government creditors who would not accept this offer, got but 4 per cent. interest on the debt they held, 2 per cent. less than they were entitled to under the law creating the debt. The nation at the time sustained the arrangement as reasonable, fair, and for the best.

Mr. Sherman closed his speech on his Funding Bill with these noteworthy words:

"I say the plan now proposed by the Committee on Finance is in accordance with precedents, holds out no threats, deals with all alike, holders of five-twenty bonds, greenbacks, and all. It gives them a proposition to fund their debt at their own option by the 1st of November next, or if they will not choose to do it, then, as a matter of course, the question is to be decided at the next session of Congress, what provision ought to be made, whether or not Congress will redeem the five-twenty bonds in the currency in which they were contracted or postpone its redemption, paying the interest at six per cent. in gold, until we can redeem the principal in gold.

"*If this offer is rejected, I will not hesitate to vote to redeem maturity bonds in the currency in existence when they were issued and with which they were purchased, carefully complying, however with all the provisions of law as to the mode of payment, and as to the amount of currency outstanding.*"

And so will say the majority of the people of the United States.

John Sherman is very tall, erect, exceedingly spare, brown-haired, gray-eyed, has a large head, high and square in front, has firm square jaws, a large mouth with thin lips expressing in an uncommon degree decision, firmness, and self-control, but betraying his emotional nature, which is tender and sympathetic. He speaks without effort, without hesitation, with great rapidity,

wholly free from effort at display, and without a single trick of oratory or any self-conscious mannerism.

In debate he is greatly animated, and shoots his statements and reasoning straight at his mark. He commands the undivided attention of the Senate when he speaks, and his words always carry weight, and generally produce conviction. His life is pure; his personal and political history are without spot or blemish.

HON. LYMAN TRUMBULL,

UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM ILLINOIS.

WHILE the Western States, or rather those of the Mississippi valley, have usually sent men to the Senate who were educated to the legal profession, it has generally been the case that they were those to whom the law had been, for the most part, a stepping-stone to political preferment, rather than men profoundly versed in the higher principles of law, men of judicial mind, and those who had for years presided with dignity and ability over the highest courts. Illinois is one of the few exceptions to this general rule. Judge Trumbull, one of her Senators, had a wide reputation as a jurist for years before he was chosen to a place in the Senate.

LYMAN TRUMBULL was born in Colchester, Connecticut, October 12, 1813. He is of an excellent lineage, being from one of the collateral branches of a family which has given three governors to Connecticut, one of them the "Brother Jonathan" of the Revolution, and has had its full share of eminent men in all departments of public life. Colchester, Mr. Trumbull's birthplace, has been, for more than half a century, famous for the excellence of its academy, within whose walls hundreds, if not thousands, of distinguished men have received their early education. Here Mr. Trumbull acquired his English and classical training, and about the year 1834 went to Georgia, and engaged in teaching, meanwhile studying law. He was admitted

to the bar in Georgia, we believe, in 1836, and soon after removed to Illinois. A close and eager student of his profession, he soon began to attract notice, and found himself in possession of a large and growing practice in the young and thriving city of Chicago. In 1840, he was sent to the State Legislature, and, in 1841 and 1842, was elected Secretary of State. But local politics were not to his taste, and for the six years following he devoted himself with the utmost assiduity to his profession, in which his extensive attainments, and the calm, comprehensive view which he took of his cases, perceiving and meeting beforehand the points which his opponents would make, had given him a high rank. In 1848, he was chosen justice of the Supreme Court of Illinois, and presided in that court, with extraordinary ability, for five years.

At the election, in November, 1854, Judge Trumbull was elected a Representative in Congress from the first Congressional district (Cook county) to the XXXIVth Congress. At the assembling of the Legislature in the following January, the Republicans, who were in a majority in both branches of the Legislature, were to elect a United States Senator in place of General James Shields, whose term expired on the 4th of March ensuing. Two candidates seemed to have a nearly equal following, viz.: Abraham Lincoln, of Springfield, and Lyman Trumbull, of Chicago. The State had been revolutionized and carried for the Republican party through Mr. Lincoln's influence; but preferring the triumph of his principles to a personal victory, he magnanimously withdrew from the canvass, and brought his friends to support Judge Trumbull. The judge took his seat in the Senate in December, 1855, and so fully satisfied were the people with his conduct, that he was re-elected in 1861, and again in 1867.

Senator Trumbull is of a somewhat cold temperament, and

though from conviction a Republican, he was conservative in his tendencies. In the last session of the XXXVIth Congress —December, 1860, to March, 1861—he opposed secession with decision and firmness, yet advocated conciliation; and though he did not believe the Constitution needed amending, he was ready to vote for a convention to consider amendments. Fortunately for the cause of freedom, and unquestionably controlled in this by him who causes "the wrath of man to praise him," the southern leaders were not to be coaxed or soothed. They were determined on war, believing that through it they should obtain the complete ascendancy; and, as one of them said, they would not have staid in the Union if they could have had *carte blanche* to dictate their own terms.

The temporary weakness which had caused the knees of some of the Republicans to smite together, and made them willing to accede to what would have been disgraceful compromises, passed away, and when the shock came, and war was actually begun, they stood shoulder to shoulder, and wondered at their own firmness. Mr. Trumbull had never been particularly timid, but his whole feelings were averse to war, and he had hoped to prevent it. Yet when it came, he was firm and true. In the new Senate, he was chairman of the Judiciary Committee, of which he had been, from his entrance into the Senate, a member, and he acted with judgment and promptness in bringing forward such measures as the occasion demanded. On the 24th of July, 1861, Mr. Trumbull moved, as an amendment to the confiscation bill, then under consideration, a provision "that whenever any person, claiming to be entitled to the service or labor of any other person, under the laws of any State, shall employ said person in aiding or promoting any insurrection, or in resisting the laws of the United States, or shall permit him to be so employed, he shall forfeit all right to such service or labor, and the

person whose labor or service is thus claimed, shall be thenceforth discharged therefrom, any law to the contrary notwithstanding." This amendment and the confiscation act passed the Senate, but was opposed in the House, and after long discussion, a substitute for it, proposed by Mr. Bingham, embodying the same principle, but more definite in its details, was passed. When this was returned to the Senate, Mr. Trumbull moved a concurrence with the House, and the amended bill was then passed. This was, for the time, a bold move on the part of Mr. Trumbull, though such has been the progress of opinion since that time, that it seems very weak and timid to us.

As the war progressed, his faith, like that of most of his party, in the eventful triumph of universal freedom, grew stronger; and, throughout the war, he was found in the front rank, with Sumner and Wilson and Wade and Harlan, in the development and advocacy of measures looking to the overthrow of slavery, and the protection of the wards of the nation. He advocated and defended the Emancipation Proclamation, sustained the act suspending the habeas corpus, reported the thirteenth amendment to the Constitution in the form in which it finally passed, (abolishing slavery throughout the Union,) defended the first Freedmen's Bureau bill, and attached to it an amendment providing for permanent confiscation of rebel property; drew up, or materially modified, the second and third Freedmen's Bureau bills, matured and presented the Civil Rights bill, and devoted much labor and time to the perfecting and advocacy of the reconstruction acts.

It is sad to have to record, amid so many praiseworthy acts, one which cannot be commended; but, as impartial historians, we must say that Mr. Trumbull's course, in regard to the trial of the President on the articles of impeachment, presented by the House of Representatives, surprised and grieved all his

friends. His conversation, before and at the commencement of the impeachment trial, had been such as to convince all his acquaintances that he was in favor of the conviction of the President. The evidence and arguments presented were such as to satisfy men who were fully his peers in legal learning and judicial ability; but his vote against impeachment might have been deemed only an error of judgment, the result of an over-nice hesitation on some law points, but for his conduct in regard to it. His colleague (Senator Yates) and his fellow Senators had received from him no hint of his intended opposition, and were led to suppose, from his outgivings, that he was sure for conviction, while the President himself, two days before the decision, informed other persons how he would vote, and declared that he spoke from positive knowledge; and it subsequently transpired that he had been for many days engaged in preparing a defence of his course, which, while carefully and elaborately worded, was such a piece of sophistry and special pleading as he would have severely rebuked, if it had been offered by any member of the bar, when he presided on the bench. The motives which led a man so highly esteemed and fully confided in by the Republican party to disappoint so cruelly their hopes, it is not for us to scan. We only know that, by this act, he has alienated the affections of those who have hitherto delighted to do him honor.

HON. SAMUEL C. POMEROY,

U. S. SENATOR FROM KANSAS.

VISITORS to the galleries of the United States Senate are almost always attracted by the genial and healthful, yet intellectual face and portly, massive form of one of the Senators, a man on whose broad brow the cares of more than fifty years sit gently, and whose eye lights up with humor, pathos, or stern resolution, as the debate in the Senate goes on. His hair and beard are slightly flecked with gray, but the broad shoulders, the robust, manly form, and the impression he gives of strength and repose, mark him as good for two score years or more, at least, of service in the republic. Yet this genial, healthy-looking Senator, has passed through more vicissitudes, been exposed to more perils and dangers, and has led for years a life of more constant and harassing anxiety than any other man in the Senate. He is *the* Senator from Kansas (we had almost said the only one, since his colleague has proved so unworthy of confidence), and, more than this, he is the founder of that young and gallant State.

SAMUEL C. POMEROY was born in Southampton, Massachusetts, January 3d, 1816. He is the seventh child of Samuel Pomeroy. His early education was obtained in the public schools of Southampton, and he fitted for college at Greenfield and Shelburne academies. He entered Amherst college, but, after spending some time there, left without graduating, and

entered upon a mercantile partnership, with a Mr. Bissell, in Onondaga county, New York. This partnership was not of long continuance, and Mr. Pomeroy removed, prior to 1840, to South Butler, Wayne county, New York.

At South Butler, Mr. Pomeroy found his vocation. It was in the year 1840, that Alvan Stewart, one of the most eloquent apostles of the anti-slavery cause, William Goodell, Frederick Douglass, Samuel R. Ward, Henry Highland Garnet, and a few others, set about the organization of a political anti-slavery party, in the Northern States. Stewart lectured at South Butler, and Pomeroy, then a young man of twenty-four, became a convert to the faith, which he proceeded to exemplify by his works. He issued a call for a county Liberty-party Convention, to be held at Lyons, the county seat. On the day appointed, Mr. Pomeroy drove to Lyons, a distance of twenty miles, in his own wagon, and, on arriving, found an audience of two persons beside himself, a Mr. Snow and a livery-stable keeper. After waiting an hour for other delegates to come in, and none appearing, Mr. Pomeroy called the meeting to order, Mr. Snow taking the chair, the livery-stable man acting as secretary, and Mr. Pomeroy delivering the speech. Resolutions were then adopted, and a county ticket nominated, which at the ensuing election received eleven votes, in a population of twenty thousand souls. But these eleven felt, as Alvan Stewart said, in one of his speeches: "Twenty years hence, it will be glory enough for any man to say, 'I was right on this question in 1840.'"

Six years later, the Wayne county Liberty-party ticket carried the election. Meantime, however, Mr. Pomeroy, who had lost his young wife and child, had been recalled to the old homestead, in Southampton, in 1842, where his aged parents needed his care. Here, while diligent in business, he was an active propagandist of his anti-slavery principles. Year by

year he gained ground, and brought over new converts to the faith—and, in 1844, he became the candidate of the Liberty party for a seat in the Massachusetts Legislature. For eight years the conflict continued, and each year the vote increased, till, in the autumn of 1852, he was elected. That Legislature put George S. Boutwell into the governor's chair, and sent Henry Wilson to the United States Senate. The friends of freedom were encouraged, and felt that the day of compromises was ended. It was amid this excitement in Massachusetts, this moral earthquake which overthrew the conservatism which had for years ruled the State, that the General Government arrested and remanded to slavery, Anthony Burns, a man of color, in the city of Boston. The occasion fired the heart of the earnest Pomeroy, and he gave utterance to those burning words, which roused the people of Massachusetts, as one man, to oppose slavery to the death.

"Sir," said he, addressing the speaker, "when you have another man to enslave, do it as you did before, in the gray of the early morning; don't let in the light of the brighter day upon the scene, for the sun would blush, if you did not, and turn his face away to weep. What! return a man to hopeless slavery!—to a condition darker than death, and more damning than perdition! Death and the grave are not without their hope; light from the hill tops of immortality crosses their darkness and bids the sleepers wake, and live, and hope; and perdition with its unyielding grasp has no claims upon a man's posterity. But remorseless slavery swallows up not the man alone, but his hapless offspring through unending generations, forever and forevermore!"

Then came the passage of the Kansas-Nebraska bill by Congress, after a long and fierce debate. This quickened the pulse of the North to fever heat. They had borne, though not

without great indignation, the enormities of the Fugutive Slave law, but to see the Missouri Compromise repealed, and this broad, fertile territory given over to slavery, was more than they could endure. The cry of "no more slave territory" was raised, and swept over the land with the swiftness of the whirlwind. In this great movement, Mr. Pomeroy took, from the first, an active part. About the time of the passage of the bill, he was in Washington, and his call upon the President happened to be at the very hour of his signing it; in fact, the ink with which a faithless President had signed an infamous act, was not yet dry upon the parchment. "Sir!" said Mr. Pomeroy to the President, "this measure which has passed, is not the triumph you suppose; it does not end, but only commences hostilities. Slavery is victorious in Congress, but it has not yet triumphed among the people. Your victory is but an adjournment of the question from the halls of legislation at Washington to the open prairies of the freedom-loving West; and *there*, sir, we shall beat you, depend upon it."

The South, secure in their possession of the President, and their majority in Congress, had resolved, by fraud and force, to obtain possession of Kansas, and make it a slave State. The North, and especially New England, took up the gauntlet thus thrown down by the South, and determined to make it a free State. Eli Thayer had started the project of organized emigration, procured a charter from the Massachussetts Legislature, and under it, organized the "New England Emigrant Aid Company," of Boston.

Of this company, Mr. Pomeroy immediately became the agent, accepting the arduous and responsible duty of financial, as well as that of general agent. The pressing want felt by everybody, from the first, was information about the new territory. To this the Emigrant Aid Company addressed itself

without delay, collecting and scattering broadcast items of news about Kansas, its history, soil, climate, distance, routes by which to reach it, time required, expense, etc., etc., besides procuring tickets in quantity, at reduced rates, for emigrants. In all this, Pomeroy took an active part, distributing pamphlets, lecturing everywhere, and by word and deed stimulating all who could, to make the sacrifice, and start for Kansas. In this way, recruits for freedom were soon enlisted, and Pomeroy undertook to be their Moses to the promised land. It is not every man who could assume responsibilities of this kind, situated as he then was, or who would feel it to be his duty to do so. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Pomeroy had remained a widower for some years, but finally married again. At the time of which we write, this wife lay ill upon a bed to which she had been confined for two years. To think of parting, under such circumstances, was indeed a trial. But if the Christian faith which impelled him to the sacrifice was heroic, not less admirable was the spirit of his suffering wife. She not only counseled, but urged him to go, feeling that in this way, she, in her feebleness and waiting, might also by the sacrifice be made a participant in his noble deeds; as Milton finely expresses it:—

"Those also serve who only stand and wait."

On the 27th of August, 1854, the first company of Kansas emigrants, under the lead of Mr. Pomeroy, left Boston for their far-distant prairie home. They were nearly a week on their journey; at various points of which, they were welcomed by the friends of the enterprise, and at Rochester were formally presented with a *Bible and spelling book*, as the symbols of New England liberty. They pitched their tents at the point where the city of Lawrence now stands, and Mr. Pomeroy commenced

the erection of a steam saw-mill. A second colony came soon after, and were guided by Mr. Pomeroy to Topeka.

Meantime, Governor A. H. Reeder had been appointed, by President Pierce, chief magistrate of the territory, and had arrived at Lawrence, where he was welcomed by Mr. Pomeroy on behalf of the colonists. Governor Reeder proved a friend to the colonists, although he periled his life in doing so, for Jefferson Davis, Pierce's principal adviser, pursued the Kansas emigrants and their friends with the same malignant hate which he manifested toward the North during the late war.

Through the influence of this man's infamous counsels, numerous bands of armed ruffians were sent from the South to the borders of Kansas, in Missouri and Arkansas; and by frauds, murders, robberies, and a general system of terrorism, sought to thrust a slave constitution upon the new State. Governor Geary, Governor Reeder's successor, became, like him, a convert to the principles of the emigrants. He too was, therefore, superseded, and Robert J. Walker appointed; but even he did not prove so supple a tool as the southerners hoped. They, however, shot the settlers, outraged the women, burned their houses, and plundered their property, sacked the flourishing town of Lawrence, and sought to make this blooming territory a desert.

Mr. Pomeroy, as the leader of the Kansas emigrants, was subjected to great trials and dangers, during the year 1856, from these border-ruffians. Beaten, arrested, and twice imprisoned, threatened with death, and sentenced by a mob to be hung, he escaped through all, because Providence had still other work for him to do. He found it necessary to arm the settlers, that they might defend themselves against the ruffians, who feared nothing so much as a loaded Sharps' rifle. Thus armed, they put to flight the armies of the border-ruffians, and with the close of

the year 1856, they had so far dispersed their foes, that there was little more occasion to fear the irruption of brute force. But the tactics were changed under Mr. Buchanan. What force had failed to effect, it was hoped might be accomplished by political management. Here, however, they were destined to another defeat. Pomeroy had fixed his eye upon Atchison, a border-ruffian town, above Leavenworth, and was determined to transform it into a citadel of freedom. He bought a part of the town and the ferry, purchased the newspaper, the *Squatter Sovereign*, which a ruffian, of the name of Stringfellow, had established, and made it a free State paper, and stumped the State against the Lecompton Constitution. The frauds, by which it was attempted to force that document upon the people, were too stupendous and glaring to be concealed, and it was defeated even in a Democratic Congress.

Mr. Pomeroy was elected, in 1859, mayor of Atchison, and the next year re-elected. In 1860, Kansas was visited by a terrible famine, and General Pomeroy, as he was now called, was called on to undertake the relief of the people. He came at once to their rescue, organized town committees in every town, and distributed relief to the amount of more than a million of dollars, so wisely and justly, that the people all regarded him as their benefactor. His political enemies called him *Seed Corn* (S. C.) Pomeroy, from the quantity of seed wheat and corn he distributed to the farmers of the State; but the people were content to plant this *seed corn* in the fertile soil of the United States Senate, and accordingly sent him thither, from March 1861 to March 1867, and in the latter year re-elected him for six years more.

In the Senate Mr. Pomeroy's course has always been brave, manly, and consistent. He is a radical in the best sense of that word, and may always be found on the right side of every

great moral question. Twelve days after taking his seat in the Senate, viz., on the 16th of July, 1861, he electrified the Senate and astonished the border States men and northern Democrats, by offering a "Bill to suppress the Slaveholders' Rebellion." This was the first time this phrase had ever been applied to the war, and great was the wrath of the defenders of slavery; but the Senator from Kansas had comprehended the whole question in a word, and he was too brave and plucky to be alarmed by their outcries. He defended the phrase and demonstrated its appropriateness so forcibly, that it has stuck from that day to this. The death of General Lyon, who had been his particular friend, drew from him a most eloquent and touching eulogy, in the course of which he paid a deserved tribute to the bravery and tenacity of the Kansas troops under Lyon.

On a resolution respecting the jail of the District of Columbia, Mr. Pomeroy made a speech, in which he demonstrated most conclusively, that slavery had no legal status in the District. He objected to pay the masters, even when loyal, for their slaves liberated, under the act for emancipating slaves in the District of Columbia, but proposed a system of accounting, by which the slave should be credited with his labor against the master's advances. He has ever been watchful on all questions involving slavery, or the condition of freedmen; has advocated, earnestly and eloquently, the homestead act, both on account of its own intrinsic justice, and because it was the best safeguard against slavery in the territories; insisted on justice being done to the colored troops, and on all the great questions which have come before the Senate, during the past seven years, his views have been those of the statesman and philanthropist.

An intimate friend says of him: "True to principle, true to his convictions, true to his country, and terribly true to his

country's foes, he occupies to-day, as Senator of the United States, a proud position among his peers—a position that honors both representative and the represented. As a patriot, he is earnest; as a statesman, logical; as a politician, consistent; and as a man, genial, generous, and just. Always self-possessed, and always patient, no man ever yet found him in a *hurry*, or ever caught him save 'ON TIME.' His hand is never *closed* except in friendship; and the latchstring of his heart is always *hanging out!* Proudly and truly may he exclaim, (in reference to his consistent course on the subject of slavery,) and upon his tombstone, let it be written—

'I WAS RIGHT ON THIS QUESTION IN 1840!'"

CORNELIUS COLE.

CORNELIUS COLE was born in Seneca county, New York, September 17th, 1822. His grand-parents penetrated the wilderness of western New York in the year 1800, when his father, David Cole, was but twelve years of age, and his mother, Rachel Townsend, but ten. His mother was a native of Dutchess county, and his father of the State of New Jersey. Early in life he was afforded such reasonable educational facilities as thrifty farmers in New York afford their sons, but manifested no unusual aptness for learning, unless it was for mathematics. He was scarcely yet seventeen years old, when a practical surveyor moved in the neighborhood of his father, and proposed to instruct some of the boys in his art. Flint's Treatise on Surveying was procured, and in eighteen days young Cole, without assistance, went through it, working out every problem, and making a copy of each in a book prepared for the purpose.

In the following spring, the instructor having died, the subject of this sketch entered into practice as his successor, executing surveys in the country about.

It was after this that he began in earnest his preparations for college, first in the Ovid academy, and afterward at the Genesee Wesleyan seminary. He spent one year at Geneva college, but the balance of his collegiate course was passed at the Wesleyan

university, in Connecticut, where he was graduated in the full course in 1847.

After a little respite, he entered upon the study of law, at Auburn, New York, and was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of that State, at Oswego, on the 1st of May, 1848.

After so many years of close application to study, recreation was necessary, and an opportunity for it was presented by the discovery of gold in California. On the 12th of February, 1849, he, in company with a few friends, left his native town for a journey across the continent. On the 24th of April, the party, consisting of seven persons, crossed the frontier of Missouri, and entered upon the open plains.

At Fort Laramie the wagons of the company were abandoned, and the rest of the journey was made with pack and saddle animals alone. Arriving at Sacramento city, then called *the Embarcadero*, on the 24th of July, after a few days of rest, he resorted to the gold mines in El Dorado county, and worked with good success till winter, often washing out over a hundred dollars a day. When the rainy season set in, he first visited San Francisco, and in the following spring began the practice of the law there.

While absent in the Atlantic States, in 1851, two most destructive fires visited that city, and he returned to find himself without so much as a law book, or paper upon which to write a complaint. He visited some friends at Sacramento, and unexpectedly becoming engaged in law business, opened an office there. Though he had been active in the political campaign in New York, in 1848, on the Free-soil side, he took little or no part in politics in California, beyond freely expressing his anti-slavery opinions, until his law business became entangled in it, in this way:—Certain negroes had been brought out from Mississippi, and having earned much money for their masters, were

discharged with their freedom. Afterwards they were seized by some ruffians, with the purpose of taking them back to slavery. Cole unhesitatingly undertook their defence, and thus brought down upon himself the hostility, not only of the claimants, but of all their sympathizers, from the highest officers of the State, down to the lowest dregs of society. California was at that time as much subject to the slave power, as any portion of the Union.

About this period, he was united in marriage to a young lady of many accomplishments,—Miss Olive Colegrove, who came from New York, and met him at San Francisco, by appointment.

He contended vigorously with the elements of opposition in politics, which were carried into his profession, till 1856, when the Presidential campaign opening, he was urged by the Fremont party, to edit the "Sacramento Daily Times," the organ of the Republicans for the State. The paper was conducted to the entire satisfaction of the party, and at the same time commanded the respect of the Democrats and Know-nothings. After the election, its publication was suspended, Mr. Cole being compelled to return to his profession for the support of his family.

During the following four years, he was the California member of the Republican National Committee, and an active member of every convention of his party, always taking strong ground against both the Breckinridge and Douglas wings of the opposition, and never consenting to any party affiliation with either.

In 1859, he was elected district attorney for the city and county of Sacramento, being about the only Republican elected to any office in California that year.

His administration of that office, during the two years for which he was elected, was in the higest degree satisfactory to

the people, and the subject of frequent favorable comment by the profession.

In 1862, he visited the theatre of the war, but before his return to the Pacific, had been named for Congress, and the following year was elected, receiving 64,985 votes. In the XXXVIIIth Congress, he was eminently successful in securing results beneficial to the States of the Pacific slope. He was a member of the committee on the Pacific railroad, and of the committee on Post-offices and Post-roads. As a member of the latter committee he originitated the project for the mail steamship service, between San Francisco and the East Indies, known as the China mail line. The success of this great measure is attributable to his exertions. His speech upon the subject was concise and at the same time comprehensive and convincing.

We quote a few lines from it.

"The Chinese and Japanese alike are remarkable for their ingenuity and industry, both of which contribute to the value and extent of their productions. They have little of the dash and none of the recklessness of Americans, but possess in an eminent degree many of the more sober and solid virtues of our race. Their commerce is worth untold millions. It is the richest prize ever placed before a nation. It is within our reach, and the question to be determined is, have we the wisdom to grasp it?

"The people of America should not fall behind the monarchies of the old world in taking hold of these powerful agencies of wealth and civilization. This project is next in grandeur to that which makes our country free. It will bring San Francisco in close neighborhood with the East Indies; and when the Pacific railway is completed, New York and the eastern coast will be but little further away. Then these two great sister cities of America, the one sitting on the Atlantic looking eastward, and the other on the Pacific looking west, will control the commerce of the globe. Then ancient civilizations

will succumb to the modern, monarchy to republicanism, and the old world to the new."

His speech, in favor of establishing a Mining Department at Washington, is likewise replete with sound arguments and statistics.

In February, 1864, when our armies were in their most depressed condition, he made a very effective speech in favor of arming the slaves.

A passage or two, selected without care, will show its tenor:

"The people have not yet fully made up their minds that slavery, the Jonah of our ship, must go overboard. Gentlemen on the other side of the House seem exceedingly anxious to save some remnants of it; and if, for that end, they will discourage the enlistment of white men, how much more may they be expected to oppose the enlistment of negroes, which at once strikes at the root of slavery, and saps the foundation of their party? It will require greater audacity than most of the gentlemen on that side of the House possess, to return to slavery a man, after he has fought for his country.

"In my judgment, this war is not nearly over. It possesses a most dangerous element of desperation; and unless you are willing to totally discard the policy that at first, and for a long time, controlled it, by arming the slaves, you will not soon see the end. Already a thousand days and nights have the people waited and watched, but peace has not come. Hope has frequently brought it to our doors, but like a phantom has it fled again. Self-delusion may be pleasant, but it is a most unprofitable business. Armies will move in the spring; other battles will be fought, and fields now unnamed, will become noted in the history of this war. Its greatest hero is perhaps still unknown to fame. You may depend upon it, peace has been already postponed by our acting upon the belief that it is near. We have turned aside to discuss the rights of traitors, to the forgetfulness of the more important rights of humanity."

Mr Cole was among the most earnest advocates of the

Constitutional amendment abolishing slavery, and on the 28th of January 1865, made the following brief speech in its favor:

"The dominion of force is giving away to reason. The rightful relations of men to each other are being understood and acknowledged. Mutual reliance is a law of civil society, and there is no such thing as absolute independence among men. Whatever is beneficial to a portion, says the political philosopher, is beneficial to the whole community; and whatever is injurious to a portion is injurious to the whole. Every individual is, therefore, interested in the welfare of every other individual, and this without limitation or qualification. The obligation to render justice is as wide as the universe, and neither nation nor individual can override it with impunity. This rule has been recognized by the more enlightened Governments in their action upon the subject of slavery. Much has been done within the last century to destroy this acknowledged evil, and the United States has not lagged behind in the work. She was the first to discard distinctions of blood, which all history proves to have been fruitful of oppression. She was the first to proclaim to the world the inalienable character of the right to liberty, and this in the face of powerful opposing interests. She was the first, also, to pronounce the trade in slaves upon the high seas to be piracy. Boldly taking the lead of older nations, and while yet in her infancy, like Hercules, she strangled white slavery in the Barbary States. She planted colonies on the coast of Africa in the very paths of slavery and the slave trade. The example she has presented of popular government has shaken the foundation of every throne in existence. She has done far more than other nations to undermine oppression everywhere, and is doing more to-day than all of them combined. She had greater obstacles to overcome in the performance of this high duty, but she hesitated not to grapple with tyranny in all its Protean shapes; and, by the favor of God, single-handed and alone, if need be, she will utterly destroy it from the face of the earth. Whatever other nations may have done against slavery has been done under the constraint of the example set them by the United States of America. The grand

old monarchies of Europe have followed, not led, in this matter. Their course in our present, and it is to be hoped final, struggle shows that their sympathies are with the oppressor. But justice will triumph, freedom prevail, and liberty, exalted in this proud capital, will exert its proper sway over the whole world and for all time."

Mr. Cole enjoyed in a large degree the confidence of Mr. Lincoln, and gave a hearty support to his administration, both in and out of Congress. He was not re-elected to the House of Representatives; but returned to California to be very generally named to succeed Mr. McDougall in the United States Senate, to which office he was chosen in December, 1865, with but little opposition.

HON. THADDEUS STEVENS,

MEMBER OF CONGRESS FROM PENNSYLVANIA.

IT is not often the case that an eminent political leader who has, either in local or general politics, maintained a position for years in the "forefront of the hottest battle," identified with the unpopular, as well as the popular measures of his party, and then withdraws for a series of years from political life, ever regains his old prestige and influence.

Mr. Stevens is, however, an exception to this, as to most other general rules. His early political triumphs were won in the prime and flush of manhood; and he was then regarded as the political Warwick of the State of his adoption. For ten of the best years of his life, he eschewed politics, and aside from sitting in Congress, when he was in a minority for two terms, he took no position of leadership until the close of 1859, when he was again a member of the House of Representatives, and though approaching, at that time, the three score years and ten, usually considered the limit of human life, and an almost constant sufferer from organic disease, he has been, for nine years past, the acknowledged leader of the Republican party in the House, and though at times, there have been signs of refractoryness among a few of his followers, he has invariably succeeded in bringing them into a state of subjection.

THADDEUS STEVENS was born in Peacham, Caledonia county, Vermont, April 4th, 1792. The family were poor, and Thaddeus, when a child, was sickly and lame. His mother, however, believed in the abilities and future eminence of her feeble boy, and toiled with all her strength, yes, and beyond her strength, as many another New England mother has done, to secure for him the opportunity of acquiring an education. The boy was ambitious and full of high resolves, but so sensitive; and when his schoolfellows (schoolboys will be so cruel) laughed at him, and mimicked his limping walk, their ridicule rankled in his heart, and brought tears to his eyes. Who knows? The stern, hard man, whose sharp, bitter words lash so pitilessly the political offender, may owe something of his severity to the cruel experiences of those years of childhood.

"Where there is a will, there is a way," says the old proverb, and the poor lame boy of northern Vermont proved it, for, at the age of eighteen, he managed to qualify himself to enter Dartmouth college, where he graduated with honor, in 1814, and the same year removed to Pennsylvania, and commenced the study of law, teaching in an academy at the same time to support himself. He was admitted to the bar, in Adams county, Pennsylvania, in 1816, and soon attained a good practice. At first he devoted himself to his profession, to the exclusion of politics, which, indeed, had, for some years, little interest for an ambitious and enterprising man. The election of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, and the bitter contests which followed, the triumph of the Democrats, in the election of General Jackson, in 1828, and his decided action, roused the political fervor of Stevens, who was at that time a rising and well known lawyer in his section. He threw himself into the contest with all the zeal and ardor of his nature. He took sides with the Adams party, and when that party merged in the Whig party, he was a

Whig of the Whigs. But, for some years, he preferred not to be a candidate for any office. In 1833, however, he consented to run for the Legislature, and was elected by a large majority, as he was, also, in 1834, 1835, 1837 and 1841. In 1836, he was a member of the convention to make a new Constitution; but being then, as always since, hostile to slavery, he refused to sign the document, because it restricted suffrage on account of color. When this Constitution was adopted, he was chosen to the Legislature that followed. This was a time of intense political excitement. Mr. Van Buren was elected as General Jackson's successor, and Pennsylvania, which had been for some years Whig, was revolutionized the following year, and David R. Porter—a Democrat—was elected governor in place of Governor Joseph Ritner, who had been the chief magistrate for four years previous. The two parties talked loudly, and both threatened violence. Governor Ritner was so much alarmed that he called upon Congress for United States troops to put down an insurrection, which he deemed imminent. The alarm proved unnecessary. Governor Porter was quietly inaugurated, and though for a time two Legislatures were in session, Thaddeus Stevens (whom the Democrats styled "Governor Ritner's conscience keeper") being the leading spirit in one, and an equally ardent Democrat in the other, they finally coalesced without violence, and united in the choice of a speaker, and in other acts of legislation. In 1838, Mr. Stevens was appointed a canal commissioner, and managed, so far as he had the power, the system of internal improvements of Pennsylvania, with skill and ability.

In 1842, Mr. Stevens removed to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, which, since that time, has been his home. Here he has been largely engaged in manufacturing, and during the war, (in 1863, we believe,) his large and well-appointed manufactory was burned by the rebels, in revenge for his intense loyalty. For six years

after his removal to Lancaster, Mr. Stevens took no part in politics, but gave his whole time to his business.

In 1848, he suffered himself to be nominated for Congress, and was elected both to that and the next (XXXIInd) Congress, where he did valiant battle against the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the Fugitive Slave law and the Kansas-Nebraska abomination. The Democrats now gained the ascendancy, and Mr. Stevens was not again in Congress till 1859, having been elected by his district to the XXXVIth Congress. His constituents have been wise enough to re-elect him ever since, and he is now serving for his seventh term. His thorough political and legal knowledge, his skill in parliamentary tactics, his powerful and comprehensive intellect, his iron will, and his intense loyalty and radicalism, have all combined to make him the leader of his party, and his ascendancy is undisputed. It is true that, at times, his measures fail; less often in the XLth than in the XXXIXth Congress, yet occasionally even in that. But, while Mr. Stevens has his faults, and, among them, an imperious will and a stern nature, firm almost to obstinacy, he possesses, in a higher degree than most men, those qualities which fit him to be, like Agamemnon, "a king of men."

During the whole war, he was firm and decided in his conviction, that one great purpose of the war, on the part of Divine Providence, was to rid us of slavery, and, accordingly, we find him bringing forward and putting upon their passage measures and resolutions, looking to the overthrow of slavery. Among these were the Indemnity act; the XIIIth Amendment to the Constitution (prohibiting slavery throughout the United States); the Enrolment act; a bill to enlist one hundred and fifty thousand colored soldiers; and, at an earlier period, a bill offering to free all slaves who left their masters and aided in putting down the rebellion. As chairman of the Committee of Ways

and Means on the part of the House, he always advocated a broad and liberal financial policy, and seconded the efforts of Secretary Chase with great earnestness.

In the XXXIXth Congress he was chairman of the Committee on Appropriations, an off-schoot of the old Committee on Ways and Means, and also of the Committee of Fifteen on Reconstruction, and gave special attention to the passage of the XIVth Amendment of the Constitution—which, however, he complained, was emasculated in the Senate—to the Freedmen's Bureau bills, the Civil Rights bills, the Basis of Representation act, and the Reconstruction measures.

In the XLth Congress he lent the aid of his clear and judicial intellect to the perfecting of the measures of reconstruction, and the legislation which would most thoroughly favor these measures. His views on finance are generally regarded as less sound and satisfactory than on most other questions, and have not met with very general approval; but he has not, of late at least, urged them with so much zeal as formerly.

Since February 22, 1868, he has been very busily engaged in the preparation of the articles of impeachment against President Johnson, and in conducting the impeachment trial, of which he was one of the managers. His argument, in behalf of impeachment, is justly regarded as one of the ablest and most logical ever delivered before a court. It was prepared, too, amid great feebleness and infirmity of body, his condition being at times such, that his death was almost hourly expected; but the style has lost nothing of its crispness or vigor by this constant presence of pain; every sentence is as incisive and keen, every epithet as carefully selected, every argument as concise and pointed, as if he had never known a day of illness. The power of the mind over the body was never more finely exemplified. Mr. Stevens early became the object of Mr. Johnson's hatred for

his straight-forwardness, his integrity, and his intense loyalty and radicalism. So long ago as February 22, 1866, Mr. Johnson, in his speech to the Washington mob, denounced him by name, and insisted that Stevens was desirous of assassinating him. He associated him then, as he did afterward at St. Louis, with Charles Sumner, and denounced both in unmeasured terms.

Mr. Stevens is, we need hardly say, an earnest advocate of impartial suffrage, both North and South. He has avowed himself in favor of General Grant for the Presidency, and though Benjamin Wade of Ohio was his first choice for Vice-President he will acquiesce with great cordiality in the nomination of Mr. Colfax, between whom and himself the utmost cordiality exists.

Mr. W. H. Barnes, author of the "History of the XXXIXth Congress," well says of him: "His age—over seventy years—gave him the respect of members, the majority of whom were born after he graduated at college; the more especially, as these advanced years were not attended with any perceptible abatement of the intellectual vivacity or fire of youth. The evident honesty and patriotism with which he advanced over prostrate theories and policies toward the great ends at which he aimed, secured him multitudes of friends, while these same qualites contributed to make him many enemies. The timid became bold, and the resolute were made stronger in seeing the bravery with which he maintained his principles. He had a habit of going straight to the issue, and a rugged manner of presenting his opinions, coupled with a cool assurance, which one of his unfriendly critics once declared, "sometimes rose almost to the sublime."

There is often in Mr. Stevens's speeches a grim humor which is very telling. Thus, on one occasion, speaking of Mr. Johnson's attempt to control the action of Congress in regard to the

XIVth Constitutional amendment, by holding a conversation with a Senator on the subject while it was pending, and asserting that no more Constitutional amendments were needed, and then causing this conversation to be published and circulated among members of Congress, Mr. Stevens said, "this authorized utterance was made in such a way, that, centuries ago, had it been made to Parliament by a British King, it would have cost him his head. But, sir, we pass that by; we are tolerant of usurpation in this tolerant government of ours."

At another time, on the debate upon the reconstruction measures, speaking of the section prohibiting rebels from voting till 1870, he said: "here is the mildest of all punishments ever inflicted on traitors. I might not consent to the extreme severity denounced upon them by a provisional governor of Tennessee; *I mean the late lamented Andrew Johnson of blessed memory;* but I would have increased the severity of this section."

Yet again, speaking of the third section of the XIVth amendment of the Constitution as he had drawn it (it was much weakened in the passage through the Senate), and of the opposition it had excited in the House, he said, "Do not, I pray you, admit those who have slaughtered half a million of our countrymen until their clothes are dried, and until they are re-clad. I do not wish to sit side by side with men whose garments smell of the blood of my kindred."

Long may the veteran patriot yet live, and have the privilege of seeing his measures of justice accomplished, and a loyal chief magistrate presiding over the nation, ere he goes hence.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BUTLER.

THE courage, pugnacity, fertility of genius, and patriotism, which enter so largely into the composition of BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BUTLER, are his by inheritance. His grandfather, Captain Zephaniah Butler, of Woodbury, Connecticut, fought under General Wolfe at Quebec, and served in the Continental army, during the entire war of the Revolution; while the general's father, John Butler, of Deerfield, New Hampshire, was a captain of dragoons in the war of 1812, and served for a while under General Jackson at New Orleans. And our hero's mother was of that doughty race of Scotch-Irish origin, to which belonged Colonel Cilley (also an ancestor of General Butler) "who, at the battle of Bennington, commanded a company that had never seen a cannon, and who, to quiet their apprehensions, sat astride of one while it was discharged."

John Butler, the ex-captain of dragoons, after the war, followed the sea—in the various capacities of supercargo, merchant or captain in the West India trade. In politics he was a full blooded Jeffersonian Democrat—one of eight representatives, only, of that party, in the town of Deerfield, whose Democracy isolated them, socially as well as politically, to a degree which is inconceivable to us of the present day, who knew New Hampshire a few years ago as the Democratic stronghold of New England. So that his son, Benjamin Franklin Butler,

born at Deerfield, on the 5th of November, 1818, was also "born," as has been happily said, "into the ranks of an abhorred but positive and pugnacious minority—a little Spartan band, always battling, never subdued, never victorious." Five months after his birth, the boy lost his father, who died in March, 1819, of the yellow fever, while his vessel was lying at one of the West India Islands.

His widow, a woman of true New England energy, supported her two boys by her individual exertions; and, in 1828, removed to Lowell, then a young but thriving town of two thousand inhabitants; where, by taking boarders, she was enabled to give Benjamin better educational advantages than he had before enjoyed. From the common school he passed to the High School and from thence to the Exeter Academy, where he prepared for college. If his own predilections had been consulted, he would have gone to West Point—but his mother, who, like all New England mothers, desired to see her boy in the ministry, consulted with her pastor, and by his advice Benjamin was sent to Waterville College, in Maine, an institution recently founded by the Baptist denomination. So, with the little occasional help received from a kind New Hampshire uncle, and the scanty earnings which he was able to secure from three hours' work per day, at chair-making, in the manual labor department of the college, he gained the ambition of his young manhood—an education, and left the college halls fully determined to be a *lawyer*.

Just then there came to him a special Providence—one which we might wish would come, in like circumstances, to every youth as he leaves his Alma Mater. A good-hearted uncle, "skipper" of a fishing smack, urged him to accompany him on a trip to the coast of Labrador, saying to him, "I'll give you a bunk in the cabin, but you must do your duty before the mast,

watch and watch, like a man. I'll warrant you'll come back sound enough in the fall." So the pale-faced student accepted the kindly offer and returned from a four months' voyage with a fund of perfect health, which has lasted him ever since.

With renewed vigor the youth of twenty commenced the study of law, in the office of William Smith, Esq., of Lowell; and, being admitted to the bar in 1840, entered heart and soul into the practice of his chosen profession. He eked out his slender income by school teaching; he labored indefatigably eighteen hours out of the twenty-four; he joined the City Guard, a company of the since famous Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts, and perseveringly worked his way through every regular gradation up to the rank of colonel. Work he craved—work he would have—and work he succeeded in getting. "All was fish that came to his net." "His speeches," says a personal friend, "were smart, impudent, reckless, slap-dash affairs, showing the same general traits which have characterized him as a lawyer and politician ever since he began his career. He very soon became a decided character in Lowell and Middlesex county. He made politics and law play into each other's hands; and while he denounced the agents and overseers of the mills as tyrants and oppressors, his office was open for the establishment of all sorts of lawsuits on behalf of the male and female operatives."

From his twentieth year he was an eager, busy politician, whom every election-time found diligently "stumping" the neighboring towns; and (after 1844) regularly attending the National Democratic Conventions. His history is closely identified with that of the Democratic party in Massachusetts during the past twenty years. A "Coalitionist" in 1852, he united with the Free-Soilers to crush out the old Whig party. In 1853 he was elected on the Coalition ticket, to the Legislature—and was the acknowledged leader of that party in the H

battles with Otis P. Lord, the Whig leader, being memorable in the history of legislative strife and debate in that State.

In the election of delegates to the Constitutional Convention, which shortly followed, the Coalitionists of Lowell were ably represented by Butler, who exhibited a marked degree of ability, and of intimate acquaintance with the principles under discussion. And, though the Constitution was rejected, and Coalition died out, yet he was always loyal to his old allies, the Free-Soilers, and when in 1855, the "Know-Nothing" organization came suddenly into existence, he battled against it with all the tremendous energy of which he was capable. When the new Know Nothing governor, Gardner, recommended in his annual message the exclusion of all persons of foreign birth from the state militia; and ordered the disbandment of certain companies wholly or largely composed of such—some of which companies belonged to Colonel Butler's regiment, he refused to transmit the order and was summarily deprived of his command by the governor. He then turned around and prosecuted the adjutant-general for removing the arms from the armory—but without satisfactory result. In 1857, however, he was chosen brigadier-general by the officers of the brigade to which his regiment belonged, and received his commission from the hands of the same governor who had broken him of his colonelcy. During the following year he exhibited his usual vigor and fearlessness as counsel in the celebrated Burnham contempt case. In 1858, as the candidate of the "Liberals," Butler ran for governor but was defeated by the "Hunker" candidate. In the fall of the same year, however, the Conservatives elected him to the State Senate; and, in 1859, he was nominated, still on the Liberal ticket, for the governorship, but, although receiving the full vote of his party, was defeated by Nathaniel P. Banks. As a

legislator he opposed the old banking system and advocated what is known as the New York system; and he battled persistently and successfully for the "ten hour" bill, which gave the working men two additional hours out of the twenty-four for rest and self-improvement.

In April, 1860, General Butler was a delegate to the Democratic Convention, held at Charleston, S. C., and as a member of the committee appointed to prepare a "platform" for that party, in the coming Presidential campaign, he took a very prominent part; strongly and tenaciously insisting upon an adherence to the principles of the platform adopted at the Democratic Presidential Convention of 1856, held at Cincinnati. Both at Charleston and at Baltimore, at which city the Convention met, by adjournment, June 18th, he refused his support to any measures which looked to any further concessions to the South, on the part of the Democracy of the North. When the Convention divided, he, with other delegates who were firmly opposed to Douglas's nomination, withdrew from the meeting and nominated the "Breckinridge and Lane" ticket, and the campaign commenced. It cannot be doubted that in espousing thus Breckinridge's interest, he was misled by representations made to him by the southern leaders; for it soon became evident that the Breckinridge men at the South, and in Congress, contemplated treason. On his return to Massachusetts, he found himself the most unpopular man in the State—hooted at in the streets of Lowell, and a meeting at which he was to speak, broken up by a mob. He "had his say out," however, at another meeting, and vindicated himself—as *events*, and his own course have since done—from any complicity with treason. In the fall of the same year, he became the Breckinridge candidate for governor, but was defeated, receiving only six thousand votes.

In December, 1860, Mr. Lincoln having been elected, Butler visited Washington on party business, and there became aware of the full meaning and extent of the southern movement. *Secession* he found to be considered, by its leaders, as an accomplished fact. He reasoned earnestly but fruitlessly with them—he was offered, in return, a share in their treasonable enterprise. Spurning the offer, he waited upon the Government with advice which, as a leader of the party in power, he was entitled to give; and which, had it been accepted and acted upon, might have changed the whole aspect of subsequent events. But Mr. Buchanan was timorous and embarrassed. Then the general united with his old friend (and political opponent) in urging the Governor of Massachusetts to prepare the militia of the State for the coming struggle. Governor Andrew followed their suggestions—and what of preparation was accomplished was effected not a moment too soon. Sumter fell beneath the blows of armed treason. A call came to Boston for two full regiments. General Butler, arguing a case in the court-room, at 5 P. M., endorsed the order which called the glorious Sixth of his brigade to arms, at eleven o'clock of the next day, on Boston Common. Then he effected a loan of $50,000 from one of the Boston banks, to help off the troops; and within twenty-four hours thereafter came an order from Washington for a full brigade, and he was appointed to the command. On the 17th started the Sixth, on the 18th two regiments by steamer and the Eighth by rail, accompanied by General Butler in person. Arrived at Philadelphia on the 19th, they heard of the attack of the mob upon the Sixth, at Baltimore. Yet, amid the many conflicting rumors, and the dread uncertainty which hung over their path, the general determined to follow out his orders and march his regiment to Washington *via* Baltimore. Leaving behind them the New York Seventh, who declined to

share the risk of that route, the Eighth, on the 20th of April, took cars to Havre-de-Grace, and thence by a ferry-boat—impressed into the service—reached Annapolis, Maryland. Arriving at that place they found the town in momentary expectation of attack, and the school ship, the old "Constitution," belonging to the United States Naval Academy, fast aground and weakly manned, and at the mercy of the Secessionists. So Butler put his little ferry-boat alongside, put on board a guard and a strong crew of Marblehead sailors; and finally, with incredible exertions, the "Constitution" was towed out to a place of safety. Another morning brought a steamer bearing the New York Seventh, and ere long, despite the repeated protestations of the civic authorities and the Governor of Maryland, both regiments were landed on the grounds of the Naval Academy. Butler now needed the railroad to Washington; but the depot was locked, and the track torn up. Seizing, by force, a small and purposely damaged engine from the depot, a private soldier was soon found who could put it in order—it was speedily in running trim, and track-laying commenced.

The history of the three days' march which followed, laying track as they went all the way, forms a wonderful and romantic episode in the history of the war; but on the 25th the New York Seventh saluted the President at the White House, and Washington, as well as the whole North, breathed for the first time in many days a long sigh of relief. Butler remained at Annapolis, where his active nature found full employment in providing for, and forwarding the troops, which now began to pour into the city by thousands. Before the week ended the "Department of Annapolis," embracing the country within twenty miles of the railroad on each side, was created, and the command given to General Butler.

Meanwhile Baltimore was in the hands of the sympathizers

with treason; and as Baltimore went, so went the State. This then was the next great object of solicitude on the part of the Government. General Scott proposed to seize it by a strategic movement of four columns of three thousand men each. General Butler, who had, on the 4th of May, seized the Relay House, nine miles from Baltimore, set forth in the night of the 13th of May with nine hundred men and some artillery, and using a simple stratagem to blind the Baltimoreans to his real design, conveyed his force by rail into the city, occupied Federal Hill in the midst of a tremendous thunder-storm, planted his guards and cannon so as to command the city, and issued a "proclamation," which was to the astonished citizens the first intimation which they had, on the following morning, of the presence of Union troops in their midst. For this he was censured by Lieutenant-General Scott, but was immediately commissioned a major-general, May 16th, 1861, by President Lincoln, and assigned to the command of the new "Department of Virginia," (embracing South-eastern Virginia, North and South Carolina) with headquarters at Fortress Monroe. He found much to be done, the fort to be improved, the department to be studied and regulated, the troops to be drilled, and sundry expeditions and reconnoissances to be made in the vicinity. He prepared, also, an army for an attack upon Richmond, but it was crippled by a sudden call of most of his troops to the defence of Washington. On the 9th and 10th of June, occurred the night expedition which resulted in the affair at Big Bethel, the first reverse which the Union arms had as yet sustained, and which, although in the light of subsequent experience, only a skirmish, was a heavy blow to the popular expectation in the loyal States. Its ill-success, however, was due rather to an unfortunate mismanagement in the several commands detailed for the service,

and in the experience of the brigadier commanding the expedition, than to General Butler.

It was during the Fortress Monroe period, also, that General Butler's acute intellect solved the difficulty, which had puzzled all of our politicians and military men, as to the *status* of the slaves of masters in rebellion against the Federal government, by pronouncing them "*contraband of war*," a decision the whimsicality of which is infinitely heightened by the basis of truth upon which it is predicated. From General Butler also came (in the form of a communication to the Government, August 30th, 1861) the first distinct avowal of the right and the *duty* of the Federal Government to emancipate every slave within the Union lines. This opinion, urged as a military necessity, and fortified by unanswerable arguments, was not, however, adopted by the Administration for more than a year after.

On the 19th of August, 1861, he was relieved from the command at Fortress Monroe, and on August 26th, sailed in command of the military part of an expedition, in conjunction with Commodore Stringham, against the forts at Hatteras Inlet. They were captured August 29th (together with a large number of arms, cannon, and prisoners), and at Butler's suggestion, the forts were retained; serving subsequently as the basis of Burnside's splendid operations on the North Carolina coast.

The Government now entertained the project of a combined land and water attack on New Orleans, and the winter of 1861–62 was busily spent in preparation for the enterprise, the difficulties of which were felt to be as great as its advantages to the Union cause would be glorious. A fleet of frigates and gunboats was fitted out by Commodore Farragut; a formidable mortar fleet was got ready by Commander D. D. Porter, and the command of the co-operating land force was given to General Butler. The general was assigned to the newly

created "Department of New England," in order to recruit men for the service, and his first transports sailed from Portland, Maine, in November, but the public was not informed as to the actual point of operations until the following spring. The advance of the expedition, which was commanded by General Phelps, whose aid Butler had especially desired, reached its destination, Ship Island (sixty-five miles from New Orleans, and fifty from Mobile Bay, both of which places it thus menaced), early in March, and was followed by the bomb flotilla, and transports with a formidable armament of mortars and heavy guns. The forts, navy-yard, dry dock, storehouses, barracks, and marine hospital at Pensacola, upon which the rebels had bestowed great labor and expense, were speedily abandoned and burned by them; and about the middle of April, the fleet and flotilla gathered together in the Mississippi river, ten miles below Forts Jackson and St. Philip. Six days' unsuccessful bombardment of these forts (18th to 23d) decided Admiral Farragut to run past them, which he successfully accomplished on the 24th, and anchored before the city of New Orleans on the 25th. The forts, however, held out until the prompt and unexpected landing of Butler's army in the rear of Fort St. Philip, and its complete investment on every side, obliged their capitulation to the Federal authority. Having thus opened the Mississippi in the rear of Farragut's victorious fleet, General Butler's army came up the river and on the 1st of May, 1862, landed and took possession of New Orleans. The history of the occupation of that intensely rebel and defiant city forms perhaps the most satisfactory chapter in the history of the war of the rebellion.* "The iron heel of military law was placed

* We acknowledge with pleasure our indebtedness to Mr. Parton's Life of General Butler, for this vivid picture of his career at New Orleans. Mr. Parton's book stands without a rival in its graphic portraiture of its subject.

with relentless severity upon the stiff necks of a people whose whole social system had long been a terror to themselves and a disgrace to American civilization; and whose violent passions seemed uncontrollable even by the menace of the armed hand. But each day that passed, now gave evidence that these wretched people had found a master whose will of iron and nerves of steel were fully equal to the task, which their contumacy imposed upon him. Full of sagacity and force, he quickly evolved order from chaos. He found the poor of New Orleans starving in the midst of plenty; he regulated trade so that they were fed, and the price of food was cheapened. The business of the city was dead, and he endeavored to revive it. The currency was deranged and he improved it. The yellow fever was at hand, and the city reeked with filth; he administered sanitary science with such effect that *but one case occurred* during a season which generally desolated the city, in which, also, there were now 20,000 unacclimated northern troops. The city government was hostile and obstructive; he "straightened them out." The foreign consulates were dépôts of concealment for rebel treasure, and centres of foreign and rebel machinations against the United States; he quickly possessed himself of the money, for the use of the Government, and gave them to understand that foreign flags could not be allowed to cover domestic treason. He administered the police duty of New Orleans, in a manner hitherto unknown to "the oldest inhabitants"—he shamed into external decency, at least, the rebel women, whose hostility to the Yankee invader had overmastered the modesty of demeanor which belonged to their sex—he hung Mumford, who had pulled down the American flag from the Custom House upon the first arrival of the fleet—he assessed the prominent and wealthy rebels for the benefit of the poor, and for the expenses of his sanitary and other improvements, basing the

assessment upon their respective contributions to the rebel defence of New Orleans—he placed the railroads in running order again, he improved the levees—he took the banks "in hand" with a vigor that was revivifying and wholesome—he suppressed rampant newspapers until they learned that "*liberty* of the pen" did not necessarily mean *license*—he disarmed New Orleans, and so thoroughly sifted the whole population, that he knew the particular shade and complexion of each man's politics—he permitted registered enemies of the United States to seek more congenial homes elsewhere—he relentlessly confiscated the estates of contumacious rebels; in short, he suppressed the rampant minority which had carried the State out of the Union, and fostered the self-respect, protected the interests, maintained the rights, and elevated the scale of civilization among the people of Louisiana, both white and black, bond and free."

He was not allowed, however, to carry out the splendid work of regeneration which he had commenced. Intriguing diplomatists and enemies whose interests had been affected by his management in New Orleans, succeeded in procuring his recall; and on the 16th of November, 1862, he was relieved of his command by General Banks. The policy of conciliation, to which his successor gave a fair trial, proved itself an immediate, complete, and undeniable failure. General Butler's return home was a series of honorable welcomes from the cities and communities of the loyal States through which he passed, and he was presented, by Congress, with one of the captured swords of the rebel General Twiggs.

During the year 1863, General Butler, being without a command, rendered good service to the Government by his public speeches in various places; and in July and November of that year was, for a short time, invested with the chief mili-

tary command of New York city, which had recently been the scene of the terrible "draft riots."

When Lieutenant-General Grant, in the spring of 1864, inaugurated his great and final campaign, he assigned to General Butler the command of the Army of the James, which was composed of the corps formerly known as the Army of Eastern Virginia and North Carolina, the 18th corps from Louisiana, and the 10th corps, partly of colored troops, from (General Gillmore's) the Department of the South. To his division of the Grand Army was assigned the duty of seizing, by an adroit manœuvre, the position of Bermuda Hundred, on the south bank of the James, midway between Richmond and Petersburg; and the interposing of such a force between those two cities, as should isolate them from each other and result in the capture of the latter. This part of the programme was skilfully carried out by General Butler; Bermuda Hundred (on the 4th of May, 1864) was occupied and fortified; on the 7th, the railroad was cut below Petersburg. A strong but unavailing attack was made upon Fort Darling on May 13th; and the repeated attempts of the enemy (21st and 24th), to drive him from his own position, were each handsomely repulsed. On the 10th, an attempt was made to capture Petersburg; General Gillmore, with about three thousand five hundred troops attacking it on the north, General Kautz's cavalry force on the south, and General Butler, with the gunboats assaulting from the north and east. The plan was partially and handsomely carried out by Butler and Kautz, the latter of whom entered the city and maintained a hand-to-hand fight for sometime; but the enterprise was finally rendered abortive by General Gillmore's declining, with the force at his command, to attack the rebel works.

During the summer General Butler's forces had been cutting

a canal across the neck of a peninsula, called Farrar's Island, formed by a six-mile bend in the River James. This neck of land was only half a mile across, so that the canal, it was expected, would greatly shorten and facilitate the passage of gunboats on the river. As it, also, somewhat imperilled Fort Darling and flanked the rebel position at Howlett's, it would oblige them to erect new and more extended lines of defence; and the Confederates made a desperate attempt, on the 12th of August, to shell out the negroes who were at work on the canal, or "Dutch Gap," as it was called. In order to relieve the ditchers from the annoyance to which they were subjected by the heavy fire from rebel rams and batteries, an attack was made upon the Confederate position at Strawberry Plains, on the 14th, which resulted in a Union victory, and was followed by another success at Deep Bottom, on the 16th. Rebel prisoners were also set at work in the "Gap." While these movements were in progress, Grant seized the opportune moment to attempt to gain possession of the Weldon Railroad; which was, after repeated and desperate fighting, secured and torn up for a considerable distance, on the 21st. In all the subsequent movements of the Union forces before Richmond and Petersburg, the Army of the James, under General Butler, contributed their full share of heroic fighting, patient waiting, and hard work.

Early in the month of December, an expedition was planned by General Grant against Wilmington, North Carolina, which had long been one of the principal channels by which foreign supplies of arms, ammunition, clothing, etc., had reached the Confederacy. Its formidable defences, and the peculiar nature of its coast, rendered its successful closure against blockade-runners almost impossible; a fact at which both the Government and the officers of the blockading squadron felt deeply chagrined. The naval portion of the expedition, which set

sail on the 9th, was commanded by Admiral Porter, and the land forces, which sailed on the 12th, had been drawn from the Army of the James, and were commanded by General Butler in person.

Arriving off New Inlet on the 24th, the squadron opened a fire upon Fort Fisher, which, for rapidity, intensity and weight of metal, was hitherto unexampled in the history of warfare. On the 25th, the land forces were disembarked; a joint assault was ordered at evening, the troops attacking the land face of the fort, while the fleet was to bombard its sea front. Upon moving forward to the attack, however, General Weitzel, who accompanied the column, came to the conclusion, from a careful reconnoissance of the fort, that "it would be butchery to order an assault;" and General Butler, having formed the same opinion from other information, re-embarked his troops, and sailed for Hampton Roads. The opinion of General Weitzel, an experienced engineer officer, to the effect that the fort had been "substantially unimpaired" by the terrific naval fire to which it had been for several days subjected, did not satisfy Admiral Porter, whose report to the Naval Department reflected somewhat upon General Butler's course; and upon that general's return to the James river, he was relieved from the command of the Army of the James, and ordered to report at Lowell, Massachusetts, his residence.

The successful capture of Fort Fisher and Wilmington, two weeks later, by Admiral Porter and General Terry, greatly increased the popular dissatisfaction with General Butler—but his course seems to have been fully justified by unimpeachable evidence which was subsequently adduced. It was, however, the last active military service performed by General Butler.

In November 1866, he was elected on the Republican ticket, Representative in the XLth Congress for the fifth district of

Massachusetts, receiving 9,021 votes against 2,838 votes for Northend, Democrat. During the present year he has taken a conspicuous part as one of the Managers of the impeachment and trial of President Johnson. His speech at the opening of the impeachment trial was pronounced, even by his opponents, the ablest of its kind on record.

Of General Butler, as a lawyer, it has been well said by one who knew him intimately, that "At the criminal terms of the Middlesex Court, he has done a greater amount of business than anybody else, and his reputation at present is that of the most successful criminal lawyer of the State. His devices and shifts to obtain an acquittal and release are absolutely endless and innumerable. He is never daunted or baffled until the sentence is passed and put in execution, and the reprieve, pardon, or commutation is refused. An indictment must be drawn with the greatest nicety, or it will not stand his criticism. A verdict of "guilty" is nothing to him—it is only the beginning of the case; he has fifty exceptions, a hundred motions in arrest of judgment; and after that, the *habeas corpus* and personal replevin. The opposing counsel never begins to feel safe until the evidence is all in, for he knows not what new dodges Butler may spring upon him. He is more fertile in expedients than any man who practices law among us." And this same fertility of resource did the country rare good service during the recent war of the rebellion. Yet he is not logical—his statements and arguments, when closely analyzed, are frequently mere sophistical deceptions, so ingeniously constructed, however, that he often believes them himself. But they are always ingenious, bewildering, set with homely illustrations, full of insinuations, and put with such vehemence and in such plain Anglo-Saxon, as often to totally overwhelm his adversary.

Anecdotes innumerable are told of his audacity, and quickness

of retort. Upon one of his first cases being called into court he said, in the usual way, "Let notice be given!" "In what paper?" asked the aged clerk of the court, a strenuous Whig. "In the *Lowell Advertiser*," was the reply; the *Advertiser* being a Jackson paper, never mentioned in a Lowell court; of whose mere existence, few there present would confess a knowledge. "The *Lowell Advertiser?*" said the clerk with disdainful nonchalance, "I don't know such a paper." "Pray, Mr. Clerk," said young Butler, "do not interrupt the proceedings of the Court; for if you begin to tell us what you *don't* know, there will be no time for any thing else." So, at a later date, and not long after the execution of Professor Webster, of Harvard College, for the murder of Dr. Parkman, when he was examining a professor of that college as a witness, and was "badgering" him in his usual not very respectful manner, the opposing counsel appealed to the court, reminding them that the witness was an educated gentleman "and a Harvard professor." Butler contemptuously replied "I am aware of it, your Honor; we hung one of them the other day."

In the very recent impeachment trial, the Hon. Fernando Wood, of New York, received one of those scathing replies which Butler can strike out instantaneously at "a white heat." Mr. Wood undertook to protest to the "replication" entered before the Court of Impeachment, on the ground that he, as one of "the people of the United States" in whose name it was made, objected to it. General Butler immediately turned upon him with—"The representatives of the people usually represent them, but the gentleman (Mr. Wood) has not even the merit of originality in his objection. The form is one that has been used 500 years, lacking eight. The objection was made to it once before, and only once, when the people of England, smarting under the usurpation and tyranny of Charles I., not having any provision

in their Constitution as we have, by which that tyrant could be brought to justice outside of their Constitution, and in a perfectly legal manner, as I understand and believe, brought Charles to justice. When proclamation was made that they were proceeding in the name of all the people of England, one of the adherents rose and said, 'No, all the people do not consent to it,' so that the gentleman has at least a precedent for what he has done; and I wish we could follow out the precedent in this House, because the Court inquired who made that objection, and tried to find the offender for the *purpose of punishing him* [laughter]; but as he concealed himself he could not be found, and *he* afterward *turned out to be a woman* [laughter], the wife of General Fairfax, who ratted on that occasion from the rest of the Commons." And, then, in reply to some strictures in which Wood had indulged concerning an implied lack of courtesy on the part of the House Managers—he quietly remarked that he "hoped the House would not receive any lectures or suggestions upon propriety of language, or propriety of conduct, *from the gentleman who stands as yet under its censure for a violation of all parliamentary rules;*" an allusion to an event of only a few weeks previous occurrence, which effectually "squelched" the impertinent leader of the "Mozart Democracy."

HON. WILLIAM D. KELLEY.

THE Republican party is the legitimate heir of the old Federal and Whig parties—the parties of Washington and Webster—which, in the ancient and mediæval periods of the Republic, as they may be termed, illustrated the sentiment and the idea of nationality as opposed to the heresy of State sovereignty.

There is, nevertheless, flowing in the veins of this great Republican organization much of the best blood of the old Democratic party. The men who adopted the political teachings of Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence, and the inspirer of the ordinance of 1789, who heartily believed the great American doctrines of the freedom and equality of all men, and the power and duty of the nation to protect the national domain from the pollution of human slavery, passed, by a natural transition, into the Republican ranks when the Democratic party abandoned the faith of its fathers, and became the embodiment of a "creed outworn."

Among the men of the Democratic party who earliest separated from "its decaying forms," and contributed to organize a new party, in the light of truth and reason, on the basis of inherent, inalienable right, was the subject of this sketch—WILLIAM DARRAH KELLEY.

He was born in the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia, on the 12th of April, 1814. His grandfather, Major John Kelley

was a native of Salem county, New Jersey, and served throughout the Revolution as an officer of the Continental line. The son of this Revolutionary officer, and the father of the subject of this memoir—David Kelley—removed from New Jersey to Philadelphia, where he married a lady of Bucks county, Pennsylvania—Miss Hannah Darrah. The cloud of financial embarrassment, which, at the close of the war of 1812, darkened the horizon, cast its deep shadow over the fortunes of Mr. Kelley; and by his death, in 1816, his widow was left, without an estate, to support and educate a dependent family of four children, the youngest of whom—William—was but two years of age. Mrs. Kelley struggled nobly and well to fulfil this great trust, and lived to witness the consummation of her most ambitious hopes in the prosperity and advancement of her distinguished son.

At eleven years of age, it became necessary that William should earn his own living. He accordingly left school, and became an errand boy in a book store, then a copy-reader in the office of the "*Philadelphia Inquirer*" newspaper, and finally an apprentice to Messrs. Rickards & Dubosq, manufacturing jewellers, of Philadelphia. He attained his freedom in the spring of 1834. This was the era of the removal of the deposits from the United States Bank; and Mr. Kelley's first experience in political leadership was gained in encouraging and organizing the resistance of the Democratic workingmen to the tyrannous demands of the Whig capitalists of Philadelphia. The stand he took on this question rendered it difficult for him to obtain employment in his native city. He accordingly removed to Boston, and at once secured a situation in the establishment of Messrs. Clark and Curry. In Boston, the spirit of New England culture took deep hold upon his nature. While laboring with characteristic industry in the most difficult branch of his trade—

the art of enamelling—and achieving a high reputation as a skilful aud tasteful workman, he improved his scholarship by solitary study; and his contributions to the newspapers of the day, and written and extemporaneous lectures and addresses before public audiences, established his reputation as a writer and speaker of ability and power, in association even with such men as Bancroft, Brownson, Alexander H. Everett, Channing and Emerson.

In 1839, he returned to Philadelphia, and entered, as a student of law, the office of Colonel James Page, a local leader of the Democratic party, and the postmaster of Philadelphia. On April 17, 1841, he was admitted to the bar of the several courts of his native city. His advancement in the profession was immediate and rapid; while, in every political canvass, local and national, his stirring addresses attracted large audiences, and rendered him one of the most conspicuous figures in the Democratic party. In January, 1845, he was appointed by the attorney-general of the State—Hon. John K. Kane—to conduct, in connection with Francis Wharton, Esq., who has since become celebrated as a writer on criminal law, the pleas of the Commonwealth in the courts of Philadelphia. In March, 1846, Governor Shunk appointed Mr. Kelley a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, a tribunal whose jurisdiction was co-extensive with the common law, chancery and ecclesiastical courts of England. In 1851, he was elected to the same bench, under the new Constitution of the State, upon an independent ticket, in defiance of the attempted proscription of the Democratic party organization, which was embittered against him for his course in the contested election case of Reed and Kneass. This was a triumphant vindication by the people of the justice and integrity of his action in that cause.

But Judge Kelley did not confine himself to the topics of his

profession or to the discussion of political questions. The protection of the weak and down-trodden, the reformation of the ignorant and vicious, and the promotion of education, have ever found in him an eloquent and powerful advocate. His remarkable powers of oratory, give additional effect to his chaste and polished style, and few public speakers have proved so effective. We offer the following passages from an address of his before the Linnæan society of Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg, on the "Characteristics of the Age," delivered over twenty years ago, as giving an idea of the felicity and beauty of his style, as a writer. The earnestness and the clear ringing tones of the orator are wanting to give it full effect.

"I would not disparage the value of the 'little learning' which enables a man to read and write his mother tongue with facility. When 'commerce is king,' the ability to do this is little less than essential to the physical well-being of the citizen. Under such government the receipt-book peaceably enough performs a large share of the functions of the embattled wall and armed retainers of the days when force was law. But to rise above the commercial value of these slender attainments, he who can read the language of Shakspeare and Milton, Johnson and Addison, Shelley and Wordsworth, has the key to the collected wisdom of his race. The farms around his workshop, the property of others, present to his view a landscape which is his, and to him belongs every airy nothing to which poet ever gave habitation or name. The sages of the most remote past obey his call as counsellors and friends; and in the company of prophet and apostle he may approach the presence of the Most High. The value of such a gift is inestimable. Wisdom and justice would make it the certain heritage of every child born in the commonwealth.

* * * *

"The spirit of commerce is essentially selfish. Voyages are projected for profit. The merchant, whose liberal gifts surprise the world, chaffers in his bargains. Not for man as a family

of brethren, therefore, are the blessing of this age. They are the gifts of a common Father, but they come not, like light and dew, insensibly to all. They mark the achievements of our race, and manifest the master-spirit of the age, but hitherto they have been felt but slightly by the masses of mankind. Wealth increases; but its aggregation into few hands takes place with ever-growing rapidity. The comforts of life abound; but when the markets of the world are glutted, hunger is in the home of the artisan. Over-production causes the legitimate effects of famine. The ingenuity of political economists is vainly taxed for the means of preventing the accumulation of surplus material and fabrics. And while warehouse and granary groan with repletion, heartless theory points to the laboring population reduced to want and pauperism, and with dogmatic emphasis, inquires if the increase of population cannot be legally restrained? The state of the market shows that there are more men than commerce requires, and a just system of economy would adapt the supply to the demand!

* * * *

"Ancient philosophy did not recognize utility as an aim. It contemned, as mechanical and degrading, the discovery or invention that improved man's physical condition. Socrates invented no steam-engine or spinning-jenny. The soul was his constant study. Regardless of his own estate, he cared not for the material comfort of others. Indifferent to the world himself, he sought to raise his disciples above it. A disputatious idler and a scoffer at utility, he fashioned Plato and swayed the world for centuries. Our philosophy comes from Bacon. It only deals with the wants of man and uses of nature. The body is the object of its solicitude. Earth is the field of its hopes. Time bounds its horizon. Fruit, material fruit—the multiplication of the means of temporal enjoyment—was the end Lord Bacon had in view, when, denouncing the schools, he gave his theories to the world. Time and experience have vindicated his methods. But have they not also shown, that a system which offers no sanction to virtue and no restraints to vice, whose only instruments are the senses, and whose only

subject is material law, may impart to a world the vices which made the wisest also the meanest of mankind."

In August, 1856, Judge Kelley was nominated, while absent from home, as the Republican candidate for Congress from the fourth Congressional district of Pennsylvania. He was not elected; for the Republican idea had made at that day but feeble impression in Philadelphia, and the party was without means or organization. During that canvass he made his first great Republican address on *Slavery in the Territories*, in Spring Garden Hall, Philadelphia. Motives of delicacy prompted him to resign his judicial office immediately after the election, and he returned, after a term of nine years and nine months on the bench, to the private practice of his profession. In October 1860 he was elected on the Republican ticket to the seat in Congress to which he has been three times since returned by his constituents. On his return from the special session of Congress which convened on July 4th 1861, he participated as counsel for the Government, in the prosecution of the pirates of the rebel privateer, "Jeff Davis," and made a brilliant closing argument in that great State trial.

In Congress he has spoken at length upon every national topic; and, in most instances, he has borne the standard of his party, and planted it far in advance, holding it with firm and steady hand, until his friends occupied the position.

As early as January 7th, 1862, he detected the fatal errors of the military policy of McClellan, and warned the country of the incompetency of that officer, in an impromptu reply to the speech of Vallandigham, on the Trent case. On the 16th of January, 1865, he vindicated, in an elaborate speech, the justice and necessity of impartial suffrage as a fundamental condition of the restoration of Republican Governments in the rebel States. On the 22d of June, 1865, in an address on "the Safe-

guards of Personal Liberty," at Concert Hall, Philadelphia, he criticised the policy of reconstruction foreshadowed by President Johnson in his North Carolina proclamation, and indicated a plan of action, in respect to the rebel States, which has been since substantially embodied in the reconstruction acts of Congress. In his speech on "Protection to American Labor," delivered in the House of Representatives, on the 31st of January, 1866, he indicated a financial policy, in reference to the payment of the public debt, which Congress has fully adopted in the repeal of the cotton tax, and the modification of the duties on manufactured products. In connection with these remarkable speeches, may be mentioned his speech of the 27th of February, 1866, on "the Constitutional Regulation of Suffrage." Two of Judge Kelley's speeches in Congress—that of January 16th, 1865, on Suffrage, and that of January 31st, 1866, on Labor—have had more extensive circulation than the speeches of any other American statesman. More than half a million copies of each have been printed and distributed.

At the first session of the XXXIXth Congress, Judge Kelley introduced the bill, which was afterwards passed with certain modifications, to secure the right of suffrage to the colored population of the District of Columbia.

On the evening of the 22d of February, 1868, he spoke in favor of the impeachment of the President, and more recently participated in the debate in the House of Representatives on the resolution of Mr. Broomall, of Pennsylvania, to prohibit hereditary exclusion from the right of suffrage, and defended the position taken by him in his more extended speech, two years before, on the Constitutional Regulation of Suffrage.

We have not space even to mention the numerous speeches and addresses of Judge Kelley in and out of Congress. He has addressed his fellow citizens from the lakes to the gulf.

In the spring of 1867, he visited the Southern States, and in a series of addresses at New Orleans, Montgomery, and other cities, spoke earnest and eloquent words of hope and encouragement to the people of the South. The noble wisdom and tender humanity which pervade these speeches, stamp them as the production of a statesman and philanthropist. They were words of friendly counsel, which the people of the South would do well to heed.

A comprehensive, national character, and a generous, intense, all-embracing humanity, have always characterized Judge Kelley's political opinions. He saw, in the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, conclusive evidence that the Democratic party had become sectional; and he left it. He found that Democracy, which once had meant civil and religious liberty, equality, justice, advancement, the greatest good of the greatest number, had come to mean proscription of opinion, aristocracy, tyranny, disorder, slavery; and he abandoned it.

He is therefore one of the fathers of the National Republican party. The sincerity and earnestness of his convictions would always gain for him the attention of the House of Representatives, if it were not commanded by the striking and engaging peculiarities of his eloquence. He appears with equal advantage in impromptu reply, and in elaborately prepared address. His vehement declamation, delivered in tones of voice marvellously rich and powerful, thrills, on occasions, the members upon the floor, and the listeners in the galleries; as when, on the memorable night of the 22d of February, he exclaimed:—

"Sir, the bloody and untilled fields of the ten unreconstructed States, the unsheeted ghosts of the two thousand murdered negroes in Texas, cry, if the dead ever invoke vengeance, for the punishment of Andrew Johnson."

Judge Kelley is altogether the most considerable public character whom Philadelphia has ever sent to the national councils. She has too few of such men—men of progressive ideas, commanding talents, and national fame; and when one has served her, as Judge Kelley has, through eight years of eventful history, it becomes her duty, as a just community, to cherish and honor him.

HON. JOHN A. BINGHAM,

REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM OHIO.

AMONG the most active and efficient members of the House of Representatives is MR. BINGHAM, of Ohio. Slight in form, of mercurial temperament, quick, nervous, sometimes irascible, he yet secures the attention of the House, when he speaks, by his brilliant oratory, his sharp, cutting sarcasms, and the evident earnestness with which he advocates his side of a question. At times a little erratic, and not always a safe leader, he yet wins converts to his views by his skilful rhetoric, and his adroit manner of putting his positions. A logician, in the highest sense of the word, he is not; his inclination is rather to the rhetorical and diffuse, though, at times, he makes a clear and connected argument. He is regarded as an able lawyer, and as especially skilful in cross-examining witnesses, and in the numerous trials he has conducted, he has exhibited this skill in a marked degree; though in the impeachment trial, he was distanced by his colleague, General Butler, who has perhaps, in that special field of legal practice, no superior in the United States.

JOHN A. BINGHAM was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, in 1815. Having received a good academical education, he spent two years in a printing office, and then entered Franklin college, Ohio, but owing to ill health, did not complete his collegiate course. He subsequently studied law, and was admitted to the

bar, in Ohio. In 1845, he was appointed attorney for the State, in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and retained the position till 1849. He devoted himself sedulously to his profession for several years, at Cadiz, the county seat of Harrison county, to which he had removed, and in 1854, was elected a Representative in Congress, from the sixteenth district of Ohio. During his first term (1855–7) he was a member of the Committee on Elections, and made a report on the Illinois contested cases, which was adopted. He was also a member of other important committees. Mr. Bingham was re-elected to the XXXVth, XXXVIth, XXXVIIth, XXXIXth, and XLth Congresses, and has therefore had eleven years of service in the House of Representatives, though not a member of the XXXVIIIth Congress (1863–65). He is classed with the Radical Republicans, and has shown himself as strongly opposed to slavery as any member of the House. He has always had a prominent place on important committees—being a member of the Judiciary Committee, the Committee on Military Affairs, Freedmen, Reconstruction, etc. He was chairman of the Managers of the House, in the impeachment of Judge Humphreys, in May, 1862.

In 1863, he was appointed United States district judge, for the southern district of Florida, but declined the appointment; early, in 1864, he was appointed judge advocate in the Union army, and later, in the same year, solicitor of the Court of Claims. He was assistant judge advocate in the trial of the conspirators, for the assassination of Mr. Lincoln, in 1865, and conducted the trial with great ability. Some charges made by General Butler in regard to this trial, led to a bitter controversy between them, but this was finally adjusted, and the parties reconciled. In the impeachment trial of Andrew Johnson, February 22, to May 26, 1868, Mr. Bingham was chairman of the Managers of the House of Representatives, and conducted

the trial with decided ability. His address in summing up the evidence was felicitous and brilliant, as well as impressive.

Mr. Bingham's health is by no means vigorous, and this may have imparted to his face a stern and somewhat sad expression, which has led his friends to speak of him as the best natured, but crossest looking man in the House.

HON. JAMES F. WILSON,

REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM IOWA.

AN able, clear-headed lawyer, of cool, calm, judicial mind and sterling patriotism, is the Representative from the first Congressional district of Iowa. The West has sent very few Representatives of higher talent or greater ability and disposition for usefulness, to Congress within the last twenty years. Although a comparatively young man, (he has not yet seen his fortieth birthday,) the House leans upon him, confides in him, and places him in its positions of great responsibility, and it never finds itself disappointed.

JAMES F. WILSON was born at Newark, Ohio, October 19, 1828; received in that city, which, for years, has been famous for its good schools, a very thorough academic education, and then commenced the study of the law, and was admitted to the Licking county bar, about 1849; in 1853, he removed to Fairfield, Iowa, where he speedily took a high rank in his profession. In 1856, though but twenty-eight years old, he was chosen a member of the convention to revise the State Constitution, and acquitted himself with honor there. In 1857, he was appointed, by the governor of the State, Assistant Commissioner of the Des Moines River Improvement. The same year he was elected to the Legislature, and became at once a leader in the House. In 1859, he was chosen State Senator, and re-elected in 1861, when he was made President of the Senate.

In this position, at the outbreak of the war, he manifested so much patriotism, and so clear a comprehension of what was the duty of Iowa in aiding in the suppression of the rebellion, as to attract the attention of the people of that eminently loyal State, and rendered great service to the cause. When General Samuel R. Curtis, the Representative of the first district in Congress, resigned his seat, to take command of Iowa troops for the war, Mr. Wilson was promptly chosen to serve out the remainder of his term, and has since been re-elected to the XXXVIIIth, XXXIXth and XLth Congresses, and will probably be continued there till a vacancy in the Senate shall cause him to be transferred to that body.

Though one of the youngest members of the House, the leading men in it were not slow in discovering his superior abilities, and, at the beginning of the XXXVIIIth Congress, he was made Chairman of the Judiciary Committee, in many respects the most important committee of the House, though such men as George S. Boutwell, of Massachusetts, and Thomas Williams, of Pennsylvania, were members of the committee. The event has justified Speaker Colfax's selection.

Mr. Wilson has manifested rare ability in this position, and rarely reports a bill which does not pass the House. In his political views, he is radical, yet cautious, but stern and uncompromising in regard to matters which he believes to be right. He has a rare faculty of seizing on the strong points of a case, and presenting them with such clearness and force as to insure conviction. He has usually done this in all the great measures he has brought forward from his committee in the House.

In his argument for granting impartial suffrage in the District of Columbia, he urged the early practice of the colonies, and most of the original States, in permitting colored suffrage, the causes which led to their apostacy from this; the low grade of

Union feeling among the white inhabitants and voters of the District, and the true principle of legislation on suffrage, and closed with the following appeal to the House:

"And now, Mr. Speaker, who are the persons upon whom this bill will operate if we shall place it upon the statute-book of the nation? They are citizens of the United States and residents of the District of Columbia. It is true that many of them have black faces; but that is God's work, and he is wiser than we. Some of them have faces marked by colors uncertain; that is not God's fault. Those who hate black men most intensely can tell more than all others about this mixture of colors. But, mixed or black, they are citizens of this republic, and they have been, and are to-day, true and loyal to their Government, and this is vastly more than many of their contemners can claim for themselves.

"In this district a white skin was not the badge of loyalty, while a black skin was. No traitor breathed the air of this capital wearing a black skin. Through all the gradations of traitors, from Wirz to Jeff. Davis, criminal eyes beamed from white faces. Through all phases of treason, from the bold stroke of Lee upon the battle-field to the unnatural sympathy of those who lived within this district, but hated the sight of their country's flag, runs the blood which courses only under a white surface. While white men were fleeing from this city to join their fortunes with the rebel cause, the returning wave brought black faces in their stead. White enemies went out, black friends came in. As true as truth itself were these poor men to the cause of this imperilled nation. Wherever we have trusted them they have been true. Why will we not deal justly by them? Why shall we not, in this district, where the first effective legislative blow fell upon slavery, declare that these suffering, patient, devoted friends of the republic, shall have

the power to protect their own rights by their own ballots? Is it because they are ignorant? Sir, we are estopped from that plea. It comes too late. We did not make this inquiry in regard to the white voter. It is only when we see a man with a dark skin that we think of ignorance. Let us not stand on this view in relation to this district. The fact itself is rapidly passing away, for there is no other part of the population of the district so diligent in the acquisition of knowledge as the colored portion. In spite of the difficulties placed in their pathway to knowledge by the white residents, the colored people, adults and children, are steadily pressing on." He finished by urging the passage of the bill, which he secured a few days later by a vote of more than two thirds.

On the trial of Andrew Johnson upon the articles of impeachment preferred against him by the House of Representatives, Mr. Wilson was chosen one of the managers of the trial, and in a closing argument of great force and pertinence, demonstrated the guilt of the President.

HON. ROSCOE CONKLING.

UNITED STATES SENATOR FROM NEW YORK.

WHEN, some years since, the Representative of the twenty-first Congressional District of New York was declared, by a majority of his peers, to have been guilty of corruption, and to be unworthy of a seat with them, the Republican voters of that district, one of the most intelligent and refined in the state, looked about them for a man of integrity and purity of character who should fully represent their sentiments in the national legislature. Such a man they found speedily; a young man but little more than thirty years of age, but of highly cultivated intellect, staunch integrity, an eminent advocate, and at that time mayor of Utica, the chief city of the district. They elected him; and, young as he was, he speedily made his mark, in three Congresses of remarkable ability, taking a position with the foremost, in the fervor of his patriotism, the clearness of his perceptions, the soundness of his judgment, and his eloquence as a debater, and at the close of his six years' service in the House of Representatives, though re-elected from his district, he was transferred by the Legislature of his native State, to a seat in the United States Senate, previously occupied by one of the most eminent jurists of New York.

Roscoe Conkling (for it is he of whom we speak), was born at Albany, New York, October 30, 1829; he was a younger son of Hon. Alfred Conkling, a member of the XVIIth Congress,

and subsequently judge of the United States District Court, for the Northern District of New York, for twenty-seven years, and in 1852–5, United States minister to Mexico; he received a very thorough academic education in the Albany academy, and in 1846, removed to Utica, where he studied and practiced law, and when but twenty-one years of age, was appointed district attorney for Oneida county. In 1858, he was elected mayor of Utica, by a heavy majority. During the autumn of the same year, he was nominated for Congress from the twenty-first district, to succeed O. B. Matteson. He was carried in by a large majority, and though the youngest member of the House, attained speedily to a very prominent position in that body, as a fearless, eloquent, and accomplished debater. He was re-elected in 1860, and still added to his reputation. He was chairman of the Committee on the District of Columbia, and on a Bankrupt Law. In 1862, New York was so far faithless to her principles as to elect a Democratic Administration, Horatio Seymour, Mr. Conkling's brother-in-law, being chosen governor; and a professed war Democrat, but real Copperhead, elected to Congress from the twenty-first district to the XXXVIIIth Congress. But the people of that district were dissatisfied, and, in 1864, they re-elected Mr. Conkling by a heavier majority than ever before. During the two years that he was out of Congress, Mr. Conkling was requested by the attorney-general to aid in the prosecution of some gross frauds which had been committed in that district, in regard to the enlistments and bounties to soldiers. He entered upon the work with his usual ardor and zeal, and succeeded in unearthing a most astounding system of frauds. By this act, he rendered a great service to the nation, for which he received the thanks of the War Department, but he had incurred the hostility of the "Ring," which determined thenceforward to crush him. The opportunity did

not occur until the summer of 1866, when, as he was nominated again for Congress, a man of large wealth, previously a Republican, determined to run in opposition to him, and to defeat him, if it could be accomplished by money. Mr. Conkling at once announced his intention to canvass the district in person, and did so, speaking in every village and town of the county, and was re-elected by an increased majority. The Republican Legislature which met in January, 1867, elected Mr. Conkling United States Senator for six years, from March 4, 1867, to succeed Hon. Ira Harris. In the Senate, Mr. Conkling has taken a high position, and is regarded as one of the most substantial and able of the radical Senators.

A single passage from one of Mr. Conkling's speeches, will serve to show his earnestness, the intensity of his convictions, and the ability with which he presents them. The occasion was this; Tennessee had been restored to the Union, and her loyal Representatives and one Senator sworn in. The other Senator, Judge Patterson, a son-in-law of President Johnson, was, it was thought, from the fact of his having, though a Union man, held office under the rebel government, unable to take the test oath prescribed for all Senators and Representatives, and the Senate had passed a joint resolution to omit in his case, from the test oath, these words: "That I have neither sought nor accepted, nor attempted to exercise the functions of any office whatever, under any authority, or pretended authority, in hostility to the United States." This resolution was immediately sent to the House of Representatives for their consideration. Messrs. Maynard and Taylor of Tennessee advocated it, and Mr. Stokes, also of Tennessee, and Mr. Conkling of New York, opposed it. The closing passage of Mr. Conkling's speech was as follows:

"We are asked to drive a plough-share over the very foundation of our position; to break down and destroy the

bulwark by which we may secure the results of a great war and a great history, by which we may preserve from defilement this place, where alone in our organism the people never lose their supremacy, except by the recreancy of their Representatives; a bulwark without which we may not save our Government from disintegration and disgrace. If we do this act, it will be a precedent which will carry fatality in its train. From Jefferson Davis, to the meanest tool of despotism and treason, every rebel may come here, and we shall have no reason to assign against his admission, except the arbitrary reason of numbers. I move, sir, that the joint resolution be laid on the table." It *was* laid on the table, by a vote of eighty-eight to thirty-one; and the same day, Judge Patterson, having discovered that he could take the test oath, was sworn in by the Vice-President, and the joint resolution laid over forever.

MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN A. LOGAN.

JOHN ALEXANDER LOGAN, justly styled "the Murat of the Union army," was born near the present town of Murphysboro, Jackson county, in Illinois, on the 9th of February, 1826. His father, Dr. John Logan, came from Ireland to Illinois, in 1823; his mother, Elizabeth Jenkins, was a Tennessean, and John was the eldest of their family of eleven children. Schools were scarce in Illinois, during his boyhood, so that he was indebted for most of his early education to his father, or to such itinerant teachers as chanced to visit the new settlement—and it was not until 1840, that he attended an academy, bearing the pretentious title of "Shiloh college." At the commencement of the Mexican war, young Logan, then in his twentieth year, volunteered, and was chosen lieutenant in a company of the first Illinois volunteers; bearing a conspicuous part in the service of the regiment, of which, for a portion of the time, he was adjutant. Returning home in October, 1848, he commenced the study of law in the office of his uncle, Alexander M. Jenkins, formerly lieutenant-governor of Illinois, and while thus employed, was elected, in November, 1849, clerk of his native county, holding the office until 1850. During that year, he attended a course of law studies at Louisville, receiving his diploma in 1851, and commencing the practice of his profession with his uncle. His practical mind, pleasing address,

and rare abilities as a public speaker, speedily rendered him a general favorite, and, in 1852, he was elected prosecuting attorney of the then third judicial district, and established his residence at Benton, Illinois. During the autumn of the same year, he was elected to represent Jackson and Franklin counties, in the State Legislature; married in 1856; was chosen presidential elector for the ninth Congressional district, in May, 1856, and in the following fall was re-elected to the Legislature. In 1858, the Democracy of the ninth Congressional district elected him to Congress by a large majority, and re-elected him, again, in 1860. At the first intimation of coming trouble, he boldly asserted that, although he thought and hoped that Mr. Lincoln would not be elected to the presidency; yet, if he were, he would "shoulder his musket to have him inaugurated." During the winter of 1860, his county having been thrown out of his old district and added to another, he removed his residence to Marion, Williamson county, in order that he might still be in his district.

In July, 1861, during the extra session of Congress, Mr. Logan, fired with the enthusiasm of the hour, left his seat, overtook the troops which were marching out of Washington to meet the enemy, joined himself to Colonel Richardson's regiment, secured a musket and a place in the ranks, and, at the disastrous battle of Bull Run, fought with distinguished bravery, and was among the last to leave the field. Returning to his home, at Marion, in the latter part of August, he addressed his fellow-citizens, on the 3d of September, announcing his intention to enter the service of the Government, "as a private, or in any capacity in which he could serve his country best, in defending the old blood-stained flag over every foot of soil in the United States." His eloquence and high personal reputation rallied friends and neighbors around him, and, on the 13th of Septem-

ber, 1861, the thirty-first Illinois volunteers was organized, and he was chosen colonel. The regiment was attached to General McClernand's brigade; and, seven weeks later, at Belmont, made its first fight, during which Colonel Logan had a horse shot under him, and his pistol, at his side, shattered by rebel bullets. He led the thirty-first, also, at Fort Henry, and, again, at Fort Donelson, where he received a very severe wound, which, aggravated by exposure, disabled him for some time from active service. Reporting, again, for duty to General Grant, at Pittsburgh Landing, he was shortly after, March 5th, 1862, made brigadier-general of volunteers; took a distinguished part in the movement against Corinth, in May, and, after the occupation of that place, guarded, with his brigade, the railroad communications with Jackson, Tennessee, of which place he was subsequently given the command.

In the summer of 1862, he was warmly urged by his numerous friends and admirers to become a candidate, again, for Congress, but declined in a letter of glowing patriotism, in which he said,—"I have entered the field to die, if need be, for this Government, and never expect to return to peaceful pursuits, until the object of this war of preservation has become a fact established." During Grant's Northern Mississippi campaign, 1862 and '63, Logan led his division, exhibiting great skill in the handling of troops, and was honored with a promotion as major-general of volunteers, dating from November 29th, 1862. He was afterwards assigned to the command of the third division, seventeenth army corps, under General McPherson, and bore a part in the movement upon Vicksburg; contributing to the victory at Port Gibson, and saving the day, by his desperate personal bravery, May 12th, at the battle of Raymond, which General Grant designated as "one of the hardest small battles of the war;" participated in the defeat and routing of

the rebels at Jackson, May 14th, and in the battle of Champion's Hill, May 16th.

At the siege of Vicksburg, he commanded McPherson's centre, opposite Fort Hill, the key to the rebel works, and his men made the assault after the explosion of the mine, June 25th. His column was the first to enter the surrendered city, on the 4th of July, 1863, and he was made its military governor. His valor was fitly recognized in the presentation made to him, by the board of honor of the seventeenth army corps, of a gold medal, inscribed with the names of the nine battles in which he had participated. Having thoroughly inaugurated the administration of affairs at Vicksburg, he spent a part of the summer of 1863 in a visit to the North, frequently addressing large assemblages of his fellow-citizens, in speeches of fiery eloquence, and burning zeal and devotion to the cause of the Union.

In November, 1863, he succeeded General Sherman in the command of the fifteenth army corps, spending the following winter at Huntsville, Alabama; joining, in May, 1864, the Grand Military Division of the Mississippi, which, under General Sherman, was preparing for its march into Georgia. He led the advance of the Army of the Tennessee in the movement at Resaca, taking part in the battle which followed, and, still moving on the right, met and repulsed Hardee's veterans at Dallas, on the 23d of May; drove the enemy from three lines of works, at Kenesaw Mountain, and again, on the 27th of June, made a desperate assault against the impregnable face of Little Kenesaw. On the 22d of July, at the terrible battle of Peach Tree creek, Logan, fighting at one moment on one side of his works, and the next on the other, was informed of the death, in another part of the field, of the beloved General McPherson. Assuming the temporary command, Logan dashed impetuously from one end to the other of his hardly-pressed lines, shouting

"McPherson and revenge!" His emotion communicated itself to the troops with the rapidity of electricity, and eight thousand rebel dead left upon the field, at nightfall, bore mute witness to their love for the fallen chief and the bravery of his successor Conspicuous, again, at the obstinate battle of Ezra Chapel, July 28th, he and his troops co-operated in the remaining battles of the campaign, until the fall of Atlanta, September 2d, when they went into summer-quarters. After a few months spent in stumping the Western States, during the presidential campaign of 1864, General Logan rejoined his corps, at Savannah, Georgia, shared the fatigues and honors of Sherman's march through the Carolinas, and, after Johnston's surrender, marched to Alexandria, and participated with his brave veterans in the great review of the national armies at Washington, May 23d, being advanced, on the same day, to the command of the Army of the Tennessee, upon the appointment of General Howard to other duties.

In 1865, General Logan was appointed minister to Mexico, but declined the honor, and was elected to the XLth Congress, from the State at large, as a Republican, receiving two hundred and three thousand and forty-five votes, against one hundred and forty-seven thousand and fifty-eight, given for his Democratic opponent. Lately, he has taken a prominent part, as one of the managers of the House, in the impeachment trial of President Johnson.

Mentally, morally, and physically, Logan is a splendid specimen of a man. An active, liberal, well trained mind, a noble, frank, and generous disposition, a heart full of honest impulse and patriotic devotion to the right, are joined to a well-knit, muscular frame, a strongly marked countenance, and a "presence," which commands respect, and challenges admiration and confidence.

HON. HENRY J. RAYMOND.

HENRY JARVIS RAYMOND was born in the village of Lima, Livingston county, New York, on the 24th of January, 1820. His father was a small farmer, a hard-working, frugal, conscientious man, enjoying among his neighbors a high reputation for integrity and sound judgment, and disposed to give his children the best education which his limited means would allow. The subject of this sketch seconded his father's wishes and efforts in this respect, partly by an entire inaptitude, physical and mental, for the severe labors of the farm—though he spent a good many days, in the earlier years of his life, in efforts to perform them—and partly by a very decided taste for reading and for study, which he took every opportunity to gratify. Like all men who accomplish any thing in life, he had a mother of more than common ability—of great clearness of judgment, directness of purpose, and firmness of character—and whatever of these qualities he has displayed, are doubtless inherited from her. Beginning at the district school in the immediate vicinity of his father's house, and continuing his English studies in the village academy, he began the study of Latin and algebra, in 1833, at the Genesee Wesleyan seminary, without any definite purpose as to his future course; but after spending six months in a village store, and three more in teaching a district school at Scottsville, in Monroe country, pro

cured for him by his devoted school friend, Mr. Alexander Mann, afterwards editor of the "*Rochester American*" and the "*Albany Register*," he entered the University of Vermont, in the summer of 1836, and graduated, at the head of his class in all branches, four years later. After spending some weeks in fruitless efforts to find a school, in the neighborhood of home, which needed his services, he determined to try his fortunes in New York city, where the only two persons he had ever seen before were Mr. Mann, then a law student in Wall street, and Mr. Horace Greeley, whom he had but once met in Albany, and to whose weekly newspaper—the "*New Yorker*," he had been a frequent contributor, mainly of literary criticism, during his college course. He entered at once upon the study of the law in the office of Mr. E. W. Marsh, but was compelled to devote a good deal of his time to earning a living, which he did by teaching a Latin class in a classical school, by writing for the "*New Yorker*," at first without any remuneration, and by that unfailing resort of literary beginners in New York—correspondence with the country press. The first editor who engaged his services in that capacity was Mr. E. D. Mansfield, then editor of the "*Cincinnati Chronicle*," and since, perhaps, better known as the "Veteran Observer" of the "*New York Times*," who paid him five dollars a week for daily news letters to his journal. Meantime, he received an offer of a school in North Carolina at four hundred dollars a year; but as Mr. Greeley offered him the same for his services on the "*New Yorker*," he declined the first offer, and remained in New York. In April, 1841, Mr. Greeley started the "*Tribune*," and retained Mr. Raymond's services, which at once became of a very miscellaneous character, as the staff of a newspaper at that day was by no means what it has since become.

He immediately won distinction in this position by his extraordinary intellectual activity, his indefatigable powers of appli-

cation, his readiness and dispatch, and his aptitude for every duty pertaining to the profession of a journalist. He was equally ready at penning an editorial, or reporting a speech or lecture. At that time, the system of American newspaper reporting was in a crude condition; Mr. Raymond contributed largely towards correcting its imperfections and bringing it up to its present efficiency. Aside from his strictly editorial duties, he infused new life into this important department of journalism by the accuracy, the dispatch, and the literary excellence of his reports of public meetings, lectures, and political speeches and addresses.

At about that time, Dr. Lardner delivered a series of popular lectures on scientific subjects, which were soon after followed by another series, by Dr. Lyell, on geology, both of which were reported in full, with diagrams and illustrations, by Mr. Raymond, for the "*Tribune*," and as he was fresh from his collegiate studies, and thus more familiar with the technical terms employed in these lectures, he was able to give his reports a degree of accuracy and completeness which won them great popularity and no little distinction for himself. His industry was untiring and his devotion to his work incessant. Mr. Greeley, in the "Recollections of a Busy Life," which he has recently published, through the columns of the "*New York Ledger*," pays him a very high and emphatic compliment on this point.

In 1843, Mr. Raymond quitted the "*Tribune*" to accept an editorial position on the New York "*Courier and Enquirer*," conducted by Mr. James Watson Webb. This position he held until 1851, when he resigned it, in consequence of a personal disagreement with the proprietor. Four years previously, he had proposed to Messrs. Harper & Brothers, whose "reader" and literary adviser he had been for some years, to start a monthly magazine, which he edited from the beginning. His

connection with this lasted about ten years. While Mr. Raymond was connected with the "*Courier and Enquirer*," a sharp discussion sprang up in the public journals on the doctrine of Fourierism, which found a special champion in Mr. Greeley. Mr. Raymond espoused the adverse side, and a very spirited controversy on the subject ensued in the columns of their respective journals. The articles on both sides attracted much attention, and on the close of the discussion, they were collected and published in pamphlet form.

Mr. Raymond's career as a public man, outside of journalism, commenced in 1849, in which year he was elected by the Whigs of his district to the State Legislature. He at once took a very high position as a practical legislator and a prompt and effective debater. Re-elected the following year, he was chosen speaker of the Assembly, and discharged the duties of the office with marked ability and acceptance. He took an active part in the business of the session, and especially interested himself in the cause of common-school education and in the canal policy of the State.

In the spring of 1851, Mr. Raymond visited Europe, for the first time, for the benefit of his health, and travelled extensively in England and on the Continent. He returned to this country in August, and on the 18th of September, of the same year, published the first number of the "*New York Times*," a daily political newspaper, with which his name was to be thenceforth closely identified. The "*Times*" was then a folio sheet of less than half its present size. It was, from the start, conducted with signal ability, and at once took strong hold on public favor. At the end of the first year, it was enlarged to eight pages.

In 1852, Mr. Raymond attended the Whig National Convention at Baltimore, and on the nomination of the New York delegation, applied for a seat as a substitute for a regular

delegate detained by sickness. Mr. Raymond being a supporter of General Scott, while the absentee, to whose place he had been appointed, was for Mr. Fillmore, a very sharp opposition to his admission arose, which grew into a very bitter personal controversy; the southern delegates insisting on his exclusion, and a Georgia member having moved his expulsion for something he was charged with having published in his paper. A personal collision sprung up between him and Mr. Cabell of Florida,—the latter resenting an expression Mr. Raymond had used, and declaring, with menacing tone and manner, that he "should not submit" to such language, to which Mr. Raymond replied, that he *would* submit to whatever, in contradiction of such attacks as had been made upon him, he might choose to say. In connection with this personal collision, and in spite of strenuous and violent opposition to his being heard at all, Mr. Raymond made a strong and emphatic speech in exposition and defence of the political sentiment of the North, in regard to the extension of slavery into the national territories, and the increasing magnitude of slave-power influences in the national government. The whole country was agitated at that time with the discussion of these grave questions, and Mr. Raymond's speech was regarded as indicative of the political policy which the North was thenceforth to adopt as its own.

The defeat of General Scott, the Whig candidate for the presidency, in the fall of 1852, hastened the disruption of the party with which Mr. Raymond had acted; and that some other political organization, based on the living questions of the day, must take its place before another presidential campaign, was evident to all discerning minds. The temperance question was widely agitated, especially in New York State, and at the same time, the Know-Nothing furor was making a clean sweep in the eastern and some of the other States. In 1854, while

parties were still in their chaotic and formative state, Mr Raymond received the nomination for lieutenant-governor from the Whigs. The nomination was endorsed by the Anti-Nebraska, and the Temperance Conventions, and he was elected by a large majority over two opposing candidates. On the termination of his term of office, he declined the proffer of a nomination to the governorship of the State.

On the final disruption of the Whig party, Mr. Raymond took an active part in the movement that at length resulted in the consolidation of the free-soil elements in the Northern States into the political organization known as the Republican party. He drew up the first important political manifesto of the new party, an extended and elaborate vindication of the new movement, which was adopted on the 22d of February, 1856, by the Republican National Convention at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and published by that body as an "Address to the people." During the ensuing campaign, he addressed many public meetings throughout the Northern States in favor of Colonel Fremont, the Republican candidate for the presidency, whom he also ably supported in the columns of his journal.

In the summer of 1859, Mr. Raymond again visited Europe, and while in Italy witnessed the short and decisive campaign of the French against the Austrians. His account of the battle of Solferino, written on the spot during the progress of the action, was dispatched by a special courier to Havre, in season to catch the earliest mail for New York, where it arrived several days in advance of the English accounts.

In the hotly-contested and memorable presidential campaign of 1860, Mr. Raymond bore a conspicuous part: and both in his journal, and at public meetings in the Northern States, warmly advocated the election of Abraham Lincoln.

Mr. William L. Yancey, of Alabama, having made a series of able speeches through the North, intended to prepare the

public mind for a secession movement, and to reconcile the people to its success, Mr. Raymond in four letters, addressed to him, contested his position, insisting that any attempt at secession would involve the nation in a war, which would inevitably result in the overthrow of the movement and the ruin of the South.

Through the same channels of public expression, he opposed the secession of the Southern States; and was through the whole of the rebellion a firm, steadfast, consistent, and hopeful supporter of the war, and of the Government measures for the restoration of the Union. The record of his public career during those long and trying years, is most honorable to him as an earnest patriot, and sagacious statesman. From the fall of Fort Sumter under the guns of Beauregard, to the surrender of General Lee, he never lost heart nor bated a jot of hope. During the darkest period of that long struggle, he never ceased to animate the courage of the people with predictions of a favorable result; and his firmness, sagacity, and unwavering courage, at times when to less sanguine minds the country's cause seemed to have fallen beyond redemption, contributed largely toward creating the popular sentiment that sustained the Government through the war. The value of these services cannot be over-estimated, and can be appreciated by those only who recall the days and weeks of intense public depression and disappointment that followed the terrible disasters sustained by our armies during the first three years of the great struggle. His speech at Wilmington, Delaware, delivered November 6th, 1863, may be regarded as the key-note to his course during the war, and to his political action when the war was over. In that speech he maintained, with great force of argument, that the rebellion must be quelled, at any cost; that the Union must be restored; that the supremacy of the Constitution must be re-established over every foot of American soil; that all thought of compromise was utterly idle and hopeless; that the

force by which alone the rebellion could be put down, must be wielded exclusively by the central Government, and that the administration must have the cordial and earnest support demanded by the magnitude of the cause, in which the country was engaged. As he was addressing an audience in a slave State, he gave special attention to the charges brought against the Government, that the war, though professedly for the Union, was really waged for the abolition of slavery, and that upon the close of the war, the States would not be permitted to return to the Union, except under such conditions of inferiority, and such changed constitutions and laws as Congress might impose. He maintained, on the contrary, that with the war, the attempt at secession would end; that the failure of the war would be the failure of the attempt to go out of the Union, and that Congress had no power, under the Constitution, to destroy the right of every State to make its own laws, and control its own affairs. He held and proved that this was the ground steadily held by Mr. Lincoln's administration, and that it must continue to be the position of the Republican party. From these views Mr. Raymond has never deviated.

In 1861, Mr. Raymond was again elected to the Assembly, and on the 7th of January following, was chosen Speaker by a large majority, his opponent being Hon. Horatio Seymour.

In the fall of 1864, Mr. Raymond was elected to the XXXIXth Congress, from the sixth Congressional district of New York, and took his seat on the 4th of December, 1865. His course in Congress was that of a moderate Republican, equally opposed to the extreme Democrats and the extreme Radicals. Mr. Raymond has not escaped the charge so frequently and so heedlessly brought against prominent statesmen in Europe and America,—that of political inconsistency: in no instance more unjustly than in his. A careful survey of his political course, from the beginning of the war to the present

time, will show that he has constantly adhered to his settled convictions of right; that he opposed secession and upheld the national Government; that he fully sympathized with and supported the lenient policy towards the conquered South, recommended by President Lincoln at the close of the war, and in his place in Congress, as well as through the columns of his journal, urged the adoption of that policy in opposition to the measures proposed by Mr. Stevens, Mr. Sumner, and other radical Republicans.

His first important speech in Congress was delivered on the 22d of December, 1865, against Mr. Stevens's theory of "dead States." Mr. Raymond maintained that, as the several ordinances of secession were nullities, in direct conflict with the supreme law of the land, the Southern States had never been out of the Union. They had tried, by force of arms, to sever their relations with the national Government, and had failed, and their attempt ended with the surrender of their armies. Holding these views, he would exact of them all needed guarantees for their future loyalty to the Constitution and laws of the United States, and for the proper care and protection of the freedmen He would exercise a rigid scrutiny into the character and loyalty of the men whom they sent to Congress. But he would seek to allay rather than stimulate the animosities and hatreds to which the war had given rise, and refrain from inflicting upon them a policy of wholesale confiscation. These views Mr. Raymond reiterated and elaborated in his reply to Mr. Shellabarger, January 29th 1866, when he contended that Congress ought to regard the Southern States as having resumed, under the President's guidance and action, their functions of self-government in the Union, providing, however, for the admission of loyal Representatives and Senators to Congress, for the protection of the freedmen in all the rights of citizens,

for the exclusion from Federal office of all the leading actors in the rebellion, and for such military measures as would ensure the peace of the Southern States during the period of settlement. In all the speeches made by Mr. Raymond on the subject of reconstruction, these and similar views were constantly expressed and enforced with the power of language and felicity of illustration, characteristic of his oratory. Consistently with these opinions he opposed the bill reported by Mr. Stevens, from the Reconstruction Committee, to provide military governments for the Southern States. He held that the measure was the abnegation of all attempts to protect the people of the South by the ordinary exercise of civil authority. Since war, in every sense of the Constitution, in every sense of the law, had ceased in the Southern States, he would prefer the appointment of Civil Commissioners, by Congress, for each State, empowered to organize some sort of government, to be supported, if necessary, by the military forces. Such a plan, he thought, would be vastly preferable to the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus throughout the South, and the subjugation of the southern people to the military arm of the Government.

Aside from the question of reconstruction, Mr. Raymond took an active interest in the ordinary legislation of Congress. On the 10th of April, 1866, he brought the subject of the North American Fisheries before Congress, and called attention to the necessity of additional legislation to protect the rights and interests of American fishermen, imperilled by the abrogation of the reciprocity treaty with Canada. He was also strongly in favor of an appropriation of $6,000,000 by Congress, to aid in the construction of a ship canal around Niagara Falls. Mr. Washburne's bill to revive the grade of General, with the understanding that it should be bestowed on Grant, enlisted his warmest sympathy and support. His speech in favor of the

bill, delivered on the 4th of May, 1866, was regarded as one of his finest efforts. He took a prominent part in the debate on Mr. Morrill's Internal Revenue bill; and in a long and able speech, delivered May 7th, 1866, set forth the principles which he thought should govern all legislation on this subject.

The project of a National Union Convention (held at Philadelphia, August 14th, 1866,) was advocated and sustained by Mr. Raymond. Believing that Congress did not fully represent the wishes of the country, in regard to the question of reconstruction, he favored the idea of appealing directly to the people for a more authoritative expression of their views. Consultation with eminent members of the Republican party, strengthened this belief. On the 18th of June, he took occasion to speak again on the conditional admission of the Southern States to representation in Congress, reiterating, in the most emphatic manner, the views he had already expressed, and maintaining the duty and the necessity of nationalizing the Republican party, so as to give it the command of the sympathies of Union-loving men in every part of the Republic, and a broader base of liberality, that would enable it to hold a position before the people from which nothing could drive it. These views formed the basis of the call for the Convention, which was issued at Washington, June 25th, 1866, by the Executive Committee of the Union National Club. It was signed by A. W. Randall, J. R. Doolittle, O. H. Browning, Edgar Cowan, Charles Knapp and Samuel Fowler, and endorsed by James Dixon, T. A. Hendricks, Daniel S. Norton and J. W. Nesmith. The Convention was held at the time appointed, and was attended by delegates from all the States and Territories of the United States. The proceedings were enthusiastic and harmonious. An Address and Declaration of Principles, drawn up by Mr. Raymond, were unanimously adopted by the Convention. But the Republican

party was suspicious of the movement, fearing a compromise with the South, if not the surrender of some vital principle; and as few Republican journals of prominence gave it their support, it failed to exert any lasting influence on the councils of the party. Mr. Raymond was vehemently assailed by the party journals for his share in the movement, and accused of treachery to his principles and the party that placed him in office; yet it is difficult for the impartial historian to discern sufficient grounds for this charge, or to discover any contradiction between the principles enunciated in the Philadelphia Address and those expressed by Mr. Raymond in all his speeches on reconstruction, in Congress, and advocated in the columns of his journal.

Since his retirement from Congress, having declined the renomination which was pressed upon him by prominent men of both parties, Mr. Raymond has withdrawn from active participation in politics, and has devoted himself exclusively to his editorial duties. President Johnson offered him the mission to Austria, in 1867; but his name was sent to the Senate without his consent, and although he had informed the President that he could not accept the appointment. Mr. Raymond is in no strict sense of the word a party man, and he claims the right to act on all public questions in accordance with his own convictions, irrespective of party ties or party platforms. His tastes, his habits, are literary, and his culture is scholarly and liberal. Few men, even among editors, possess his facility in composition. He perceives the points of a subject at a glance, thinks rapidly and clearly, and writes with extraordinary ease. Nor is his the fatal facility of mere words; his editorials are always clear, incisive, logical, and wholly free from the circumlocution which is the besetting sin of so many writers for the American press. He never overloads his ideas with words, and never uses words to conceal his meaning. His style is a model for every

one who aspires to be a journalist—sharp, concise, unambiguous, yet not wanting in lightness and the graces of fancy and of wit. Devoted to the interests of his journal, Mr. Raymond has found but little leisure for other literary labors. He has written a biography of Abraham Lincoln, first published, in 12mo., in 1864. A second edition, so greatly enlarged as to be almost a new work, appeared the following year. Besides this, his publications have been political speeches and literary orations.

Mr. Raymond's talents as a public speaker are of the very highest order. His enunciation is rapid, but perfectly distinct; his voice clear and resonant, and his gesticulation easy and graceful. He possesses a rare faculty for the logical arrangement of his thoughts, and the proper division of his subject, without the labor of long preparation; and hence he rarely hesitates for a word or phrase, even when speaking without notes. He is one of the few public speakers of this country who always draw an audience, whether the occasion be literary or political

CORNELIUS VANDERBILT.

THE name of CORNELIUS VANDERBILT is inseparably associated with the commercial history of the country, with the rapid growth and development of our mercantile navy, and, more lately, with our great national railway interests. With a steadiness and rapidity almost romantic he has pushed his way to a position in which he wields an immense influence over the material interests of his native land, and his energy, enterprise, and genius, are recognized the world over. From his ancestors, who were of the good old Holland stock which, over two centuries ago, settled that portion of the New Netherlands now known as New York State, he seems to have inherited the sturdy Knickerbocker habits of industry which have so remarkably characterized his career. His father, whose name was also Cornelius, was a well-to-do farmer on Staten Island, in New York harbor, the island being, at that time, divided into large estates which were generally farmed by their owners, with especial reference to the supply of the city markets. In those days, almost every Islander kept his own boat for the purpose of carrying his farm products to the city; and as the inhabitants increased and more extended facilities for communication became necessary, Mr. Vanderbilt fell into the custom, at times, of conveying to New York those who had no boat of their own. Out of this, and the

demand for some public and regular communication, grew up a ferry, which he established in the form of a "perriauger," which departed for the city every morning and returned every afternoon. To this farmer-ferryman was born, on the 27th day of May, 1794, a son, the subject of this sketch—and, even as a babe, full of voice, will, and muscle. As infancy merged into boyhood, these characteristics developed more distinctly into a restless activity of mind and body which seemed to take a strongly practical turn. Old paths of thought and action, and the teachings of books and schools, were (much to the chagrin of his parents) neglected, and he intuitively sought to draw his knowledge from Nature herself, whose wondrous book, so full of infinite knowledge and suggestions, claimed all his thoughts and time, frequently even to the exclusion of his meals. At the age of sixteen he made his first step into the world of activity and independent life in which he was ultimately to hold so regal a sway. Living upon the Island, and being of necessity much upon the water, he early developed a fondness for that kind of life, as affording the widest scope for his ambition. He, naturally enough, wished to have a sail-boat of his own, and soon made known the desire to his father. Thinking him yet too young and inexperienced to have the sole control of a boat, his father sought to discourage him—but, finally, yielding to his importunate pleadings, he gave a qualified promise to furnish him with the necessary purchase-money, provided he would accomplish a certain amount of work upon the farm. The "stent" given, was no slight affair, as the father probably intended by it to foil his son's project; and the latter soon found that it would require more time than he could well afford to bestow upon it, with his enterprise delayed. The boy's wit, however, did not fail him in this emergency—in his father's absence he summoned to his aid all his

young companions in the neighborhood, with whom he was a favorite, and by their heartily-rendered assistance the allotted task was soon completed. Reporting the successful accomplishment to his mother, he claimed the reward—but was met with dissuasives, for her aversion to the proposed business was equal to that of her husband. Remonstrances, however, were useless—and fearful lest his determined will, if thwarted in this matter, might lead him to the still more to be dreaded alternative of running away to sea—the sum of a hundred dollars was placed in his hands. Quickly hastening to the Port Richmond shore, he at once purchased a boat, which he had previously selected, joyfully took possession of his long coveted prize, and full of brilliant visions of future successes, set sail for home. But, alas, as the little boat, freighted with so many hopes, sped through the waves, it struck on a rock in the kills and the new fledged captain was barely able to run his vessel ashore before she sank. Nothing daunted, however, the boy sought the needed assistance, speedily had the damage repaired, and, in a few hours later, brought his little craft, all safe and sound, alongside the Stapleton dock. He had now, in a measure, cut loose from his father's care; and, as the owner and captain of a boat, had fairly launched upon life's broad sea, as a man of business. Older heads, and older and established reputations were to be competed with—and the boy-captain had the sense to see, and the courage to prove, that he who would make headway in the world's strife, must do so with stout heart and strong arm—working, not waiting, for coy Fortune's gifts. He was no idler—straightway he made vigorous attempts to secure business, and met with extraordinary success. He soon found plenty of remunerative employment in carrying, to and from New York, the workmen employed upon the fortifications then in process of construction, by the General Government, upon

Staten and Long Islands. Amid all his success, however, his manly spirit of independence was not satisfied until, by scrupulous and daily saving, from his first earnings, he was enabled to repay to his mother the hundred dollars she had given him. The boy had, indeed, taken hold of life in earnest—grasping its stern realities with a spirit far beyond his years. Among the self-imposed rules with which he sought to regulate his life, and which serve to show a fixedness of purpose as invariable as the circuit of the sun, was a determination to spend less every week than he earned. This careful management soon produced its legitimate results, and ere long he was enabled to purchase another vessel of larger dimensions, and thus considerably to extend his business. And so he went on, until his eighteenth birthday found him part owner and captain of one of the largest perriaugers in the harbor of New York, and he shortly after became interested in one or two smaller boats engaged in the same business. His life, at this time, was a most active one, spent almost entirely upon the water, carrying freight and passengers, boarding ships, and doing every thing which came to his hand. In addition to all this vigorous day-work, he undertook and continued, through the whole war of 1812, to furnish supplies by night to one of the forts on the Hudson and another at the Narrows. It is said of him that "his energy, skill and daring became so well known, and his word, when he gave it, could be relied upon so implicitly, that Corneile, the boatman, as he was familiarly called, was sought after far and near, when any expedition particularly hazardous or important was to be undertaken. Neither wind, rain, ice, nor snow ever prevented his fulfilling one of his promises. At one time during the war (sometime in September, 1813), the British fleet had endeavored to penetrate the port during a severe southeasterly storm, just before day, but were repulsed

from Sandy Hook. After the cannonading was over, and the garrison at Fort Richmond had returned to quarters, it was highly important that some of the officers should proceed to headquarters to report the occurrence, and obtain the necessary reinforcements against another attack. The storm was a fearful one; still the work must be done, and all felt that there was but one person capable of undertaking it. Accordingly, Vanderbilt was sought out, and upon being asked if he could take the party up, he replied promptly: "*Yes, but I shall have to carry them under water part of the way!*" They went with him, and when they landed at Coffee-House slip there was not a dry thread in the party. The next day the garrison was reinforced.

Vanderbilt also showed, in these earlier days, what he has frequently exemplified in his later life, that he was very tenacious of his rights, and determined that no one should infringe them. On one occasion, during the same war, while on his way to the city with a load of soldiers from the forts at the Narrows, he was hailed by a boat coming out from the shore, near the Quarantine. Seeing an officer on board, young Vanderbilt allowed it to approach him; but as it came nearer, he saw that it belonged to one of his leading competitors, and that the owner himself was with the officer. Still he awaited their approach, preparing to defend himself in case of any unauthorized interference. No sooner, however, were they alongside of his boat, than the officer jumped on board, and ordered the soldiers ashore with him in the other boat, for inspection, etc. Young Vanderbilt, seeing that the whole affair was a trick to transfer his passengers to his competitor, at once told the officer that the men should not move, that his order should not be obeyed. The military man, almost bursting with rage, hastily drew his sword, as if about to avenge his insulted dignity, when

young Vanderbilt quickly brought him, sword and all, to the deck. It did not take him many minutes more to rid himself of the officer and his companion, and quickly getting under way again, his soldiers were soon landed, without further molestation, at the Whitehall dock."

These anecdotes serve to illustrate the character of the man. By this time young Vanderbilt's labors had placed him in a position where he could reasonably entertain the prospect of maintaining a family and home of his own, and, on the 19th of December, 1813, he married Miss Sophie Johnson, of Port Richmond, Staten Island, and the next year took up his residence at New York. About the same time he became the master and owner of the new perriauger "Dorad," which was at that time the largest and finest craft of that kind in the harbor of New York; and, in the summer of 1815, he built, in connection with his brother-in-law, De Forest, a schooner named the "Charlotte," which was remarkably large for her day, and which, under command of De Forest, was profitably employed as a lighter, in carrying freights between numerous home ports. Thus, up to the year 1817, with varied experience but unvarying success, Mr. Vanderbilt continued in this business, improving the construction of vessels and adding to his reputation among nautical men, and with such profit that, in the four years preceding his twenty-third birthday, he had laid up the snug little sum of $9000—hard won earnings. Yet his ambition was by no means satisfied. His comprehensive mind, ever on the alert to catch any thing new or valuable pertaining to his chosen profession, saw at an early date the inestimable advantages which would ultimately accrue to the interests of commerce from the use of steam, which had but recently formed a new application to the purposes of navigation. Happening to become acquainted with Thomas Gibbons,

of New Jersey, a large capitalist, then extensively interested in the transportation of passengers between New York and Philadelphia, he received from him an offer of the captaincy of a little steamboat, at a salary of one thousand dollars per year. This, to a man who had always been his own master, and who was then engaged in sufficiently lucrative business, presented but few inducements. But Vanderbilt's prophetic ken anticipated the triumphs of steam, and he had resolved to participate in, if not direct them. He therefore accepted the proffer, and assumed the command, in the fall of 1817, of a little steamer, so small, that its owner soon re-christened it as "The Mouse of the Mountain." In a few months he was promoted to the "Bellona," a much larger boat, just ready for her trial trip, and employed on the Philadelphia line, carrying passengers between New York and New Brunswick, to which place (after a temporary few months' stay at Elizabethport), convenience dictated the removal of his family residence. At that time, passengers *en route* for Philadelphia, stopped at New Brunswick over night, taking early stage next morning to Trenton, and thence boat to Philadelphia. The stage-house at which travellers stopped over night, was the property of Gibbons, whose management of it proved unfortunate, and who was, therefore, induced to offer it, rent free, to his new captain, shortly after his removal to New Brunswick, if he would, in addition to his other duties, take charge of it—its proper keeping being, of course, an indispensable condition to the prosperity of the whole route. Vanderbilt accepted the proposition, and, during the remainder of his business connection with Mr. Gibbons, conducted it so successfully that it became a source of considerable profit. In 1827, he hired of Mr. Gibbons the New York and Elizabethport Ferry, which, under two successive leases of seven years each he managed so well as to prove very profitable, although pre-

viously it had been unremunerative. Twelve years had elapsed since he had entered Mr. Gibbons's employ; and, during that time, his faithfulness, care, and persevering industry had so advanced the prosperity of the line that it was now netting, annually, the sum of nearly $40,000. Under his supervision, each new boat added to the line had been made better and fleeter than its predecessor, and his keen and fertile intellect was quick to make every new circumstance subservient to the interests of his employer and the improvement of steam navigation.

To understand some of the difficulties with which Vanderbilt was surrounded, at the time he first became captain of the Bellona, we must recall the early history of steam navigation. It will be remembered that, in 1798, an act was passed by the Legislature of New York, repealing a previous act, and transferring to Mr. Livingston, the exclusive privilege of navigating the waters of the State by steam. This act was from time to time continued, and Fulton was finally included in its provisions. In 1807, after the trial trip of the Clermont, the Legislature, by another act, extended this privilege, and in the following year, subjected any vessel, propelled by steam, to forfeiture, which should enter the waters of the State without the license of those grantees. These acts were in force when Vanderbilt entered the employ of Mr. Gibbons, and the Philadelphia line violated the privilege thus granted, in case the boats stopped at the city of New York; and hence, for a long time, whenever Vanderbilt ran a steamer in on the New York side of the river, as he was instructed by the owner to do, he was arrested, if he could be found. As an expedient to avoid arrest, he taught a lady how to steer the boat, and when it neared the New York dock, he would turn it over to her charge, and disappear himself; so that the officers were fre-

quently compelled to return their writs against him *non est*. At this time, it will also be remembered, the New York Court of Errors had pronounced these acts constitutional; the New Jersey Legislature had passed retaliatory acts, and a suit against Gibbons was in progress in the United States Court. To make this line prosperous, under such difficulties, and against such opposition, was, of course, no ordinary task; still it was at once accomplished, as we have stated. At length, and in 1824, the Gibbons's case was decided, Chief Justice Marshall delivering the opinion of the Court, to the effect, that, under the Constitution of the United States, no State could grant an exclusive right of navigation, by steam or otherwise, on any of the principal rivers of the country; and, as a consequence, navigation of the Hudson, and elsewhere, became free to all. With this obstacle removed, Vanderbilt went to work with renewed vigor, steadily pushing forward his employer's enterprise, until it produced the remarkable revenue noted above.

In 1829, Vanderbilt determined to commence business again on his own account, but met with the most strenuous objections, and the most liberal inducements—even to the offer of the ownership of the entire Philadelphia route, on almost his own terms—from Gibbons, who confessed his inability to run the line without him. But these offers were firmly yet kindly put aside, and Gibbons, finding the life of his enterprise had gone, shortly after sold out the entire business. Once again Vanderbilt was his own master, and possessed such an intimate knowledge of the details and practical management of steam navigation, as placed him in a most favorable position for further usefulness and success. The next twenty years of his life we must sketch rapidly. Applying to his work, the same wisdom and energy which he had ever shown, he built, during this period, a very large number of steamboats, and established

steamboat lines on the Hudson, the Sound and elsewhere. His plan was to build better and faster boats, than those of his competitors, and to run them at the lowest paying rates. He was thus enabled, by furnishing passengers with the best and cheapest accommodations, to distance the corporations and companies, whose monopoly of the carrying trade had hitherto made travelling too expensive to be enjoyed by the many. It cannot be claimed, that in every act, he sought the public's welfare, yet the great result of his "opposition" lines has been decidedly beneficial to the community, for commercial growth and rivalry are inseparable, and competition is, proverbially, the life of healthy trade. Meantime, the gold of California had been discovered, and was drawing an immense rush of trade thitherward. The Pacific Mail Steamship Company began to run its steamers in 1848, and in 1849 the Panama railroad was surveyed and commenced. The same year, we find Mr. Vanderbilt, under a charter obtained from the Nicarauguan government, for a ship-canal and transit company, seeking another transit route, in connection with which he could establish a competing line between New York and the "golden land." This charter was subsequently enlarged by the grant of an exclusive right to transport passengers and freight between the two oceans, by means of a railroad, steamboats, or otherwise, and separating the transit grant from the canal grant. In 1850, Mr. Vanderbilt built the Prometheus, and, in her, visited Nicaragua for the purpose of personally exploring the country, and satisfying himself as to the practicability of the route. The harbor of San Juan del Sur, was fixed upon as the Pacific port—a little steamboat built, under his personal inspection, to run up the San Juan river—and finally, in the face of many obstacles, a semi-monthly line to California, *via* Nicaragua, was opened in July, 1851, and speedily became the favorite, as well as the

cheapest route to San Francisco. In January, 1853, Vanderbilt sold his many and large steamers, on both sides, to the Transit Company, acting as their agent for several months—and then his connection with it ceased, until he became its president in January 1856. During the invasion of Nicaragua by "Filibuster Walker," that general, to whom Vanderbilt had refused transportation for his men and munitions, issued a decree (February, 1856,) annulling all grants to the company, as well as its act of incorporation; and, when the long series of plots and counter-plots to which this gave rise were settled, a sand-bar was found to have formed at the mouth of the San Juan, making it practically useless. Mr. Vanderbilt had become a man of great wealth, and, in 1853, he conceived the novel, and, in some respects, grand design of making the tour of Europe, with his family, in a fine, large steamship of his own.

For a single individual, without rank, prestige, or national authority, to build, equip, and man a noble specimen of naval architecture, and to maintain it before all the courts of Europe, with dignity and style, was an extremely suggestive illustration to the Old World, of what the energies of man may accomplish in this new land, where they are uncramped by oppressive social institutions, or absurd social traditions. Cornelius Vanderbilt is a natural, legitimate product of America. With us, all citizens have full permission to run the race in which he has gained such large prizes, while in other countries, they are trammelled by a thousand restrictions.

Accordingly, a new vessel, called "The North Sar," was built, as all his vessels are, under his own supervision, in a very complete manner, perfect in all its departments, and splendidly fitted up with all that could tend to gratify or please, and was the first steamer fitted with a beam engine, that ever attempted to cross the Atlantic.

On Friday, the 11th of May, 1855, the commodore and his party set sail. In almost every country visited they were received by all the authorities with great cordiality, as well as great attention. At Southampton, the North Star formed the topic of conversation in all circles, and the party was honored with a splendid banquet, at which about two hundred persons sat down. When in Russia, the Grand Duke Constantine and the chief admiral of the Russian navy visited the ship. The former solicited and obtained permission to take drafts of it, which duty was ably performed by a corps of Russian engineers. In Constantinople, in Gibraltar, and Malta, the authorities were also very cordial and polite. But in Leghorn (under the government of Austria) the vessel was subjected to constant surveillance, guard boats patrolling about her day and night—the authorities not being able to believe that the expedition was one of pleasure, but imagining that the steamer was loaded with munitions and arms for insurrectionary purposes. Thus, after a very charming and delightful excursion of four months, they returned home, reaching New York, September 23d, 1853, having sailed a distance of fifteen thousand miles. This certainly was an expedition worthy and characteristic of the man who undertook it, and met with that decided success which his efforts ever seem to insure.

Mr. Vanderbilt's observations, while abroad, satisfied him of the necessity of largely increasing the facilities of communication between Europe and America; and, soon after his return, he made an offer to the Postmaster-General to run a semi-monthly line to England, alternating with the Collins line, carrying the mails on the voyage out and home for fifteen thousand dollars. The Cunard line was at that time withdrawn from the mail service on account of the Crimean war, and his plan, therefore, was to provide for weekly departures, filling up

those thus left vacant. This proposition, however, was not accepted; but unwilling to abandon the idea, on the 21st of April, 1858, he established an independent line between New York and Havre. For this purpose he built several new steamships, and among them the Ariel, and finally the Vanderbilt, and the line was kept up with great spirit and success. Subsequent to the building of the Vanderbilt, there was an exciting contest of speed between the boats of the different lines. The Arabia and Persia, of the Cunard, the Baltic and Atlantic, of the Collins, and the Vanderbilt of the independent line, were the competitors. Great interest was taken in the contest, as all will remember, but the Vanderbilt came out victorious, making the shortest time ever made by any European or American steamer.

The subsequent history of this vessel, and the use which is now being made of it, are well known. In the spring of 1862, when the administration needed, immediately, large additions to its navy, to aid in carrying on its military operations (an occasion which many were eager to turn to their own advantage, at their country's expense), Commodore Vanderbilt made free gift of this splendid ship, which had cost $800,000, to the Government. For this magnificent act of patriotism he received, in January, 1864, a resolution of thanks passed by Congress, and approved by the President, and a gold medal, a duplicate copy of which was also made and deposited for preservation in the library of Congress.

Commodore Vanderbilt (he was long since given the title of commodore by acclamation, and as the creator and manager of so large a fleet, he surely merited it) has, during his long career of activity, built and owned exclusively himself, upward of one hundred steamboats and ships—none of which have been lost by accident. He has extensive machine-shops, where the

machinery is made according to his own ideas, and his vessels have generally been constructed by days' work, under his constant supervision and from plans entirely his own. It is his practice, also, to employ the most deserving and trustworthy commanders, and never to insure a vessel or cargo of any kind, believing that "good vessels and good commanders are the best kind of insurance;" and also that, "if corporations can make money in the insurance business, he can."

For the past four or five years, Commodore Vanderbilt has been gradually withdrawing from his marine enterprises, and concentrating his energies and his vast capital and influence upon railroads, and with the result which has usually attended his movements. He is to-day emphatically the RAILROAD KING, and his power has not yet culminated. More than this, his gigantic undertakings, far surpassing in magnitude those of the English railway kings, have already exerted so controlling an influence that Wall street trembles at the lifting of his hand, and he might well write himself, after the fashion of the Abyssinian prince, "king of the kings of Wall street." Beginning in 1864 with the control of the Harlem railroad, previously an unprofitable concern, and the foot-ball of the speculators, but under his care and energy soon made to earn and pay dividends, he soon reached out for the Hudson River railway, and taking the presidency of both, ran them and managed them for the benefit of the stockholders. In 1867, he acquired a controlling interest in the New York Central, the largest and most influential of our great trunk roads, and took the presidency of that also. He is now moving with his usual skill and adroitness to obtain the sole direction of the Erie railway and is certain, if he lives, to accomplish it by next autumn, and will then have under his sway railroad lines whose aggregate capital invested is nearly one hundred millions of dollars, with

a potent influence over a hundred million more of railway property. Had he ten years more of active life, we might expect to see him Lord Paramount from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Yet amidst his close and continued application to the business of life, the kindly feelings of childhood have remained unchanged. The eagerness with which he has anticipated every desire of an aged mother, is only an evidence of the heart within him. He was as devoted to her in manhood, as she to him in early youth. The pretty home-like cottage constructed for her under his eye, and in accordance with the taste of both, surrounded by luxuriant vines and evergreens, was a continual joy to her during her life. There, near her old home, and overlooking the water, the scene of his early exploits, she happily lived, tenderly cared for, and, only a few years since, as happily and peacefully died. How consistent with all his conduct toward her was the thoughtfulness which prompted him, upon returning from his triumphal tour of Europe, to stop the steamer in passing up the bay, and give that mother his first greetings, and receive her welcome home. Few, as they read, at that time, the newspaper accounts of his arrival, could have failed to notice, among the more exciting items, the statement of this simple fact, and to feel that it was an honor to the son as well as to the mother.

The same kindliness of feeling he has always exhibited in every other position in life. Deceit and underhand dealing he has ever quickly detected and thoroughly hated, but frankness and honesty of speech and act have been sure to find a ready and kind response. During all his contests with men, he had exemplified the truth of this, ever being ready to act with the greatest generosity, when thus approached. A certain captain, interested in a line of boats to Hartford, took steps which

Vanderbilt considered dishonorable, to injure his line of boats to the same place, and therefore Vanderbilt determined to run him off, and did it. About that time Captain Brooks, who is an intimate friend of the commodore, met the defeated party and asked him how he got on. "Why, I have put my hand in Vanderbilt's mouth, and of course I must give up," he replied. "But," said Brooks, "go and see him, and if you are frank to him, he will be generous to you." "Go!" said he, "he would not see me." Yet afterwards he concluded to go, and sure enough, he came back not only with the difficulty healed, but with obligations conferred, which he will very long remember.

Six feet in height, with a large strong frame, a bright clear expressive eye, thin white hair, and ruddy complexion, Mr. Vanderbilt combines in his temperament a perfect blending of the best vital motive and mental characteristics. His will, self-reliance and ambition to achieve success are immense, while integrity, self-respect and kindness of heart are not less strongly marked. Socially, he is one of the most affectionate of men. He is quick to read the characters and motives of others; forms his own judgments with intuitive quickness and correctness; executes his plans with rapidity and a consciousness of self-power. With such mental and vital characteristics, with or without education, the "Commodore" would, almost inevitably, have been at the head of any calling or profession which he might have adopted. Nature created him for a leader.

ABIEL ABBOT LOW,

PRESIDENT OF THE NEW YORK CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

PEACE, said Mr. Sumner, in one of his most classic and eloquent orations, "hath its victories no less than war." The merchant prince, whose enterprise has included within its grasp the traffic of the far distant lands of the orient, whose ships are on every sea, and who brings to his bursting warehouses, the products of all climes, has really achieved as great a triumph, and one far more beneficial and bloodless, than the warrior who has led his conquering legions over desolated homes, and amid the ruins of sacked cities. And if this peaceful hero uses his wealth as wisely as he has acquired it, and by his large beneficence makes thousands and tens of thousands happy, then is his victory greater than that of any leader of a marshalled host, whose garments are stained with blood, for his triumphs are over the forces of nature, and the selfish and unhallowed passions of men, and "greater is he that ruleth his own spirit, than he that taketh a city."

Among these heroes in the bloodless strife, Mr. Low is entitled to a high place of honor. During a long commercial life of wonderful success, and filled with great enterprises, he has ever maintained an enviable reputation for the highest honor and principle, and no unworthy deed or word has ever linked itself with his name. More than this, in all great measures of benevolence, whether for aiding the poor of New

York or Brooklyn, sustaining the government in putting down the rebellion, providing bounties for the soldiers, and supplies for the regiments, or succoring the families of our brave defenders, sending aid to the famishing sufferers of Lancashire, sustaining the Sanitary Commission in its noble work, manifesting the grateful emotions of the commercial class toward the leaders of our army and navy, establishing and endowing libraries and scientific institutions, or in the more direct promotion of the interests of religion. Mr. Low's contributions have always been among the most liberal. Other citizens of New York possess larger wealth than he, but none have made a more admirable and beneficial use of it.

ABIEL ABBOT LOW was born in Salem, Massachusetts, we believe, in 1796. His father, the late Seth Low, was himself an eminent merchant, and soon after Abiel had reached his majority, removed to New York, and made Brooklyn his place of residence. The house of Seth Low and Company, (afterwards Seth Low and Sons,) had, both in Salem and New York, been largely engaged in the China and East India trade, and it was not, therefore, surprising that Mr. Low should have desired to visit China, and acquire a knowledge of the business there, in which so many fortunes had been made. His excellent early business training, and the remarkable capacity for great enterprises, which he had early manifested, rendered him peculiarly adapted to attain success in this position. Soon after his arrival in China, he received the offer of a partnership in the well known house of Russell and Company, of Canton, and accepted it in 1833. His connection with this house continued till 1841, and sometime before that date, he had come to be its head. He returned to the United States in 1841, and established with his two brothers the great China house of A. A. Low and Brothers, retaining their correspondents in China. Under his wise and

able management, this has been for several years past the leading American house in the China trade. Its traffic in all descriptions of Chinese goods is enormous. Ships freighted with the teas, silks, crapes, nankeens, lacquered wares, ginger, porcelain, rice, and mattings of the flowery kingdom, are constantly arriving in New York, and others departing laden with such goods as the Chinese require in their trade. Of late years this trade is not, to the extent it was formerly, the payment of silver on our part, and the delivery of their goods in exchange for that alone. Cotton goods, clocks, ginseng, and a yearly increasing list of our manufactured goods are taken by the Celestials in exchange for their products.

Within a few years past, the Messrs. Low have turned their attention also to the Japan trade, and in the beginning of 1867, Mr. Low having visited San Francisco, sailed thence to Hong Kong and Yokohama, in the first steamship of the China mail line, and after establishing a branch house at the latter point, returned by the overland route to Europe, and thence home.

During the war, few men in this country were as liberal, as patriotic, as judicious in their benefactions, and as wise in their counsels as Mr. Low. He lost heavily through the piratical conduct of the Confederate cruisers, several of his richly laden ships being seized, plundered and burned by those ocean marauders, Semmes and Maffit; but amid all these losses, he was ever ready to aid the Government in every emergency, and to respond promptly to all its demands for counsel and encouragement. In that noble offering of aid by our merchants to the famine stricken operatives of Lancashire, Mr. Low not only contributed largely, but acted as treasurer of the committee, and at no small personal inconvenience, kept its accounts, made its purchases, and transmitted its statements to the committee in England

The New York Chamber of Commerce, the most eminent body of American merchants on this continent, have twice called Mr. Low, the last time by acclamation, to preside over their deliberations for the year, and would have continued him in that high position for a succession of years, but for his absence from the country in 1867. This honor, so freely accorded, shows the estimation in which he is held by those who know him best for sound judgment, remarkable foresight, incorruptible principle, and the highest executive ability. His action, and his words of cheer in the dark hours of our national history, and the critical condition of commercial affairs, and his skill in the management of the grave and often delicate and difficult topics which came up for discussion before the chamber during this eventful period of its history, fully justified the confidence which was reposed in him.

In all matters appertaining to the encouragement of art, literature, and higher education, as well as in all the charitable institutions of the city, State, and nation, Mr. Low's aid is constantly sought, and never in vain in a worthy cause. The institutions of religion find in him a zealous and consistent supporter. In private life, that true manliness of deportment, that scorn of every thing base and mean, and that genial and kindly nature, which have always characterized him in public, find still more adequate and complete expression, and in the bosom of his family, he ever finds his highest happiness.

JAY COOKE,

BANKER AND FINANCIER.

"IN the times that tried men's souls," the dark days of our revolutionary epoch, there was a time when there was the greatest possible danger that the sufferings, the bloodshed, and the sacrifices of our patriotic heroes, might all fail of accomplishing our independence, from the want of the sinews of war, the means of paying the troops, of supplying rations, clothing, arms, and ammunition. At this crisis, when the treasury of the confederation was bankrupt, and there seemed no more room for hope, a Philadelphia banker, Robert Morris by name, came forward, and taking upon his own shoulders the financial burden of the nascent republic, obtained for it, by the pledge of his own credit and private resources, the aid it could not otherwise command.

To this noble, self-sacrificing patriot, as much perhaps as to any other man of the revolutionary period, not less even than to Washington himself, do we owe it, that we are not, to this day, dependencies of the British crown.

In our second war of independence, so recently passed, a war which has had no parallel in ancient or modern times, in the extent of the forces brought into the field, or the vast scale of its expenditure, we had at one time drawn fearfully near the vortex of national bankruptcy. Our currency was greatly

depreciated, the paper dollar being at one time worth, in the market, but about thirty-six cents in coin, and the prices of all goods of permanent value being inflated to such an extent as to alarm the cautious, and portend speedy ruin. Meantime the exigencies of the war demanded a constantly increasing force in the field, and the expenditure of the Government, mainly for the army and navy, was enlarging till it approached three millions of dollars a day.

At this juncture, when the ablest financial secretary who ever controlled the national treasury was almost in despair, another Philadelphia banker, Jay Cooke by name, brought to the aid of the Government his enterprise, financial skill and extensive credit, and undertook for a pittance which, if he had failed of complete success, would not have been sufficient to have saved him from utter ruin, to negotiate and sell a loan of five hundred millions of dollars, an amount which would have staggered the Rothschilds. He not only accomplished this, but subsequently, to meet the pressing wants of Government, sold eight hundred and thirty millions more. More fortunate than Mr. Morris, in that he did not, in the final result, lose his own fortune, but by the extraordinary enterprise he manifested, paved the way for other and more profitable undertakings with private corporations, Mr. Cooke yet manifested a spirit as truly patriotic as Mr. Morris, and like him, is entitled to the honor of rescuing the nation from threatened bankruptcy.

The Cooke family trace their lineage back to Francis Cooke, one of the godly and goodly men who formed the company which landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts, in the Mayflower, in 1620, and who erected the third house built in Plymouth. Of his descendants one branch emigrated to Connecticut, and another to northern New York. From the latter stock, some of the descendants of which are still living in Granville, Washington

county, New York, came the father of Jay Cooke, Eleutheros Cooke, an eminent lawyer and political leader of northern Ohio.

Eleutheros Cooke was born in Middle Granville, New York, received a collegiate education, studied law, and after practicing for a few years in Saratoga and its vicinity, removed, with a company of his neighbors, to the vicinity of Sandusky, Ohio, in 1817. Here he speedily attained distinction in his profession, ranking as the leading lawyer of that part of the State, and being the first Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. An active and influential Whig, he was elected to numerous positions of trust and honor, was the representative of his district in the State Legislature for many years, and in 1831 was elected to Congress.

In his early candidacy for the State Legislature he found his name (Eleutheros) a great disadvantage; the illiterate Germans of Seneca county could not comprehend, or write it correctly, and he was at one time defeated, by the throwing out by Democratic judges of a thousand ballots for defective spelling. He determined thenceforward to give his children short and simple names. His eldest he called Pitt, after the great English minister; the second, Jay, after our illustrious chief justice, a third, Henry, and so on.

Jay Cooke, the second son of this family, was born at Portland (now Sandusky), Huron county, Ohio, August 10, 1821. His early education was obtained at home, for there were few good schools in that region at that early period. But though it was home teaching, it was none the less thorough on that account. Mr. Cooke was very anxious to have his children well educated. When at home, he instructed them himself, and when absent, his wife, a well educated lady, undertook the work. In his more distant legal or political excursions, whenever he found a book store, he laid in a stock of books for the

household at home. The boys were all quick to learn, and made progress in their studies. During Mr. Eleutheros Cooke's term in Congress, there was a very general time of financial pressure in the West, and on his return home, he found his affairs considerably embarrassed, and became somewhat depressed. Standing in his door one day, and seeing his three boys coming home from school, (for there was at this time a school of some merit in Sandusky,) he went to meet them, and putting his arms around them, said, half sadly and half in jest, "My boys, I have nothing left for you; you must go and look out for yourselves." The elder and the younger remained silent and downcast, but Jay, then about thirteen years of age, looking up in his father's face with great earnestness, said, "Father, I am old enough to work. I will go and earn for myself." Mr. Cooke did not regard this remark as any thing more than an expression of the boy's affectionate and enterprising nature, and as he had no intention of turning either of his boys out, at that time, to earn their own living, he thought no more of it. But the next day, when the other boys went to school, Jay slipped away, and went to the store of a Mr. Hubbard, in Sandusky, and asked him to employ him as a clerk. Mr. Hubbard, who was doing a thriving business, happened to be just then in want of a clerk, having dismissed his only one a few days before, for dishonesty. Jay was a favorite of his, and admiring his artlessness and resolution, he forthwith employed him.

That night, when Mrs. Cooke reproached the boy for playing truant, he replied, with a flush of noble independence, "Why, mother, I won't be a trouble to you any longer; I am now earning for myself."

The parents, after consultation, determined to let Jay work out his own destiny, and the next day, and every day thenceforward, the boy was at his place promptly, and proved so faith

ful, intelligent and apt as a salesman, and was so ready and quick at figures, that his employer formed a strong attachment for him, taught him book-keeping, and instructed him in other branches which he had failed to acquire at school.

After some time, Mr. Hubbard's partner left him for a long journey, and Mr. Hubbard himself fell sick, so that the whole care of the store came upon Jay. He attended to it faithfully, and at evening took the keys and the day's receipts to his sick employer, with whom he staid usually through the evenings. After he had been eleven months in Mr. Hubbard's employ, a Mr. Seymour who was about starting in business in St. Louis, prevailed on him to go with him to that city as clerk and book-keeper. The enterprise did not prove successful, and at the end of about nine months Seymour and Jay Cooke returned to Sandusky. While the latter remained at home for a time, awaiting a position, he attended an excellent school, in which he devoted his attention almost exclusively to algebra and the higher mathematics. In these he soon excelled. His only amusement was fishing, among the islands of Sandusky bay, a pastime which he still enjoys with all a boy's enthusiasm. After a few months of close application, his brother-in-law, Mr. William G. Moorhead, then, as since, largely engaged in rail-road and canal enterprises, and residing in Philadelphia, visited Sandusky, his former home, and perceiving young Cooke's proficiency in mathematical and mercantile studies, offered him the position of book-keeper in his office. Jay accepted and spent a year in Philadelphia, when the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Moorhead received the appointment from the Government, of consul to Valparaiso.

Jay returned to Sandusky and entered the school again, when his father received a letter from Mr. E. W. Clark, of E. W. Clark & Co., a leading banking firm of Philadelphia, asking permis-

sion to take his son, Jay, of whom the firm had had very favorable accounts, into their establishment and give him a thorough training as a banker. The father, after some hesitation, decided to send his son to Philadelphia, and this proved the turning point in his fortune. The house of E. W. Clark & Co., was one of high reputation for probity and honor, and had its branches in Boston, New York, New Orleans, St. Louis, and Burlington, Iowa. It was at that time, and for several years, the largest domestic exchange banking house in the United States.

Though not quite seventeen years old when he entered this house, Jay Cooke soon impressed the partners so favorably by his earnest zeal to understand thoroughly the whole business of finance, and his careful attention to business, that he was, for some time before he became of age, entrusted with full powers of attorney to use the name of the firm. An act of kindness thoroughly characteristic of him, at this time, was, during the war, perverted into an occasion of slander and abuse. It was stated by some of the daily papers in New York and elsewhere that he was of low origin, an obscure western banker, and that while in Philadelphia he had been bar tender to a third rate tavern. There was hardly the faintest shadow of truth, to serve as the basis of those preposterous stories. He was never a western banker in his life, but as we shall show presently had been for twenty-five years a member, and the real head of one of the largest banking houses in the country; he was from an honored and distinguished family in northern Ohio, and his only connection with a hotel in Philadelphia consisted in the fact, that, during his first residence there, he boarded with an excellent family who owned a small hotel, and who were very kind to him during his stay. On his return he again took a room with this family, and finding that the worthy landlord

who was somewhat advanced in years and in feeble health, was in some financial difficulty, and had been obtaining heavy loans of Messrs E. W. Clark & Co., who had at last became apprehensive of his solvency, he persuaded the old man to let him examine into his condition. He found that he was nearly insolvent, and that he had been plundered by dishonest bar-tenders and book-keepers. He accordingly volunteered to make up his cash account for him every night, when he came from his office, and to do this was under the necessity of entering his bar. He continued this kind service till the death of his old friend, and had the happiness of knowing that he had retrieved for him a part at least, of his fortune. For this he was sneered at, as a bar-keeper.

At the age of twenty-one (in 1842), he became a partner in the house of E. W. Clark & Co., and remained in it until 1858, being for the greater part of that time its active business manager, and much of the time its real head. During this time Government had issued several loans, to which the firm had largely subscribed. In 1840, when but nineteen years of age, Mr. Cooke had written the first money article ever published in a Philadelphia paper, and for a year continued to edit the financial column of the *Daily Chronicle*, one of the three journals in the country, which then had a daily money article. On his retirement from the firm of E. W. Clark & Co., in 1858, Mr. Cooke had amassed a comfortable fortune, and had purposed to live thenceforth more at his ease. He still, however, negotiated large loans for railroad and other corporations, and attended, in a quiet way, to other financial operations.

At the commencement of 1861, Mr. Cooke formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. William G. Moorhead, in the banking business, under the firm name of Jay Cooke & Co. The object of both partners was to provide business openings

for their sons. Mr. Moorhead brought to the firm a long and successful experience in railroad matters. In the spring of 1861, when the Government sought to place its first loan, the firm of Jay Cooke & Co., procured and forwarded to Washington, without compensation, a large list of subscribers. The State of Pennsylvania required a war loan of several millions, and it was negotiated mostly by Jay Cooke & Co., who succeeded in placing it at par, though it was at a time of great commercial and financial depression.

These successful negotiations attracted the attention of the Secretary of the Treasury to their ability as financiers. Soon afterward, having failed to obtain satisfactory aid from the associated banks, Mr. Chase resolved to try the experiment of a popular loan, and to this end, appointed four hundred special agents, mostly presidents or cashiers of prominent banking institutions throughout the country. In Philadelphia, Jay Cooke & Company were selected, and they immediately organized a system which resulted in the popularization of the loan, and secured the co-operation of the masses in the subscription to it. Of the entire sum secured by the four hundred agents, not quite thirty millions in all, one third was returned by Jay Cooke & Company. As this did not fill the treasury, whose wants were constantly increasing, with sufficient rapidity, Mr. Chase, after consultation with eminent financiers, determined to place the negotiation of the five hundred millions of five-twenty bonds, just authorized by Congress, in the hands of a special agent, as Congress had given him permission to do. Mr. Cooke's success in this small loan, led Mr. Chase to select him for the agent. He accepted the appointment, and organized his plans for the sale of the loan, with what success is now a matter of history.

A bolder and more daring financial undertaking than this is

not to be found in the records of monetary history. The risks were frightful, the compensation, if no sales were made, nothing; if they were effected, five eighths of one per cent. on the amount sold, which was to cover all commissions to sub-agents, advertising, correspondence, postage, clerk hire, express fees, and remuneration for labor and superintendence. The Government assumed no risks, and if the loan failed to take with the people, the advertising and other expenses alone would swallow up the entire fortune of Mr. Cooke and his partners. The commissions received by European bankers for negotiating such a loan, themselves assuming no risks, are from four to eight per cent., and there was not another banking house in the United States which would have taken it on the terms accepted by Mr. Cooke; but his country was engaged in a deadly strife for the preservation of its liberties; it needed money in vast sums to conduct this gigantic struggle successfully, and if it did not have it promptly, the great sacrifices made already, would prove in vain. Some one, possessing an ample fortune, must have patriotism enough to take the risk, great as it was, and if it must be so, ruin himself in the effort to save his country. In the secretary's tendering him this position, first and unhesitatingly, there seemed to be a call of Divine Providence on him to undertake this great responsibility. He accepted it as a Christian and a patriot, and it is no more than the truth to say, that in the history of the war, no enterprise was undertaken from a higher motive, or from a loftier sense of duty and patriotism.

His labors, during this sale of bonds, were incessant; "he was," says a banker, a friend of his, "the hardest worked man in America." Public opinion, in favor of the loan, was to be created and stimulated; the loan itself was to be made accessible to all classes, and all were to be shown that it was for their interest and benefit to invest all their surplus, be it little or

much, in these bonds of the nation; every village must have its agent, so that all parties, the sempstress, the domestic, the young journeyman, or the farmer's boy, who had but fifty dollars of their earnings to invest, the fruit of long savings and painful toil, might be as well and as promptly accommodated as the rich capitalist who wished to purchase his hundreds of thousands. Every loyal paper in the nation had its advertisements, and every vehicle of information by which the masses could be reached its carefully written articles explaining and commending the bonds. Over half a million of dollars were expended in this machinery, before the receipts began to come in. Mr. Cooke's partners were getting a little anxious, but his countenance was still sunny, and his faith in the loyalty of the nation, firm as a rock. Then, after awhile, the orders began to come; first, like the few drops that betoken the coming storm, then faster and thicker, patter, patter, patter; then an overwhelming flood, that kept all hands busy till midnight, day after day. So great was the rush for the bonds toward the last, that when Mr. Cooke gave notice that no more could be sold after a certain day and hour, and that the five hundred millions were already taken, the orders and money poured in, till he was obliged to issue, and Congress to legalize, fourteen millions beyond the amount first authorized.

It was a grand, a glorious success, and at once put Mr. Cooke in the first rank among the great financiers of the world; but the immediate pecuniary profit from it was very small. As we have said, the commission to cover all expenditures was but five-eighths of one per cent., and from this were paid the advertising, review articles, clerk hire, postage, and express fees, and one fourth of one per cent. commission to sub-agents. But this was not all the deductions which were to be made on this gross commission The nation has never had an abler, nor a more

really economical Secretary of the Treasury, than Mr. Chase. He was so careful, so scrupulous, in regard to the expenditures of his department, that even in these great enterprises, his economy almost approached to penuriousness. Though the sales of the five-twenty bonds were solely due to the almost superhuman efforts of Jay Cooke and the corps of agents whom he had trained, and he was entitled, therefore, to a commission on the entire amount, under the ordinary customs of financial transactions, a portion of the sub-agents had applied directly to the treasury department for their bonds, and Mr. Chase refused to pay him a commission on any of these, so that he actually received his commission only on three hundred and sixty-three millions. A selfish and mercenary man would have insisted on his right to the entire commission, and might very possibly have secured it, but it was from no selfish or mercenary motive that Mr. Cooke had entered upon this work, and he allowed the economical secretary, whose ability, integrity, and patriotism he never questioned, to settle the matter as he believed to be most for the interest of the nation.

Mr. Chase believed that the popularization of this loan had so enamored the people with Government bonds, that he should find no difficulty in floating a five per cent. ten-forty loan, without the aid of the Philadelphia banking agency. He tried it, but the public mind was not prepared for it, and he projected a large issue of seven-thirty three year bonds, the interest payable in currency, and the bonds convertible at maturity into five-twenty six per cent. bonds, the interest payable in coin.

Meanwhile the price of gold was constantly increasing, or rather the gold value of the currency was rapidly decreasing. The national banking system which he had inaugurated, and in which Mr. Cooke had rendered him most essential aid, was as

yet an experiment, and for the want of some additional provisions, subsequently made by Congress, the State banks and many of the large public and private bankers of the great cities were fighting the national banks with great ferocity. This system was destined ere long to become a magnificent success, and to displace all the State organizations with a rapidity which reminded the observer of the transformation of the genii of Persian story; but for the present affairs looked gloomy.

The great fighting was going on from the Rapidan to the James (for it was the early part of the great battle summer of 1864), and every department of the Government was calling for more men and more money, and as yet no great victories had presaged the coming overthrow of the rebellion. Sick at heart, worn down with excessive labor, and feeling that his great efforts had not been fully appreciated, Mr. Chase suddenly resigned, in June, 1864, and Mr. Fessenden, an able financier, though of less sunny temper, succeeded him.

The rapid depreciation of the currency which ensued on the announcement of this change, is one of the cardinal points in the memory of the bulls and bears of our generation. In fifteen days, gold rose from 88 per cent. premium to 185 per cent., and there was a fierce outcry against the Government, for all men feared impending bankruptcy.

In this emergency, Mr. Fessenden applied to Jay Cooke, whose abilities he well knew, to put his strong shoulder again to the wheel, and lift the Government out of the slough of despond, in which it was fast settling. The appeal was not in vain. Again the army of sub-agents was organized; again the loyal papers of every state teemed with advertisements, this time of seven-thirty bonds; again the pens of ready writers were in demand to write up the advantages of Government securities, and Mr. Cooke himself essayed the defence of the

financial paradox, "a national Debt, a national Blessing." Again were the mails burdened with orders, and men and women, old and young, of all stations in life, hastened to secure the Government's promises to pay. Mr. Cooke and the houses with which he was in correspondence, had, meantime, opened the way for large transactions, at rapidly increasing prices, in our bonds, in Europe; had diffused information, especially in Germany, Switzerland, and Holland in regard to them, till, early in 1865, nearly two hundred millions of United States Government bonds had been placed in Europe. This amount was subsequently still farther increased to between four and five hundred millions, and those bonds are to-day as regularly called at the boards of London, Paris, Amsterdam, Frankfort, and Berlin, as at those of our American cities.

The success of the three series of seven-thirty loans, was as great as that of the five-twenties had been; greater if we take into account the larger amount, the already great indebtedness of the Government, and the depressing circumstances under which they were first put upon the market. In less than a year eight hundred and thirty millions of these bonds were sold. During this period, a part of the time, the Government expenditure exceeded three millions of dollars a day, but soon, under the heavy blows of great armies well fed and clothed, and abundantly supplied with money and all the munitions of war, one stronghold of the enemy after another fell into our hands, victory resounded from one end of the country to the other, and the great rebellion was crushed.

Since the war, the house of Jay Cooke & Co., now having its branches in Washington and New York, has confined itself to the negotiation of loans for great corporate enterprises, dealing in Government securities, etc., etc., and still, in the vastness of its enterprises, the integrity and honor of its dealings, and the

consummate financial ability which has marked all its operations, retains and is ever increasing its past prestige.

Mr. Cooke still works hard, but he enjoys life, and whether at his city residence, or in that magnificent palace which his princely fortune has enabled him to rear in the vicinity of Philadelphia, or, in the summer months, at that beautiful country-seat on Gibraltar island in Lake Erie, where, as in boyhood, he enjoys trolling for the scaly denizens of the lake, he is the same sunny-faced, genial, whole-hearted man, as when years ago he managed the affairs of E. W. Clark & Co. With all his hard work and great enterprises, the spirit of the boy has not died out of him. Mr. Cooke's liberality is as princely as his fortune. Throughout the war, he was lavish in his gifts to the Sanitary Commission, to the hospitals, to sick and wounded soldiers, to the Christian Commission, and to all good enterprises. Since the war, the recording angel alone can tell how many of our crippled veterans he has helped to attain a competency, how many soldiers, widows, and orphans he has aided and blessed, how many homes, made desolate by the war, he has cheered and brightened. To Kenyon college, Ohio, he has given twenty-five thousand dollars, and to a theological seminary of his own church (the Protestant Episcopal) a still larger sum. In the vicinity of his home on Chelton Hills, near Philadelphia, he has built several country churches.

On one of the beautiful islands of Lake Erie, near Sandusky, he has erected a charming country-seat, and has built a neat chapel for the residents of the island, which is, we believe, entirely his own property. Here he spends his summer resting time, and plays as hard as he works the rest of the year. But he is not content to take his play-spell alone, and for some weeks before his annual visit there, his leisure moments are em ployed in sending missives, usually with check enclosed, to hard

worked country clergymen, inviting them to spend their summer vacation with him on the island. Many a country parson, in a poor parish, with a scattered and illiterate population, when just ready to yield to discouragement, has found his heart cheered, his faith strengthened, and his capacity for efficient labor greatly increased, by a visit to the hospitable home of the Philadelphia banker.

Wealth hoarded with miserly greed, withheld from all good and wise charities, or bestowed only on the gratification of pride, appetite, or lust, is a curse; but wealth held in recognition of man's stewardship to the God who has given it, and scattered so wisely as to comfort and cheer the unfortunate, the helpless, and the needy, and to rear the institutions of religion, is a blessing for which the world has cause to be grateful.

HON. HUGH McCULLOCH,

SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY.

THIS gentleman, is, we believe, a native of Indiana. He was at all events a citizen of that State for many years, and as President of the State Bank, attained a high reputation for integrity, firmness, and financial ability. His tact and skill in relieving the State from its embarrassed financial position, some years since, attracted Secretary Chase's attention to him, and, in 1862, he was made Comptroller of the Currency, a position of great difficulty and responsibility at that time. He acquitted himself so well there, that when Mr. Fessenden signified his intention of retiring from the office of Secretary of the Treasury, in March, 1865, President Lincoln nominated Mr. McCulloch to succeed him. He was confirmed, and has managed the treasury department with great ability. He has been desirous of a more speedy return to specie payments than Congress thought advisable, but while held in check by their action, he has endeavored so to shape matters and to keep the finances so completely within the control of the department, as to facilitate that desirable object whenever a return to it shall be possible.

In his political views, Mr. McCulloch is understood to sympathize with Mr. Johnson, but he has never made his sentiments, on other topics than finance, prominent.

GEORGE PEABODY.

IT is much to say, but it is the simple truth, that amid the vast wealth and the immense resources of emperors, kings, princes, nobles, and bankers in Europe, and the undoubted benevolence of some of these classes, an untitled American merchant and banker, the architect of his own fortune, and one who had struggled in his youth with adversity, should have outdone all the men of ancient or modern times, in the extent of his benefactions, and the comprehensiveness of his views of the claims which the ignorant, the poor, and the young have upon men of wealth. It is greatly to Mr. Peabody's honor, that he has not sought to hoard his wealth till he could no longer use it, and then leave what was worthless to him to benevolent purposes, to be fought over perhaps, till it was frittered away, by grasping heirs or ravenous lawyers. He has preferred to distribute his wealth to purposes of benevolence with his own hands, to be his own executor, and see for himself that his noble gifts were not misappropriated.

GEORGE PEABODY was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, February 18, 1795. His parents were in very humble circumstances, and his childhood was passed amid poverty, and his early education acquired in the district schools of the town, which were then of very moderate merit. At the age of eleven

years, he was taken as a clerk, by a grocer in his native town, but left him, when he reached his fifteenth year, and after spending a year with his grandfather at Thetford, Vermont, he went to Newburyport, Massachusetts, to be a clerk for his elder brother, who had opened a dry goods store there. The store was consumed by fire, and he next went with an uncle to Georgetown, District of Columbia, where, for the two years following, the business was conducted in his name, though he was still a minor. The business was not remarkably prosperous, and young Peabody finding himself in danger, if he remained in it, of being held responsible for debts he had not contracted, withdrew in 1814 from the business, and entered into partnership with Mr. Elisha Riggs, in the wholesale dry goods trade, Mr. Riggs furnishing the capital, and entrusting the management of the business to Mr. Peabody. Such was the confidence felt by shrewd business men and capitalists, in the capacity and integrity of this young man, who had not yet passed his nineteenth year. The next year (1815) the house was removed to Baltimore, and there soon attracted a large business, and as early as 1822, branch houses were established in New York and Philadelphia. The mercantile instincts were strong in this man, and the general confidence felt in his integrity and judgment, helped to build up his trade. In 1827, Mr. Peabody first visited Europe, to buy goods. In 1829, after fifteen years of partnership, Mr. Riggs retired, and Mr. Peabody became the actual, as he had long been, the virtual head of the house, and its senior partner. He now made almost annual visits to Europe, and was often entrusted by the State of Maryland with important financial negotiations, which were always conducted with success.

Early in 1837, he took up his residence in England, but for the next six years continued to be a partner, and the European

representative of the house of Peabody, Riggs & Co., there. In 1843, he withdrew from the firm, and established himself in London, as a merchant and banker. The time seemed inauspicious for commencing in the business to which he proposed devoting himself, the dealing in American securities; the financial whirlwind of 1837 had swept over America, prostrating its credit, and involving its State loans and bonds in a common ruin. This was undeserved in the case of many of the States, but the repudiation of some had thrown disgrace upon all. But Mr. Peabody, by his integrity of character, his reputation for just and honorable dealing, and his solicitude for the honor of his country, and the already large wealth which he staked in this enterprise, commanded the confidence of all who dealt with him, and soon inspired trust in the securities in which he dealt. By this course he soon built up a large business, and was able to save the credit of Maryland, which was more than once endangered, but rescued by his advances. His services to the State were gratefully acknowledged, and compensation tendered for them, but always refused.

Mr. Peabody also rendered important services to Americans in London, treating them with great cordiality and liberality, making his London house their headquarters, and rendering them every attention which courtesy or kindness could demand during the whole period of his continuance in business.

In 1851, at the time of the International Crystal Palace exhibition, when the commissioners of other nations had been appointed with authority and ample means to maintain the reputation of their respective countries, the commissioners from the United States alone arrived in London friendless, without Government appropriations, and some of them penniless. The English press began to ridicule the sorry appearance Brother Jonathan was likely to make, and the exhibitors

from the United States and their friends were becoming much disheartened.

At this juncture, Mr. Peabody stepped forward, and by liberal advances, to the amount of many thousands of dollars, the American department was fitted up, and the credit of the inventors of the United States saved. In the end it was found that the articles of greatest value, though not perhaps those of the most ornamental character in the exhibition, were found in the American department.

But these were but the preludes to the liberality so vast as to excite the admiration of all Christendom. In 1852 the bi-centennial anniversary of the founding of his native town of Danvers was to be held, and he was invited by a committee of the citizens to be present. He was not able to comply with the invitation, but sent a letter enclosing a sealed envelope, which he said contained a toast for the occasion, and which he requested should not be opened until the time of the anniversary. His wishes were obeyed, and on opening the envelope, there was found this toast: "Education—a debt from the present to future generations," and by way of paying his portion of that debt, he had enclosed a check for twenty thousand dollars for the founding of an institute, lyceum and library in South Danvers, the parish in which he had been born and spent his childhood. This amount he increased by subsequent gifts to $60,000, and added $10,000 to establish a branch institute in North Danvers.

To the first Grinnell Arctic expedition he gave $10,000 to aid in the outfit of the *Advance*, Dr. Kane's exploring vessel, and his liberality was commemorated by the doctor in the name of Peabody Bay.

In February, 1857, Mr. Peabody, in fulfilment of a long cherished plan, conveyed to trustees in the city of Baltimore

the sum of $300,000, to found an Institute for that city, with a library, course of lectures, prizes, an Academy of Music, a Gallery of Art, and accommodations for the Maryland Historical Society. This amount he subsequently increased to $500,000, and in 1866, at the instance and representation of some of his Baltimore friends, added $500,000 more, making the whole amount one million dollars.

During the war, Mr. Peabody remained in London, and, aside from his usual and many extraordinary instances of liberality to Americans abroad, devoted his more especial attention to the erection of homes for the poor in London. The problem of the best method of accomplishing so desirable an object in the wisest manner was a difficult one, and Mr. Peabody entered into it with great zeal, and greater success than has followed the efforts of any previous philanthropists in this work. He has already expended in these buildings, and conveyed to trustees, property which cost him $1,237,000. The Queen, in testimony of her appreciation of his great liberality (manifested as it had been in many other ways, also, to the people of England), had her portrait painted on ivory and framed in gold and gems, especially for him. This portrait he has deposited with the Peabody Institute at Danvers. The sum of three thousand pounds sterling has also been subscribed for a statue of him, in one of the public parks of London, by admiring Englishmen.

But his strongest affection was still that for his native land, and, in 1866, he again revisited the United States. While in this country, (and his stay was nearly a year,) he bestowed, as we have already mentioned, $500,000 more on the Baltimore Institute; selected a board of trustees, consisting of eminent men North and South, and placed in their hands funds and securities, to the amount of $2,100,000, the interest and part of the principal of which was to be applied to the assistance of

schools, and the promotion of education without distinction of race or color, in the Southern States; one of the n blest, and we believe, the noblest benefaction ever made to education by a single individual; and one which, in the condition and under the circumstances of the Southern States at the present time, cannot fail to accomplish an incalculable amount of good.

Besides this, he conveyed the sum of $150,000 to trustees for the founding of professorships of archaeology and physical science in Harvard university; and the same sum to other trustees for the establishment of professorships of art and physical science in Yale college; made a further endowment of the Danvers Peabody institute; erected a memorial church to his mother's memory in South Danvers, built another church in Vermont, and made numerous lesser donations to other charitable purposes.

Thus has this man, from the avails of his own industry and enterprise, bestowed on the communities of England and America, for charitable purposes, within the last sixteen years, and mainly within the last eleven years, the sum of five millions of dollars. It is said that his fortune is still ample, and his bounties in Europe still large. He has tasted the luxury of liberal giving, and he will hardly be likely to cease his acts of benevolence till life closes. We know no grander record than his, in all the history of human beneficence.

HORACE GREELEY.

HORACE GREELEY was born at Amherst, New Hampshire, on the 3d of February, 1811, being the third of seven children, two of whom had died before his birth. His father, Zaccheus (a name borne, also, by his grandfather and great-grandfather), was a native of Londondery (now Hudson), New Hampshire, and was of the Massachusetts clan, "mainly farmers, but part blacksmiths," who traced their ancestry to one of three brothers who emigrated to this country, about 1650, from Nottinghamshire, England. All the Greeleys are said to have possessed marked and peculiar characters—distinguished for *tenacity* of vitality, opinions, preferences, memory, and purpose. Few of them have ever been rich, but all, as far as known, have been of respectable social condition, industrious, honest, and loyal. Mary Woodburn, the wife of Zaccheus, and the mother of Horace Greeley, was also of Londondery, New Hampshire, of that fine old *Scotch-Irish* stock which settled that town—Irish in their vivacity, generosity, and daring; Scotch in their frugality, industry, and resolution—a race in whom Nature seems, for once, to have kindly blended the qualities which render men interesting with those which render them prosperous. The Greeley and Woodburn farm adjoined, and so it

came about that Zaccheus Greeley found favor in the eyes of Mary Woodburn, and was married to her in the year 1807, he being then twenty-five years of age and she nineteen. He inherited nothing from his father, and she had no property except the usual household portion from hers—so the young couple settled down at old Mr. Greeley's—supporting, for a while, the old folks and their still numerous minor children; but this did not last long. Young married people crave independence, and, ere long, Zaccheus Greeley managed to purchase, partly with his earnings and partly "on trust," a small and not over fertile farm at Amherst, where, as we have seen, Horace first saw the light. In New England, farmer's sons learn to make themselves useful almost as soon as they can walk. Feeding the chickens, driving the cows, carrying wood and water, and all the light offices which are denominated "*chores*," fall to their lot; and Horace (as the eldest son of a poor and hard working farmer struggling hard with the sterile soil to pay off the debt he had incurred in its purchase, and to support his increasing family) was by no means exempt from his share of daily toil and responsibilities. Grubbing in the corn hills, "riding the horse to plow," burning charcoal in the neighboring woods, and "picking stones," were among the occupations which the boy carried on—and that right *faithfully*, too, although his heart rejoiced not in them. The last named labor he seemed to have disrelished exceedingly. "Picking stones," says he, in his autobiography, "is a never-ending labor on one of those New England farms. Pick as closely as you may, the next plowing turns up a fresh eruption of boulders and pebbles, from the size of a hickory nut to that of a tea-kettle, and as this work is mainly to be done in March or April, when the earth is saturated with ice-cold water, if not also whitened with falling snow, youngsters soon learn to regard it with detesta-

tion. I filially love the 'Granite State,' but could well excuse the absence of sundry subdivisions of her granite." The fact seems to have been that, however faithful and careful in the performance of these farm duties, repulsive as they were to him, Horace's mind, from early infancy, craved *knowledge*. As a very young child, he took to learning with the same prompt instinctive and irrepressible love with which a duck is said to take to the water. Like many other distinguished men, he found his first and best instructor in his mother—who possessed a strong mind, a retentive memory, a perpetual overflow of good spirits, a great fondness for reading, and an exhaustless fund of songs, ballads, and stories—to which latter, the boy listened greedily, sitting on the floor at her feet, while she spun and talked with equal energy. "They served," says Mr. Greeley, "to awaken in me a *thirst* for knowledge, and a lively interest in learning and history." At the maternal knee —and ever with the hum of the spinning wheel as an accompaniment—the boy learned, also, to read, before he had learned to talk; that is, before he could pronounce the longer words; and from the fact that the book lay in her lap, he soon acquired a facility of reading from it sidewise, or upside down, as readily as in the usual fashion—which knack became "a subject of neighborhood wonder and fabulous exaggeration." At three years of age he could read easily and correctly any of the books prepared for children, and, by the time he was four years old, any book whatever. His third winter was spent at the house of his grandfather Woodburn, at Londondery, where he attended the district school, as he continued to do most of the winters and some of the summer months during the next three years. At this school he soon attained remarkable distinction by his cleverness at *spelling*, which was his passion. In this he was unrivalled—no word could ever puzzle him—he spelt in

school and out of it—at work or at play—and, for hours at a time, he would lie upon the floor of his grandfather's house spelling all the hard words which he could find in the Bible and the few other books within reach. Of course, he was the great hero of the "spelling match"—that favorite diversion of New England district schools—and there are some still living who love to recount how Horace, then a little "white, tow-headed boy," would sometimes fall asleep (for these "matches" were generally held in the evening) and when it came his turn, his neighbors would give him an anxious nudge, and he would wake instantly, spell off his word, and drop asleep again in a moment. Frequently carried to school when the snow was too deep for him to wade through, on his aunt's shoulder, the eager little fellow stoutly maintained his place among larger and older scholars, and manfully mastered the slender information which he could glean from the pages of Webster's Spelling Book (then displacing Dilworth's), Bingham's Grammar, called "The Ladies' Accidence" and "The Columbian Orator." This latter, the first book he ever owned, had been given him by an uncle, while he lay sick with the measles, in his fourth year, at his grandfather's. It was his prized text book for years, and he learned all its dialogues, speeches, extracts of poetry, by heart, among others that well-known oration, so familiar to our boyish memories, commencing,

> "You'd scarce expect one of my age,
> To speak in public on the stage."

When he was six years old, his father removed to a larger farm in Bedford, New Hampshire, which he had undertaken to work "on shares," and until his tenth year, Horace's schooling was combined with a pretty fair share of work. "Here," he says, "I first learned that this is a world of hard work.

Often called out of bed at dawn to "ride horse to plow" among the growing corn, potatoes, and hops, we would get as much plowed by nine to ten o'clock A.M., as could be hoed that day, when I would be allowed to start for school, where I sometimes arrived as the forenoon session was half through. In winter, our work was lighter; but the snow was often deep and drifted, the cold intense, the north wind piercing, and our clothing thin besides which, the term rarely exceeded, and sometimes fell short of, two months. I am grateful for much—schooling included—to my native State; yet, I trust her boys of to-day generally enjoy better facilities for education at her common schools than they afforded me half a century ago." Young Greeley had no right to attend the school at Bedford, as he did not belong to the district—yet he was complimented by a permission granted by an express vote of the school committee, that "no pupils from other towns should be received" at their school, "*except Horace Greeley alone.*" Among the few adjuvants to knowledge which the boy enjoyed, was the *weekly newspaper* which came to his father's house, "*The Farmer's Cabinet*," mild in politics and scanty, if not heavy, in its literary contents; but, for all that, a "connecting link" between the little homestead and the great outside, unknown world. Perhaps it unconsciously strengthened the youth's impulse toward becoming a printer and a newspaper man.

For, it is related of him, that previously to this, while one day watching, most intently, the operation of shoeing a horse, the blacksmith observed to him: "You'd better come with me and learn the trade." "No," was the prompt reply, "I'm going to be a printer," a positive choice of a career by so diminutive a specimen of humanity, which mightily amused the bystanders. In his tenth year, however, a change had come to the family fortunes. His father, like many other hard-working farmers in

New Hampshire, was not able to "weather the storm," which made the year 1820 memorable to many as "hard times." He failed, and having made an "arrangement with his creditors" (for he was a truly honest man), gave up his farm, temporarily, and removed to another in the adjoining town of Bedford, where he commenced the raising of hops, mostly on shares. In two years, however, despite his industry, he came back to his old Amherst home poorer than ever; and, finally, became utterly bankrupt, was sold out by the sheriff, and fled from the State to avoid arrest. He wandered away to Westhaven, Rutland county, Vermont, where he fortunately succeeded in hiring a small house, to which, in January, 1821, he brought his family. Stripped of all but the barest necessities, the little family now commenced life literally anew. Horace's life at Westhaven, during the next five years, was much the same as before—plenty of hard work—rough fare, and an insatiable cramming of book knowledge, varied, sometimes, by playing draughts, or "checkers," in which game he is a great proficient. Yet the Yankee element was strong within him. He was always doing something, and he always had something to sell. He saved nuts and pitch pine roots for kindling wood, exchanging them at the country store for articles which he needed.

The only out-door sport which the boy seemed to like, was "bee-hunting," which frequently yielded a snug little sum of pocket-money; and when a peddler happened along with books in his wagon, or pack, the hard earned pennies were pretty sure to leave Horace's pockets. But, while he could *earn*, he had little or no faculty of *bargaining*, or of *making* money. In his eleventh year, he heard that an apprentice was wanted in a newspaper office at Whitehall; and, true to his old fancy of becoming a printer, he trudged over there on foot, a distance of nine miles, but was refused the place on account of his youth.

Westhaven, at that time, was a desperate place for drinking, and Horace and his brother had early imbibed a thorough aversion to the use of intoxicating liquors and tobacco. Asking his father, one day, what he'd give him if he would not drink a drop of liquor till he was twenty-one; his father thinking it, perhaps, a mere passing whim of the boy's, replied "I'll give you a dollar." It was a bargain, and from that day to this, Horace has not knowingly taken into his system any alcoholic liquid, and has been a distinguished and fearless advocate of teetotalism. During his Westhaven life, also, he became—although surrounded by orthodoxy, and descended from orthodox parents—by the natural process of his own reasoning, a Universalist—yet he never entered a church, or heard a sermon, of that faith, until he was twenty years old. This all arose from his chance reading, in a school book, of the history of Demetrius Poliorcetes, one of Alexander the Great's generals, whose conduct towards the ungrateful Athenians, as related by the earlier historians, presents an example of magnanimity, as sublime as it is rare. Reflecting with admiration on this case, Greeley, young as he was, "was moved," as he says, "to inquire if a spirit so nobly, so wisely transcending the mean and savage impulse which man too often disguises as justice, when it is in essence revenge, might not be reverentially termed divine;" in fact, if it did not "image forth" the attitude of an all-wise, just, yet merciful God, toward an erring humanity. And though, in his career, the subject of our sketch has confined himself, by the very necessity of his nature, chiefly to the advancement of material interests, yet it is not to be doubted that this early change of religious belief gave to his subsequent life much of its direction and character.

By the spring of 1826, Horace had exhausted the schools and the capabilities of his teachers, and was impatient to be at the

types. To his oft repeated importunities, his father strongly objected—partly, because he needed the lad's help at home on the farm; partly, because he feared that one so young, so gentle, awkward, and with so little "push" about him, would be unable to battle his way among strangers. But, one day, Horace saw in the *Northern Spectator*, a weekly sheet (Adams in politics), published at East Poultney, Vermont, eleven miles from his home, a notice of a "boy wanted" in the office. Wringing from his father a reluctant consent to his applying for the place, he walked over to Poultney, came to an understanding with the proprietors, and returned home. A few days later, April 18th, 1826, his father took him down to the office and entered into a verbal agreement with the parties, for his son's services, to the effect that he was to remain at his apprenticeship with them till he was twenty years of age, be allowed for his board only for six months, and thereafter $40 per annum for clothing. Leaving Horace at work in the printing office, Mr. Greeley returned home; and, shortly after, removed his residence to Wayne, Erie county, Pennsylvania. The new apprentice's experience at Poultney is thus related by himself:

"The organization and management of our establishment were vicious; for an apprentice should have one master, and I had a succession of them, and often two or three at once. These changes enabled me to demand and receive a more liberal allowance for the later years of my apprenticeship; but the office was too laxly ruled for the most part, and, as to instruction, every one had perfect liberty to learn what he could. In fact, as but two or at most three persons were employed in the printing department, it would have puzzled an apprentice to avoid a practical knowledge of whatever was done there. I had not been there a year before my hands were blistered and my back lamed by working off the very considerable edition of the paper on an old-fashioned, two-pull Ramage (wooden) press—a task beyond my boyish strength—and I can scarcely recall a day

wherein we were not hurried by our work. I would not imply that I worked too hard—yet I think few apprentices work more steadily and faithfully than I did throughout the four years and over of my stay in Poultney. While I lived at home, I had always been allowed a day's fishing, at least once a month, in spring and summer, and I once went hunting; but I never fished, nor hunted, nor attended a dance, nor any sort of party or fandango, in Poultney. I doubt that I even played a game of ball. Yet I was ever considerately and even kindly treated by those in authority over me, and I believe I generally merited and enjoyed their confidence and good-will. Very seldom was a word of reproach or dissatisfaction addressed to me by one of them. Though I worked diligently, I found much time for reading, and might have had more, had every leisure hour been carefully improved. * * * They say that apprenticeship is distasteful to and out of fashion with the boys of our day; if so, I regret it for their sakes. To the youth who asks, 'How shall I obtain an education?' I would answer, 'Learn a trade of a good master.' I hold firmly that most boys may thus better acquire the knowledge they need than by spending four years in college."

He speedily became one of the leading members of the village Debating Society, or Lyceum, as it was styled; and, to use the words of an old comrade, "whenever he was appointed to speak or to read an essay, he never wanted to be excused; he was always ready. He was exceedingly *interested* in the questions which he discussed, and stuck to his opinion against all opposition—not discourteously, but still *he stuck to it*, replying with the most perfect assurance to men of high station and of low. He had one advantage over all his fellow members; it was his memory. He had read every thing, and remembered the minutest details of important events; dates, names, places, figures, statistics—nothing had escaped him. He was never treated as a *boy* in the society, but as a man and an equal; and

his opinions were considered with as much deference as those of the judge or the sheriff—more, I think. To the graces of oratory he made no pretence, but he was a fluent and interesting speaker, and had a way of giving an unexpected turn to the debate by reminding members of a fact, well known but overlooked; or by correcting a misquotation, or by appealing to what are called first principles. He was an opponent to be afraid of; yet his sincerity and his earnestness were so evident, that those whom he most signally floored liked him none the less for it. He never lost his temper. In short, he spoke in his sixteenth year just as he speaks now." It may be added that then, as now, he was utterly oblivious of the niceties—we had almost said the proprieties—of dress, and his ill-fitted, and really insufficient clothing, excited the pity of a few considerate ones, and the frequent derision of many unthinking ones. But the forty dollars a year which was allowed him by his employers for clothing, was carefully husbanded and sent to his father, who was struggling with the difficulties of a new farm in the wilderness on the other side of the Alleghanies; and twice, during his Poultney residence, he visited those beloved parents, traversing the distance of six hundred miles, partly on foot, and partly by the tedious canal boat. Among the incidents of his sojourn in Poultney that which made the most impression on his mind, was a fugitive slave chase. The State of New York had abolished slavery years before, but certain born slaves were to remain such till twenty-eight years old. One of these young negroes decamped from his master, in a neighboring New York town, to our village; where he was at work, when said master came over to reclaim and recover him. "I never saw," says Mr. Greeley, "so large a muster of men and boys so suddenly on our village-green as his advent incited; and the result was a speedy disappearance of the chattel, and the return

of his master, disconsolate and niggerless, to the place whence he came. Every thing on our side was *impromptu* and instinctive; and nobody suggested that envy or hate of "the South," or of New York, or of the master, had impelled the rescue. Our people hated injustice and oppression, and *acted as if they couldn't help it.*"

In June, 1830, the *Spectator* and its office were discontinued, and Greeley, released from his engagement some months earlier than he had expected, started off, with little else than a wardrobe which could be stuffed into his pocket, a sore leg, a retentive memory and a knowledge of the art of printing—to see his father. After a while we find him working for eleven dollars per month, in the office of a "Jackson paper," at Sodus, New York, and still later for fifteen dollars per month in the office of the Gazette, a weekly paper published at Erie, Pennsylvania. At first he was refused work on account of his extremely verdant appearance; but, finally, was taken in on trial and ere long was in high favor with all who knew him. Seven months passed away, and again we find our hero trying his fortunes in a new place—this time, in New York itself. His arrival and adventures in the "Great Metropolis," in which he was, in the course of years, to become so well known, much talked about, and useful a citizen, is best described in his own words.

"It was, if I recollect aright, the 17th of August, 1831. I was twenty years old the preceding February; tall, slender, pale and plain, with ten dollars in my pocket, summer clothing worth perhaps as much more, nearly all on my back, and a decent knowledge of so much of the Art of Printing as a boy will usually learn in the office of a country newspaper. But I knew no human being within two hundred miles, and my unmistakably rustic manner and address did not favor that immediate command of remunerating employment which was my most urgent need However, the world was all before me; my

personal estate, tied up in a pocket-handkerchief, did not at all encumber me; and I stepped lightly off the boat and away from the sound of the detested hiss of escaping steam, walking into and up Broad street in quest of a boarding-house. I found and entered one at or near the corner of Wall; but the price of board given me was six dollars per week; so I did not need the giver's candidly kind suggestion that I would probably prefer one where the charge was more moderate. Wandering thence, I cannot say how, to the North River side, I halted next at 168 West street, where the sign of "Boarding" on a humbler edifice fixed my attention. I entered, and was offered shelter and subsistence at $2.50 per week, which seemed more rational, and I closed the bargain.

Having breakfasted, I began to ransack the city for work, and, in my total ignorance, traversed many streets where none could possibly be found. In the course of that day and the next, however, I must have visited fully two thirds of the printing-offices on Manhattan island, without a gleam of success. It was mid-summer, when business in New York is habitually dull; and my youth and unquestionable air of country greenness must have told against me. When I called at the *Journal of Commerce*, its editor, Mr. David Hale, bluntly told me I was a runaway-apprentice from some country office; which was a very natural, though mistaken, presumption. I returned to my lodging on Saturday evening, thoroughly weary, disheartened, disgusted with New York, and resolved to shake its dust from my feet next morning, while I could still leave with money in my pocket, and before its alms-house could foreclose upon me.

But that was not to be. On Sunday afternoon and evening, several young Irishmen called at Mr. McGolrick's, in their holiday saunterings about town; and, being told that I was a young printer in quest of work, interested themselves in my effort, with the spontaneous kindness of their race. One among them happened to know a place where printers were wanted, and gave me the requisite direction; so that, on visiting the designated spot next morning, I readily found employment; and thus,

when barely th ee days a resident, I had found anchorage in New York.

The printing establishment was John T. West's, over McElrath & Bangs' publishing-house, 68 Chatham street, and the work was at my call, simply because no printer who knew the city would accept it. It was the composition of a very small (32mo) New Testament, in double columns, of Agate type, each column barely twelve ems wide, with a centre column of notes in Pearl, barely four ems wide: the text thickly studded with references by Greek and superior letters to the notes, which of course were preceded and discriminated by corresponding indices, with prefatory and supplementary remarks on each Book, set in Pearl, and only paid for as Agate. The type was considerably smaller than any to which I had been accustomed; the narrow measure and thickly-sown Italics of the text, with the strange characters employed as indices, rendered it the slowest and by far the most difficult work I had ever undertaken; while the making up, proving, and correcting, twice and even thrice over, preparatory to stereotyping, nearly doubled the time required for ordinary composition. I was never a swift type-settter; I aimed to be an assiduous and correct one; but my proofs on this work at first looked as though they had caught the chicken-pox, and were in the worst stage of a profuse eruption. For the first two or three weeks, being sometimes kept waiting for letter, I scarcely made my board; while, by diligent type-sticking through twelve to fourteen hours per day, I was able, at my best, to earn but a dollar per day. As scarcely another compositor could be induced to work on it more than two days, I had this job in good part to myself, and I persevered to the end of it. I had removed, very soon after obtaining it, to Mrs. Mason's shoemaker boarding-house at the corner of Chatham and Duane streets, nearly opposite my work; so that I was enabled to keep doing nearly all the time I did not need for meals and sleep. When it was done, I was out of work for a fortnight, in spite of my best efforts to find more; so I attended, as an unknown spectator, the sittings of the Tariff Convention, which was held at the American Insti-

tute, north end of the City Hall Park, and presided over by Hon. William Wilkins, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. I next found work in Ann street, on a short-lived monthly, where my pay was not forthcoming; and the next month saw me back at West's, where a new work—a commentary on the Book of Genesis, by Rev. George Bush—had come in; and I worked on it throughout. The chirography was blind; the author made many vexatious alterations in proof; the page was small and the type close; but, though the reverse of *fat*, in printers' jargon, it was not nearly so abominably lean as the Testament; and I regretted to reach the end of it. When I did, I was again out of work, and seriously meditated seeking employment at something else than printing; but the winter was a hard one, and business in New York stagnant to an extent not now conceivable."

From January, 1832, and through the dreary "cholera summer," Greeley worked on the *Spirit of the Times*, a new sporting paper, and there gained the devoted friendship of its foreman, Mr. Francis V. Story, with whom he afterwards entered into partnership. The main dependence of their business was the printing of Sylvester's "Bank-Note Reporter;" and the publication of Dr. H. D. Shepard's "penny-paper," *The Morning Post*, and the pioneer of the cheap-for-cash dailies in New York City. Hiring rooms on the south-east corner of Nassau and Liberty streets, the young "typos" invested their scanty capital (less than $200); obtained $40 worth of material, on credit, from Mr. George Bruce, the eminent type founder, and commenced their business career. The *Post*, however, was "ahead of the Age"—and died, when scarcely a month old, leaving its printers "hard aground on a lee shore, with little prospect of getting off." Fortunately, however, they escaped total bankruptcy, by a successful sale of the wrecked paper to another party, in whose hands it was teetotally extinguished, "forever and aye." Working early and late, looking sharply on every side for jobs,

and economizing to the last degree, the firm were beginning to make decided headway, when Mr. Story was drowned, in June, 1833. His place was taken by his brother-in law, Mr. Jonas Winchester—since widely known in the newspaper world; and again the concern was favored with steady and moderate prosperity, until, in March, 1834, they issued the first number of *The New Yorker*, a large, fair, cheap weekly, devoted to current literature, etc., of which Mr. Greeley took the sole editorial supervision for the next seven years and a half. Two years after its birth the partnership was dissolved and Greeley took the New Yorker, which held its own pretty well until the commercial revulsion of 1837. In July, 1836, Mr. Greeley had married, deeming himself worth $5000 and the owner of a remunerative business. To a man of so singularly independent and honest a character as his, the debts incurred were a source of the most terrible mental anxiety and suffering. In his autobiography, he speaks most feelingly of the horrors of bankruptcy and debt, closing with these intense but truthful remarks:

"For my own part—and I speak from sad experience—I would rather be a convict in State prison, a slave in a rice-swamp, than to pass through life under the harrow of debt. Let no young man misjudge himself unfortunate, or truly poor, so long as he has the full use of his limbs and faculties and is substantially free from debt. Hunger, cold, rags, hard work, contempt, suspicion, unjust reproach, are disagreeable; but debt is infinitely worse than them all. And, if it had pleased God to spare either or all of my sons to be the support and solace of my declining years, the lesson which I should have most earnestly sought to impress upon them is—"Never run into debt! Avoid pecuniary obligation as you would pestilence or famine. If you have but fifty cents, and can get no more for a week, buy a peck of corn, parch it and live on it, rather than owe any man a dollar?" Of course, I know that some men must do business that involves risks, and must often give notes

and other obligations, and I do not consider him really in debt who can lay his hands directly on the means of paying, at some little sacrifice, all he owes; I speak of *real* debt—that which involves risk or sacrifice on the one side, obligation and dependence on the other—and I say, from all such, let every youth humbly pray God to preserve him evermore!"

The *New Yorker* came to an end in March, 1841, with an outstanding book account of some $10,000 due to its editor and proprietor, of which, it is needless to say, he never afterwards saw the first cent. Among the "memorabilia" of its history is the fact that Hon. Henry J. Raymond, now the chief editor of the New York Times, and a "power" in the American press, commenced his editorial life as assistant editor of the New Yorker on a salary of $8 a week.

While running this paper, Mr. Greeley, in addition to supplying leading articles to the *Daily Whig* for several months, undertook, in March, 1838, the entire editorship of the *Jeffersonian*, a weekly campaign paper, published for a year, at Albany, by the Whig Central Committee of the State of New York. The sheet had a circulation of 15,000, its editor $1000 salary and it was a "rousing" *good* political paper, aiming "to convince not to inflame, to enlighten not to blind." The energy, industry, and courage (mental as well as physical), required to edit a weekly paper in New York City and another in Albany, can be imagined only by those who understand the nature of an editor's duties. Into the Harrison campaign of 1840, Greeley threw his whole energies, issuing, on the 2d of May, the first number of *The Log Cabin*, a weekly paper, appearing simultaneously in New York and Albany, for the six months' campaign. It was conducted with wonderful spirit and made an unprecedented hit, 48,000 of the first number being sold in a day and the issue increasing to between 80,000 and

90,000 copies per week. Greeley's own interest in the questions at issue was most intense, and his labors were incessant and arduous. He wrote articles, he made speeches, he sat on committees, he travelled, he gave advice, he suggested plans, while he had two newspapers on his hands and a load of debt upon his shoulders." Designed only as a campaign paper, the Log Cabin survived the emergency for which it had been created, and, as a family political paper, continued with moderate success until finally merged, together with the New Yorker, in the *Tribune*.

The *Tribune* first saw light on the 10th of April, 1841, with a "start" of 600 subscribers, and a borrowed capital of $1000. Its first experiences were not altogether promising, but it was full of *fight*, and the foolish attempt of a rival, *The Sun*, to crush it, aroused the pugnacity of its editor to its fullest extent. The public became interested, also; and by its seventh week, it had an edition of 11,000. New presses became necessary—advertisements poured in; and then—just "in the nick of time"—Mr. Thomas McElrath was secured as a business partner, and with him came also the order and efficiency, which have rendered the Tribune establishment one of the best, if not the best, conducted newspapers in the world.

Now came another epoch in Horace Greeley's career—*viz.:* that of *Fourierism*. A Socialist in theory he had been for years before the Tribune was commenced—and, when Albert Brisbane returned from Paris, in 1841, full to overflowing of the principles of the Apostle of the Doctrine of Association, Greeley became one of his earliest and most devoted followers. He wrote, talked, lectured on Fourierism;—but, with the famous six months' newspaper discussion of the subject, in 1846, between Greeley and his former lieutenant, H. J. Raymond, then of the Courier and Enquirer—the subject died out of the

public mind. In April, 1842, the Tribune, which had started as a penny paper, commenced its second volume at two cents per number, without any appreciable loss of its subscription. At the same time, Greeley and McElrath commenced a monthly magazine, called "*The American Laborer*," devoted chiefly to the advocacy of protection. Gradually, also, they got into a somewhat extensive book publishing business, which, however, proved unprofitable and was relinquished, excepting the "Whig Almanac," a valuable statistical and political compend, which has recently enjoyed the honor of being entirely reprinted by the process of photo-lithography. In 1843, began the *Evening* Tribune, and in 1845, the *Semi-Weekly*. Water-Cure, the Erie Railroad, Irish Repeal, Protection and Clay were the principal objects to which the Tribune gave the full weight of its powerful influence. In 1845, the Tribune office was burned; and that year and the two following were years full of hard knocks received, and good earnest blows heartily given, against Capital punishment, the Mexican War, Slavery, Orthodoxy, the Native American party, the drama, etc., etc. In 1848, Mr. Greeley was chosen to represent the Congressional District in the House of Representatives for a short session; and hardly was he seated there before he introduced a Land Reform Bill; "walked into" the tariff, made in the Tribune a grand *exposé* of the Congressional Mileage system (which roused the wrath of that honorable body and became the talk of the nation), and "pitched into," generally, all the money-spending, time-wasting expedients by which public interests and business were delayed. The tide of corruption, however, was too great to be successfully stemmed by *one* honest man, and Greeley's three months career as a Congressman may be summed up in this, that "as a member of Congress, he was truer to himself and dared more in

behalf of his constituents than any man who ever sat for one session only in the House of Representatives."

Meantime, the *Tribune* establishment was on the high road of success; and was valued by competent judges at $100,000, a low estimate perhaps, when we consider that its annual profits amounted over $30,000. Both of its proprietors were now in the enjoyment of incomes more than sufficient for what they needed—and now they determined to give a practical proof of their belief in a doctrine which they had earnestly advocated for several years previous—*viz.:* the advantages of *associated labor and profit.* The property was divided into one hundred $1000 shares, each of which entitled the holder to one vote in the decisions of the company—thus conferring the dignity and advantage of *ownership* on many interested parties, while the contesting power practically remained with Greeley and McElrath. It is needless to say that the "Tribune Association" has been an eminent success.

In 1850, a volume of Mr. Greeley's lectures and essays was published, under the title of "Hints toward Reform." In April, 1851, Mr. Greeley visited England, to view the "World's Fair" and, on his arrival there, found that he had been appointed, by the American commissioner, as a member of the jury on hardware. The first month of his brief holiday was conscientiously employed in the discharge of the tedious and onerous duties thus assigned him;—and, at the banquet, given at Richmond, by the London commissioners to the foreign commissioners, he had the honor of proposing, with a speech, the health of Joseph Paxton, the architect of the Crystal Palace. He also did good service to the cause of cheap popular literature, by his evidence given, as an American newspaper editor, before two sessions of a committee appointed by Parliament for the consideration of the proposed repeal of "taxes on knowledge," *viz.:*

the duty on advertisements and on every periodical containing news. A rapid "run" through the continent, and Greeley was back in his sanctum in the *Tribune* building, by the middle of August, and his experiences were given to the world in an interesting volume entitled, "Glances at Europe." With the defeat of General Scott, and the annihilation of the old Whig party, in November, 1852, the *Tribune* ceased to be a party paper, and its editor a party man. The same year he performed a sad but grateful token of regard to the memory of one whom he devotedly admired, by finishing Sargent's Life of Henry Clay. And, as he found himself now released from the shackles of party politics, he began to yearn for the repose and calm delights of moral life. He purchased a neat farm of fifty acres in Westchester county, where, in such scanty leisure as his editorial life allows him, he has put into practical operation some of his long cherished theories in regard to farming, etc.

In 1856, he published an able "History of the struggle for Slavery Extension, or Restriction, in the United States, from 1787 to 1856;" and, in 1859, he made a trip to California, *via* Kansas, Pike's Peak and Utah, being received, at many principal towns and cities, by the municipal authorities and citizens, whom he addressed on politics, the Pacific railroad, temperance, etc., and on his return, published the facts in regard to the mining regions which he had observed, in a duodecimo volume, which sold largely.

Into all the momentous issues of the war of the rebellion, Mr. Greeley, as was to have been expected from his position and his antecedents, threw the full weight of his immense influence and endeavors. During the great "Draft Riot" of New York, in July, 1863, he was "marked" as an obnoxious person, and a house where he had formerly boarded was entered and completely sacked by the mob. The office of the Tribune was also

attacked by the mob, who sought diligently for him, but the gallant efforts of the police soon dispersed them. In July, 1864, he was induced, by the pretended anxiety of certain parties claiming to represent the Confederate Government, and who desired to enter into negotiations for peace, to use his personal influence with President Lincoln for an interview, but Mr. Lincoln's adroitness soon elicited the fact that these self-styled pacificators had no real authority to act in the premises, and the matter resulted only in the issue of the celebrated "To whom it may concern" message.

In 1865–67, Mr. Greeley's history of the war was published in two volumes, under the title of "The American Conflict," had an immense sale, and is justly regarded, North and South, as the best *political* history of that struggle, yet presented to the public.

Horace Greeley is what botanists would delight in as "single," or what the German would style "a nature." He is not complicated, or many sided, but is pretty much as he grew. Tough, rough, persevering, honest, tenacious, reflective, ready, independent, humane—he is pre-eminently possessed of that rarest of gifts—the Christ-like quality, an ability to take supreme interest in human welfare. His *forte* is the making of practical suggestions for the better conduct of life and affairs. He is the liberalized, enlightened Franklin of this generation—more pious than religious, more humane than devout—yet solely devoted to the improvement of the material condition of his fellow-men. Not free from errors, of course, for what man is? But lovable and to be respected, in spite of all his faults. Beginning life as a workingman, he has risen from the ranks, "ceasing," as has been well said, "to be a workingman *with* workingmen, only to become a workingman *for* workingmen."

His greatest and only personal ambition has been to make the *Tribune* the best newspaper that ever existed, and the foremost

paper of the United States. As he has recently said, in his autobiography:

"Fame is a vapor; popularity an accident; riches take wings; the only earthly certainty is oblivion—no man can foresee what a day may bring forth; and those who cheer to-day will often curse to-morrow; and yet I cherish the hope that the journal I projected and established will live and flourish long after I shall have mouldered into forgotten dust, being guided by a larger wisdom, a more unerring sagacity to discern the right, though not by a more unfaltering readiness to embrace and defend it at whatever personal cost; and that the stone which covers my ashes may bear to future eyes the still intelligible inscription, "Founder of THE NEW YORK TRIBUNE."

Yet it is a fact, singularly to the credit of his honest, fearless nature, that on nearly every one of its special subjects, the Tribune has stood opposed to the general feeling of the country. Its editor is one who never accepts, unreservedly, the views of any man, dead or living. "Even though," he says, "I have found him right nine times, I do not take his tenth proposition on trust; unless that also be proved sound and rational, I reject it."

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON.

WILLIAM LLOYD GARRISON, one of the earliest, the most persistent, and consistent of American abolitionists, was born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, on the 12th of December, 1804. His mother was a native of the Province of New Brunswick, of English stock, born in the faith of the established church, beautiful, spirited, and gay. At the age of eighteen, she was led by curiosity to attend the meetings of some itinerant Baptists, was converted and became a member of that church. For this her parents closed their hearts and their doors against her, and she was indebted to an uncle for a home until her marriage. She was a woman of marked individuality, earnest convictions, enthusiastic temperament, and possessed a native gift of eloquence in prayer and exhortation, which was frequently exercised in public, as well as allowed by the custom of that denomination. His father, Abijah Garrison, was master of a vessel, engaged in the West India trade, and was possessed of considerable literary ability and taste. Unfortunately, however, he became a victim to intemperance; and, under its baneful influence, abandoned his family. His wife, thus left with her children, in utter poverty, adopted the calling of a nurse; and, in 1814, went to Lynn, Massachusetts, and William was placed with Gamaliel Oliver, a Quaker shoemaker of that town, to learn the trade. So small

for his age, was he, that his knees trembled under the weight of the lapstone; and his mother finding, at the end of a few months, that the business would not agree with her boy, sent him back to Newburyport. There he was placed at school, and taught the usual routine of New England district schools, at that time—reading, writing, ciphering, and a little grammar. He lived in the family of Deacon Ezekiel Bartlett; and, as an equivalent for his board, employed himself, when out of school, in assisting the deacon in his occupation of wood-sawyer, going with him from house to house. In 1815, he accompanied his mother to Baltimore, where, after a year spent in the capacity of "chore-boy," he returned to Newburyport. In 1818, he was apprenticed to Moses Short, a cabinet-maker of Haverhill, Massachusetts, but finding the trade very repugnant to his feelings, he finally succeeded in persuading his employer to release him, and in October of the same year, became indentured to Ephraim W. Allen, editor of the "*Newburyport Herald*," to learn the art of printing. He had, at last, found an employment congenial to his tastes, and speedily became expert in the mechanical part of the business. His mind, also, developed into activity; and, when only sixteen or seventeen years of age he began to contribute to the columns of the paper, upon political and other topics—carefully preserving, however, his incognito. On one occasion, the apprentice, who thus had the pleasure of setting his own contributions in type, was the amused and flattered recipient of a letter of thanks from his master, who urged him to continue his communications.

A considerable time elapsed before Mr. Allen became aware that the correspondent, whose communications he so valued and eagerly welcomed, was his own apprentice. The ice once broken, however, young Garrison launched out somewhat more extensively in the literary line, his contributions being accepted,

with much favor, by the "*Salem Gazette*," the "*Haverhill Gazette*," and the "*Boston Commercial Gazette*," especially by the latter, the editor of which, Samuel L. Knapp, was a man of marked culture and good taste. A series of Garrison's articles, published in the "*Salem Gazette*," over the signature of "Aristides," attracted much attention in political circles, and were highly commended by Robert Walsh, then editor of the "*National Gazette*" (Philadelphia), who attributed their authorship to the venerable Timothy Pickering. In 1824, during the somewhat protracted absence of Mr. Allen, the "*Herald*" was edited by Garrison, who, also, superintended its printing. About the same time, his enthusiastic nature became so interested in the cause of the Greeks, then struggling for their freedom, that he was strongly inclined to seek admission to the Military Academy at West Point, with a view of preparing himself for a military career. In 1826, at the close of his apprenticeship, he became proprietor and editor of a journal in his native town, entitled "*The Free Press*;" and toiled arduously, putting his articles in type without committing them to paper. The enterprise, however, proved unsuccessful, and he sought and obtained employment, for awhile, as a journeyman printer, in Boston; where, in 1827, he became the editor of the "*National Philanthropist*," the first journal ever established for the advocacy of the cause of "total abstinence." Before the close of its first year, the journal changed proprietors; and during the next year, 1828, he joined a friend in the publication of "*The Journal of the Times*," at Bennington, Vermont. This journal supported the claims of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, and was devoted in part to the interests of peace, temperance, anti-slavery, and kindred reforms; but it failed of a sufficient support, and was discontinued. During his residence at Bennington, Mr. Garrison's influence, in regard to slavery, was

felt not only in that place, but, also, throughout the entire State, and led to the transmission, to Congress, of an anti-slavery memorial, which was more numerously signed than any similar paper ever before submitted to that tribunal. This subject, indeed, had now fairly enlisted the full interest of Mr. Garrison's mind, and he delivered an address before a religious and philanthropic assembly, held on the 4th of July, 1829, in the Park street church, Boston, which excited general attention by the boldness and vigor of its tones.

His "mission"—as the Germans would say—had found him, and a larger sphere of usefulness was opening before him. During the previous year (1828) he had become acquainted at Boston with one Benjamin Lundy, a Quaker and an abolitionist, who had been publishing, in Baltimore, since 1824, "*The Genius of Universal Emancipation*" (established in 1821), "an anti-slavery paper which was read only by a few people in the city and adjacent country, mostly of his own faith, and which the southern people thought was not of sufficient consequence to be put down." The Baptist and the Quaker met and "struck hands" on this one common ground—their duty to the slave. So, in the autumn of 1829, Garrison went to Baltimore and joined Mr. Lundy in the editorship of the *Genius;* making, in the first number issued under the new auspices, a distinct avowal of the doctrine of immediate emancipation. Mr. Lundy was a gradual emancipationist and a believer in colonization, which Mr. Garrison entirely repudiated; but, as each of them appended his initials to his articles, the difference of opinion interposed no obstacle to a hearty co-operation. But the zeal of the new editor produced an unwonted excitement among the supporters of slavery, while his denunciation of the colonization project aroused an equal amount of hostility among the friends of the paper. "From the moment," says Garrison (in a speech

at Philadelphia, 1863), "that the doctrine of immediate emancipation was enunciated in the columns of the Genius, *as it had not been up to that hour,* it was like a bombshell in the camp of the subscribers themselves; and from every direction letters poured in, that they had not bargained for such a paper as that, or for such doctrines, and they desired to have no more copies sent to them." Lundy seems to have borne patiently with the ruinous "rumpus" which his partner had raised; but an event soon occurred which occasioned a dissolution of the firm. It so happened that the ship Francis, belonging to a Mr. Francis Todd of Newburyport, Massachusetts, came to Baltimore, where she took in a cargo of slaves for the Louisiana market. It roused all the righteous indignation of Mr. Garrison, who denounced it as an act of "domestic piracy," and declared his intention to "cover with thick infamy all who were engaged in the transaction." Baltimore had patiently stood Lundy and his *Genius* for some years, but it could not brook this ferocious attack upon a business which was not only legitimized by use in their city but "by which they had their gain." Garrison was prosecuted for libel, indicted and convicted at the May term (1830) of the city, court, for "a gross and malicious libel" against the owner and master of the vessel, though the Custom House records proved that the number of slaves transported really exceeded that of the editor. In spite of the able defence of his counsel, Charles Mitchell, who occupied a position at the Baltimore bar second only to that of William Wirt, he was fined fifty dollars and costs of the court. Mr. Todd, in a civil suit, afterward obtained a verdict against him for one thousand dollars—but the judgment, probably on account of his well known poverty, was never enforced. During his imprisonment, he was considerately placed in a cell recently vacated by a man who had been hung for murder—but he experienced much

kindness from the jailer and his family—and was visited frequently by Lundy and a few other Quaker friends. The northern press, generally, condemned his imprisonment as unjust, the South Carolina Manumission Society protested against it as an infraction of the liberty of the press, and his letters to the different newspapers, as well as several sonnets which he inscribed upon the walls of his cell, excited considerable attention in various quarters. After a forty-nine days' confinement he was released by the payment of the fine by Mr. Arthur Tappan, a New York merchant, whose generosity anticipated, by a few days, a similar purpose on the part of Henry Clay, whose interest had been awakened by a mutual friend. To Daniel Webster, also, Mr. Garrison was indebted, soon after his release, for sympathy and encouragement.

Freed from his chains, the dauntless champion of the oppressed issued a prospectus for an anti-slavery journal to be published at Washington, and with the design of exciting a deeper and more wide-spread interest in his proposed enterprise, he prepared a course of lectures on slavery, which he delivered in Philadelphia, New York, New Haven, Hartford, and Boston. In Baltimore, he failed to obtain a hearing. In Boston, all efforts to procure a suitable public place for his lectures having failed, he boldly announced, in the daily prints, that if no such place could be obtained within a certain specified time, he would address the people on "The Common." The only hall placed at his disposal was by an association of infidels; and Mr. Garrison accepted the offer, and there delivered his lectures; taking care, however, to distinctly avow his belief in Christianity, as the only power which could break the bonds of the enslaved. These lectures were largely attended, and were instrumental in awakening an increased interest in the subject. His experiences as a lecturer convinced him that

Boston, rather than Washington, was the best location for an anti-slavery paper; and that a revolution of public sentiment at the North must precede emancipation in the South. It was in Boston, accordingly, that he issued (January 1st 1831) the first number of the "*Liberator*," taking for his motto, "my country is the world; my countrymen are all mankind;" and declaring, in the face of an almost universal apathy upon the subject of slavery, "*I am in earnest; I will not equivocate; I will not excuse; I will not retract a single word, and I will be heard.*" And again: "On this question my influence, humble as it is, is felt at this moment to a considerable extent, *and shall be felt in coming years*—not perniciously, but beneficially—not as a curse, but as a blessing; AND POSTERITY WILL BEAR TESTIMONY THAT I WAS RIGHT."

Yet this earnest young man, who so defiantly threw down the gauntlet to the world, was without means, or promise of support from any quarter, and his partner in the proposed enterprise, Mr. Isaac Knapp, was as poor as himself. Fortunately they were both afforded employment in the office of the "*Christian Examiner*," the foreman of which was a warm personal friend of Garrison—and were thus enabled to exchange their labor for the use of the type, Mr. Garrison working laboriously at type-setting all day, and spending the night in his editorial capacity. The initial number was at length issued, and the young men waited anxiously to see what encouragement they should receive. The first cheering return for their labors was the receipt of fifty dollars, with a list of twenty-five subscribers, from James Forten, a wealthy colored citizen of Philadelphia, and they cast aside all doubt as to their future. At the expiration of three weeks they were enabled to open an office for themselves; but, for nearly two years, their very restricted resources obliged them to reside in the office, making

their beds upon the floor, and subsisting upon the plainest and humblest fare. In all sections of the country, both North and South, the "*Liberator*" attracted general attention, finding sympathy in some quarters, while in others it was denounced as fanatical and incendiary. The Hon. Harrison Gray Otis, then mayor of Boston, having been urged, by a southern magistrate, to suppress the journal by law, if possible, wrote in reply that his officers had "ferreted out the paper and its editor, whose office was an obscure hole, his only auxiliary a negro boy, his supporters a very few insignificant persons of all colors." Almost every mail, at this period, brought threats of assassination to Mr. Garrison, if he persisted in publishing his sheet; and in December, 1831, an act was passed by the Legislature of Georgia, offering a reward of $5000 to any one who should arrest, bring to trial, and prosecute to conviction, under the laws of that State, the editor and proprietor of the obnoxious journal. His friends, becoming alarmed for his safety, urged his arming himself for defence; but being a non-resistant he was conscientiously restrained from following their advice.

On the 1st of January, 1832, he, with eleven others, organized "The New England (afterwards the Massachusetts) Anti-Slavery Society," upon the principle of *immediate* emancipation; and this was the parent of the numerous affiliated societies by which, for many years, the anti-slavery question was so persistently kept before the public eye. In the spring of the same year, he published a work, entitled "Thoughts on African Colonization," etc., setting forth, at length, the grounds of his opposition to that scheme. Immediately after (1833), he went to England as an agent of the New England Anti-Slavery Society, for the purpose of securing the co-operation of the people of Great Britain, in measures for the promotion of emancipation in the United States, and as opposed to the colonization

scheme. He was cordially received by Wilberforce, Buxton, and their noble associates; and, as the result of his statements and influence, Wilberforce, and eleven of his most prominent coadjutors, joined in the issue of a protest against the American Colonization Society, whose plans they pronounced delusive, and a hindrance to the abolition of slavery. While in England, through his influence also, Mr. George Thompson, one of the most prominent of the anti-slavery champions in Great Britain. was induced to visit the United States as an anti-slavery lecturer.

Shortly after Mr. Garrison's return to America, "The American Anti-Slavery Society" was formed at Philadelphia, upon the principles advocated by him, and the "Declaration of sentiments" issued by the Society, an elaborate manifesto of its principles, aims and methods, was also prepared by him. Public interest in the subject had, by this time, deepened into excitement, and this, intensified to the highest degree, developed a mobocratic spirit; so that, for two or three years, the assembling of an anti-slavery meeting, almost anywhere in the free States, provoked riotous demonstrations, dangerous alike to property and life. Mr. Thompson (before referred to) arrived here from England, in 1834; but so great was the excitement occasioned by his presence here, that he found it prudent to return across the Atlantic, leaving his promised work unfinished.

In October 1835, a mob, composed of persons who were described in the journals of the day as "gentlemen of property and standing," broke up a meeting of the Female Anti-Slavery Society, at Boston, and Mr. Garrison, who was announced as one of the speakers of the occasion, was seized and, partially denuded of his clothing, was violently dragged through the streets to City Hall; where, as the only means of saving his life, he was committed to jail by the mayor, on the nominal charge of

being "a disturber of the peace!" He was, however, released the next day, and sent, under protection of the civic authorities, to a place of safety in the country, leaving pencilled upon the walls of the cell which he had occupied, the following inscription: "William Lloyd Garrison was put into this cell on Wednesday afternoon, October, 21, 1835, to save him from the violence of a "respectable and influential" mob, who sought to destroy him, for preaching the abominable and dangerous doctrine, that all men are created equal, and that all oppression is odious in the sight of God. Hail, Columbia! cheers for the Autocrat of Russia, and Sultan of Turkey! Reader, let this inscription remain, till the last slave in this land be loosed from his fetters!"

In the discussion of the peace question which followed these scenes of violence, Mr. Garrison took a prominent part as a champion of *non-resistance;* and, in 1838, led the way in the organization of the "New England Non-resistance Society;" the "Declaration of Sentiments" issued by them, being also his work. About this time, also, arose the question of the rights of women as members of the anti-slavery societies, and Mr. Garrison earnestly advocated their right, if they so wished, to vote, serve on committees, and take part in discussions, on equal footing with men. The American Anti-Slavery Society split upon this question, in 1840; and, in the "World's Anti-Slavery Convention," held during the same year in London, Mr. Garrison, as a delegate from that society, refused to take his seat, because the female delegates from the United States were excluded. During this visit to England, he was invited to Stafford House, by the beautiful and distinguished Duchess of Sutherland, who treated him with marked attention, and at whose request he sat to one of the most eminent artists of the day for his portrait, which was added to the treasures of that palace.

In 1843, he was chosen president of the society, which office he continued to hold until 1865.

In 1843, a small volume of his "sonnets and other poems" was published; and, in 1846, he made his third visit, on anti-slavery business, to Great Britain. In 1852, appeared a volume of "selections," from his "writings and speeches."

Mr. Garrison has, from the first, kept himself, as an abolitionist, free from all political or religious complications, or affinities. Believing most thoroughly, as expressed in the motto of the *Liberator*, that the Constitution of the United States, in its relations to slavery, was "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell," he has acted with singular and unwavering consistency. It has been well said,* that "while everybody else in the United States had something else to conserve, some side issues to make, some points to carry, *Garrison and his band had but one thing to say*—that American slavery is a sin; *but one thing to do*—to preach immediate repentance, and forsaking of sin. They withdrew from every organization which could in any way be supposed to tolerate or hold communion with it, and walked alone, a small, but always active and powerful body. They represented the pure abstract form of every principle as near as it is possible for it to be represented by human frailty."

In 1861, when the war of the rebellion broke out, Mr. Garrison did not for a moment hesitate to throw the whole weight of his intellectual and moral support in favor of the Government, contrary to the course of many of his fellow abolitionists, and of many of the so-called peace-men, who thought that because they could not take up arms in defence of any cause, they could neither acknowledge the constitutional right of the North to enforce obedience to the laws, and sup-

* By Mrs. Stowe, in the *Watchman and Reflector*, May 24th, 1866.

press rebellion, nor rejoice in any of its victories. From the very first, Mr. Garrison rejoiced in every triumph of the Federal arms, as a patriot and a philanthropist; and he foresaw the inevitable disruption of slavery, as he had never expected to see it. In all his criticisms upon the course of the administration, he remembered its grave responsibilities, and placed great faith in the personal integrity of President Lincoln. In April, 1865, at the invitation of Secretary Stanton, he visited Fort Sumter, to attend the celebration of its recapture, and went up also, to Charleston, where he addressed a great gathering of the freedmen, who attended him with flowers on his departure. In May, 1865, at the anniversary meeting, in New York, of the American Anti-Slavery Society, of which he was president,—after vainly trying to persuade his associates to disband, on the ground that, slavery being abolished, the society became a misnomer, and ceased to have a reason for existing, while for any service yet to be performed for the freedmen, it was far better to work in unison with the great body of loyalists all over the North, than to continue in their hitherto enforced isolation,—he resigned his office, and withdrew from the society.

Partly on the same ground, and partly because the paper had never received adequate support, he discontinued the publication of the "*Liberator*," in December 1865, at the close of its thirty-fifth volume.

He was chosen one of the vice-presidents of the American Freedman's Union Commission; and in May, 1867, his health having been impaired by a serious fall, he made a fourth visit to England, and first visit to the Continent, to join his son and married daughter. In London he was complimented with a banquet by some of the most distinguished men of the kingdom, including John Bright, John Stuart Mill, the Duke of Argyll

and Earl Russell, the latter of whom made a handsome apology for his mistaken utterances during our civil war. At various other places in England and Scotland he was publicly entertained in a similar manner for his connection with the anti-slavery cause, and also with the temperance cause, in America; and, at Edinburgh, the freedom of the city was presented to him by the Lord Provost, an honor never before bestowed upon an American, except Mr. Peabody. At Paris he attended and addressed a World's Anti-Slavery Conference, and returned to America in November, 1867, since which he has resided in Boston. During the same year, also, Mr. Garrison's inestimable services to the cause of humanity were gracefully and heartily acknowledged in the form of a testimonial, amounting to about $33,000, raised from the nation at large, by public and private appeals, and presented to him in a strictly private manner.

The letter of the committee who presented this testimonial, contains a grateful tribute to the unflagging zeal of Mr. Garrison in the cause of freedom, and assures him of the truly national character of the testimonial, coming from every quarter of the country, and from all classes of people. Mr. Garrison, in his reply, writes as follows:—"Little, indeed, did I know or anticipate how prolonged, or how virulent would be the struggle when I lifted up the standard of immediate emancipation, and essayed to rouse the nation to a sense of its guilt and danger. But, having put my hand to the plow, how could I look back? For, in a cause so righteous, I could not doubt that, having turned the furrows, if I sowed it in tears, I should one day reap in joy. But, whether permitted to live to witness the abolition of slavery or not, I felt assured that, as I demanded nothing that was not clearly in accordance with justice and

humanity, some time or other, if remembered at all, I should stand vindicated in the eyes of my countrymen."

In connection with this, we may quote a few paragraphs from a recent letter of this whole-souled pioneer of emancipation: "I thank you," says he to an old and valued friend, "for the warm and generous approval of my anti-slavery career, and rejoice with you in the total abolition of slavery, throughout our land. If, as a humble instrumentality, in effecting the overthrow of that nefarious system, I have been prominent, it has not been of my seeking; for, at the outset, I expected to follow others, not to lead; and certainly, I neither sought nor desired conspicuity. Standing for a time alone under the banner of immediate and unconditional emancipation, I naturally excited the special enmity and wrath of the whole country, as the 'head and front' of abolition offending; and now that the cause, once so odious, is victorious, and four millions of bondmen have had their fetters broken; it is not very surprising that, in this 'era of good feeling,' my labors and merits are immensely overrated. Others have labored more abundantly, encountered more perils, and endured more privations and sufferings; but every one has been indispensable, in his own place, to bring about the good and glorious result; and it is not a question of comparison as to who was earliest in the field, or who labored the most efficiently, but one of sympathy for the oppressed, and an earnest desire to see their yoke immediately broken. There should be no boasting on the one hand, nor jealousy on the other. Therefore, while disclaiming any peculiar deserts on my part, I think the 'testimonial,' which has been so unexpectedly raised in approval of my anti-slavery career, will not be viewed by any of my co-laborers as invidious, but rather as symbolizing a common triumph, and a common vindication."

WENDELL PHILLIPS.

SOME writer has said, that "oratory is a peculiarly American gift—not that there have not been elsewhere eloquent speakers, who could sway senates at their will—but, in America, public speaking is so universal, and the masses are so intelligent, that the inducements to cultivate an art, which will enable the speaker to control the listening crowds, are much stronger than in other countries." It is undoubtedly true that there are more examples of brilliant eloquence in the pulpit, at the bar, and on the platform before public assemblies, here than in any other country where the English tongue is spoken; and, though our composite language may not possess the stateliness of the Castilian, the liquid music of the Italian, or the colloquial brilliancy of the French, there are extant orations in it, which are surpassed in beauty and grandeur by those of no other living tongue.

There is a tendency among our orators to verbal diffuseness; their speeches lack condensation, and hence, though they sound well, when delivered *ore rotundo*, they do not read so well. We miss the vigor, pith, and points which were, in part, supplied by the earnestness of the speaker's delivery. He is, all things considered, the most effective orator, who, with all the graces of manner voice, and action, utters an address whose every word has been carefully selected, and conveys just the shade of

meaning intended, neither less nor more, and, at the same time, so combines his words and sentences as to produce the best effect of which the language is capable. It is just the power of fully accomplishing this, which makes Mr. Phillips *the finest orator in Christendom.* His position, in this respect, is conceded alike by friends and foes.

Some have doubted whether eloquence was a natural or an acquired endowment, and those who inclined to the latter view have adduced the long and painful efforts of Demosthenes; and, in our own time, of Henry Ward Beecher, to overcome natural difficulties of delivery. We cannot doubt that these men, and many others, have triumphed over great obstacles, in attaining a ready and effective utterance of the great thoughts which were seeking deliverance from the prison-house of the brain; but the eloquence was behind all these obstacles, and it would have vent. It was the gift of God, and however it might be obscured at first, by imperfection of voice, by a faltering and hesitating tongue, or other impediments of speech, it was there, and must eventually force its way out. Happy those who, like Mr. Phillips, possess naturally all these graces of delivery, and who owe little to the help of art. Mr. Phillips' first public oration, delivered *impromptu,* possesses all the fine characteristics of his later ones, was delivered with as much fervor and with as powerful an effect as any of the thousands since, which have held listening crowds in speechless delight. There was the same careful and apparently instinctive choice of the best words to express his thoughts, the same keen and polished invective, the same system and order in his arrangement, and the same fervid and brilliant peroration. If he has never improved on that eloquent address, delivered now more than thirty years ago, it is because that it was so perfect a production as to leave no room for improvement.

WENDELL PHILLIPS comes of the best blood of the Puritan and revolutionary stock. A lineal descendant of Rev. George Phillips, an eminent clergyman and scholar, who emigrated to Massachusetts from Norfolk county, England, in 1630, and served as the learned, wise, and zealous pastor of Watertown, Massachusetts, for fourteen years, he numbers, also, among his ancestry, direct or collateral, Samuel Phillips, Jr., Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts in 1801–2, and founder of Phillips' academy, Andover; John Phillips, LL.D., the founder and liberal contributor to Phillips' academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, Dartmouth college, Phillips' academy, Andover, and Andover Theological seminary; his honor, William Phillips, Jr., of Boston, also a Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, and his father, Hon. John Phillips, who was the first mayor of Boston. Wendell Phillips was born in Boston, November 29, 1811, and after enjoying the advantages of the best schools of his native city, entered Harvard college, where he graduated with high honors, in 1831, and commencing the study of law in the Cambridge law school, received his diploma there in 1833, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1834.

An accomplished scholar, with a far wider range of general culture than is ordinarily possessed by educated young men at the age of twenty-four, and with an intense fastidiousness of taste and thought, which ever made absolute perfection its ideal, Mr. Phillips was in danger, at this time, of becoming a mere purist, a dilettante, frittering away his noble powers on the spelling of a word, or shades of thought too nice to be distinguished by any common mind, or in some other equally profitless pursuit, which should squander, rather than exercise his great gifts. But he was happily diverted to more profitable and useful labors, by the great events which occurred, just as he came into public life.

It was the era of the first great anti-slavery excitement. The whole country was in arms at the behest of the slave power, which demanded the putting down of the men who had dared to question its authority. For his attacks on this monster iniquity, William Lloyd Garrison, as we have already seen, was first assailed with the most bitter and abusive language, and afterwards dragged through the streets of Boston by a mob, for his advocacy of the cause of freedom. The people of the North, with but few exceptions, were wedded to the idol of slavery, and were indignant that any man should dare to offend the South, by whose trade they had their gain.

Phillips had witnessed the indignities offered to Garrison, and his cruel persecution for his bold defence of freedom against oppression; and the old patriotic, freedom-loving blood which had made the Phillipses among the foremost of the patriots of the Revolution, was stirred within him. He avowed himself an abolitionist and co-worker with Garrison in 1836, and in 1839 withdrew from the practice of law because he could not conscientiously take the oath to support and defend the Constitution of the United States, believing, as he did, that that document was tainted with complicity with slavery, and hence, as he forcibly expressed it, was "a covenant with death and an agreement with hell."

He threw himself into the front of the battle against slavery, and for thirty years and more has fought oppression; at first with a little but gallant band, abused, hated, threatened, a price set on his head, and the object of all the obloquy and scorn men could visit on him. After years of this strife, in which he and Mr. Garrison were always the standard bearers, there began to be signs of coming success for their principles; then Phillips always took a long stride forward, and fought on, waiting for the masses to advance. His mind is so constituted that so long as

there is a possible good to be obtained, an ideal, however vague and shadowy, to be reached, he cannot rest, and if the whole world were to advance to his ideal of to-day, he would be found far beyond in the distance, with aims and hopes and ends yet to be attained.

With how much of suffering and anxiety he has maintained this long struggle, none but himself can ever know. He put aside for it a brilliant future in his profession, and made opposition to slavery the great business of his life. Yet such was his winning eloquence, his vast learning, and his brilliant and versatile powers as a lecturer, that when he could be induced to lecture on any other subject, he drew larger audiences than any other man. He knew the unpopularity of his favorite topic. and shrewdly availed himself of his great abilities to secure for it a hearing. For years, when the lecture committees applied to him to address audiences and asked his terms, his reply was: "If I speak on slavery, nothing: if on any other subject, one hundred dollars."

His first noteworthy speech on slavery was unpremeditated, but its thrilling eloquence told on the audience, nine-tenths of whom were bitterly opposed to him. The occasion was this. In the autumn of 1837, Rev. E. P. Lovejoy had been murdered at Alton, Illinois, and his press broken up, by a mob, mostly from Missouri, on account of the anti-slavery principles he had avowed in his paper. A meeting was called in Boston, by Rev. W. E. Channing and others, to assemble in Faneuil Hall (the use of which was at first denied but finally reluctantly granted), to notice in a suitable manner Mr. Lovejoy's death as a martyr to freedom. After some addresses, a Mr. Austin, attorney-general of Massachusetts, rose and defended, in a very bitter and violent speech, the rioters, declared that Lovejoy came to his death by his own imprudence, and that the utterance of such

sentiments as he had avowed, ought to be suppressed. Mr. Phillips replied in one of the most eloquent and scathing speeches ever delivered, running a parallel between the conduct of Warren at Bunker Hill, and Lovejoy at Alton, so effective, that the audience, who had, at first, been determined that he should not be permitted to speak, at last greeted him with cheers.

Mr. Phillips was most thoroughly in his element at the anniversaries of the American Anti-Slavery Society, when, from year to year, he would review the progress made, and hail upon the pro-slavery leaders and partisans such a storm of invective, every sentence polished but keen as a battle axe, that those of them who were present would writhe under it, as if in intense agony. Year after year, such men as Isaiah Rynders and his comrades, would attempt to break up these anniversaries by mob-violence, and often was Mr. Phillips' life threatened; but he could not be put down. There was that power and dignity in his manner, which would quell and silence the fiercest mob; and when they were hushed, he would take the opportunity to say his severest and bitterest words.

No man living excels him in power over an audience. The writer once listened to his lecture on Toussaint L'Ouverture, and was surprised to see a man in the audience well known as a Democrat and a strongly pro-slavery partisan, applauding him to the echo, and most vigorously in those passages which were most intensely anti-slavery, and most decided in their depreciation of the white general (Napoleon), as compared with the negro (Toussaint).

At the close of the lecture, falling in with this Democrat, the writer could not avoid saying to him, "How happens it that you, an intense pro-slavery man, should applaud and enjoy the hard hits and telling blows of Wendell Phillips against slavery?" "Oh!" was the reply, "of course I don't believe a

word he says, but he did say it so well and so neatly, that I couldn't help applauding." Nothing but genuine eloquence of the highest character could have produced such an effect as that.

When Mr. Delane, of the *London Times*, was in this country, a friend asked him to go with him and hear Wendell Phillips; he declined at first, saying that he had no wish to listen to a foaming abolition lecture; but at the urgent request of his friend finally consented. The lecture closed, his friend, who had watched his countenance during the lecture, asked how he was pleased. "Pleased!" answered the editor, "I never heard any thing like it; we have no orator in England who can compare with him. He is the most eloquent speaker living."

Mr. Phillips has not expended all his force on opposition to slavery; temperance, peace, the rights of woman, and other measures of reform, have ever found in him a ready, powerful, and eloquent advocate. His devotion to woman partakes much of the lofty character of the best days of chivalry, and leads one inevitably to the conviction that his own wife must have very nearly filled his exalted ideal of the true woman.

The few review articles from the pen of Mr. Phillips on other than reform topics, his published volume of orations, and the lectures on scientific subjects which he had delivered (the lecture on "The Lost Arts" has been repeated, it is said, many hundreds of times), indicate the breadth of his scholarship, and the great loss which science and literature have sustained, in relinquishing him to become the Apostle of Reform.

Since the war, Mr. Phillips has not, as Mr. Garrison did so gracefully, accepted the verdict of the people that his work was accomplished, and that henceforth he might peacefully enjoy the victories which his good sword had won. A little younger than his friend Garrison, he has more of the Ironsides blood in

him than he, and he prefers to fight on, though it be with invisible foes, or even with wind-mills, like the chivalric Don Quixote. His ideal man is placed on a higher level than ever before, and his long continued use of invective has made him soured and bitter toward all men who do not fully come up to it. He is a man who will always do best to head a forlorn hope, always win the greatest triumphs when in a minority. Indeed it is impossible for him to be anywhere else. The atmosphere of a majority, in agreement with him, oppresses him as an enclosed house does a Rocky mountain trapper. He cannot breathe in it. His action in regard to the recent nominations of the Republican party can hardly be termed either wise or just; but the party is powerful enough to permit the gallant warrior, the hero of so many battles with oppression, to disport himself as he pleases, and in remembrance of his past services, to bear with some seeming waywardness.

In private life Mr. Phillips bears the reputation of being one of the most genial and loveable of men, and in all the social relations of family and friends, his presence adds new zest to society, and gives increased pleasure to the circles which are favored with it.

REV. HENRY WARD BEECHER.

WE hazard little in saying that there is no living man in America whose name is more widely known than that of the Plymouth pastor. Other clergymen, other public lecturers, other authors, other reformers (for he is equally popular in all these capacities), may have a wide spread local reputation; they may be quite well known in one section or another of the country, and their names may have some currency in all sections, but from the inhabitant of the remotest province of the Dominion of Canada on the northeast, to the Rio Grande in the southeast, from Aliaska to the Capes of Florida, there is no man of ordinary intelligence, black or white, who does not know something of Henry Ward Beecher.

Yet this man has held no civil office, or been a candidate for any; he has commanded no armies, fought no battles with carnal weapons; he is not a millionaire, nor has he ever possessed the fortune to endow or establish a college, a hospital, a seminary, or an asylum. He is eloquent, but he has not the musical voice, nor does he utter the polished periods of Phillips, or the grand and stately sentences of Sumner; he is brave and fearless, but pluck is not so rare an attribute in American character, as to make its possessor an object of such universal note.

Yet it is certain that he possesses qualities and talents which have made him, in some respects, the foremost man, and the finest representative of the best traits of American character our country has yet produced.

For twenty-one years, he has drawn to the plain church edifice in which he preaches, in winter and summer, in spring and autumn, a constant congregation of from twenty-five hundred to three thousand persons, in fair weather and foul, and very often hundreds more have endeavored in vain to get within the sound of his voice. Among his audiences, are men from every State in the Union, some of them renting sittings for the year, to secure seats during the month or two they may be in New York. The annual rental of the pews of this church brings in a revenue of from $40,000 to $50,000, and has steadily increased from year to year.

No such audience could have been maintained for a fourth of that period by any clap-trap or artifice on the part of the preacher; certainly not in a community as intelligent as that of Brooklyn.

But the delivering of three discourses a week, of such wonderful freshness, originality, and eloquence, that when reported for the press, as they have been regularly, they have secured hundreds of thousands of readers (and during the whole period of twenty-one years, he has never repeated a sermon, so affluent is his imagination, and so abundant his mental resources), and the pastoral care of a church now numbering nearly two thousand members, have by no means exhausted the extraordinary vitality of this remarkable man. During a period of ten or twelve years, he was a constant contributor to the *Independent* newspaper, his articles being signed with an asterisk, and was generally, but erroneously supposed to be the editor of the paper. From 1861 to 1863, he was its editor-in-

chief, and wrote such vigorous stirring leaders, as are seldom found in any paper; and since discontinuing his connection with that paper, he has been a regular weekly contributor to others, beside frequent contributions to monthly periodicals.

For the whole twenty-one years he has been an able and prominent leader in most of the measures of reform, addressing audiences all over the country at least thirty or forty times in the course of the year, on Anti-Slavery and Republican topics, Temperance, the Reformation of Morals, Juvenile Reform, etc., and until the past two or three years delivered about fifty lyceum lectures a year, from Maine to Minnesota. As the best extemporaneous platform speaker in America, he has always been in demand on all anniversary occasions, and never failed to acquit himself with credit. He has found time to prepare several books of his own, and to revise volumes of his sermons, selected passages from his discourses, etc., which others have compiled. Within the past year and a half he has written and published, first as a newspaper serial, and afterwards as a volume, a novel of New England life, and is understood to be now engaged upon an elaborate "Life of Christ." In the abundance of these avocations, and the immense correspondence which they necessitate, he finds leisure for the cultivation of his artistic tastes, and his intense love of the beautiful, both in nature and art. He ranks very high as a connoisseur in all art matters. His house is filled with choice pictures; his large library contains the best works on art, many of them with costly illustrations; and both in Brooklyn and at his Peekskill farm, where he spends much of his time during the later summer and early autumn, he has a great profusion of flowers.

Let us turn now to the life history of this man, so wonderful for his genius, the versatility of his talents and his untiring

industry, and see if, by so doing, we can obtain any insight into the sources of his great powers.

The Beecher family is one of extraordinary gifts and intellectual power. They trace their ancestry to John Beecher, who came over to New England with Davenport in 1636, and settled, with his mother, in New Haven. His descendants seem to have been favored in their choice of wives, and some of the best Scotch and Welsh blood in the nation has mingled with the powerful *physique* of the English stock, to produce a combination of remarkable vitality and intellectual energy. Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D., the father of Henry Ward, was one of the most remarkable men of the last generation. It was said of him that he was the father of more brains than any other man in America," and the remark was undoubtedly true. Of his thirteen children eleven grew up to adult age, and all his seven sons became clergymen, and most of them were distinguished for intellectual ability, while of the four daughters, two, Miss Catharine E. Beecher, and Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, have won a world-wide reputation, the former by her able works on education, physiological, social, intellectual and domestic; the latter by her brilliant fictions, which have achieved a greater success than was ever accorded to those of any other writer. Dr. Lyman Beecher was brought up on a farm, but entered Yale college in 1793, and graduated in 1797, with a fair standing. He was a vigorous original thinker, and after he entered the ministry soon attained a high reputation for the keenness of his dialectic powers, and the energy and fire which he threw into his public and private teachings. He was eloquent, wonderfully so, after his fashion, and his powerful denunciations of intemperance, and of the Unitarian dogmas, have never been surpassed in vividness or point. He wrote, too, on controversial subjects, with decided

ability, and his written productions were remarkable for finish and purity of style. He was successively pastor of a Presbyterian church at Easthampton, Long Island, a Congregational church at Litchfield, Connecticut, and the Hanover Square (afterwards Bowdoin street) Congregational church, Boston. In 1832, at the age of nearly fifty-seven, he was called to the presidency of the Lane Theological seminary, near Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained till 1851, when he returned to Boston, and in 1856 to Brooklyn, where his last years were spent. He was thrice married. His first wife, the mother of Henry Ward Beecher, was a Miss Roxana Foote of Guilford, Connecticut, a woman of remarkable intellectual powers, great personal attractions, and a most gentle, lovely, and engaging temper. The subject of our sketch inherits, from his father, his abundant vitality, his intellectual vigor and earnestness, his overflowing humor, and his power to move and thrill the masses; and from his mother, his artistic tastes, his fondness for nature, his intuitions toward the beautiful, and that delicacy, tact, refinement and amiability, which have made him so widely popular.

Henry Ward Beecher was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, June 24, 1813. The first thirteen years of his life were passed in this quiet rural village, which had then a circle of intellectual, cultivated men and women, such as are not often found in much larger towns. When he was but little more than three years of age, he lost his mother, a great loss for a sensitive, affectionate, and thoughtful child; but one made up, in part, by the influence of the gifted and accomplished woman, who, some fourteen months later, took her place as the wife of Dr. Beecher. It is indicative of his thoughtfulness and affection, young as he was, at the time of his mother's death, that having heard that she was to be buried in the ground, and again that she had gone to heaven, he commenced digging very earnestly under the

window of her room, and could hardly be persuaded to desist, saying that "he wanted to dig down and get to heaven, where his mamma was."

As he grew older, he was a healthy, robust boy, active in all outdoor sports and exercises, a little clumsy perhaps, but affectionate and loving. He gave at this time but little promise of his subsequent intellectual power; his voice was husky and thick, and he spoke so indistinctly that it was a cause of anxiety to his family; he was shy, and had the misfortune of losing his memory, or rather becoming confused, from shyness, when called on to repeat what he had learned. In one of those interesting reminiscences of his childhood, in which he is prone to indulge in his lecture-room talks, he tells us that he was at times very unhappy in childhood, from the difficulty he found in obtaining from any body any clear explanations of the great ethical and theological questions which haunted his soul. He had been brought up under a very rigid, Calvinistic training, and the dogmas of that creed puzzled and distressed him, and any efforts which were made to explain them, only confused him the more. In the end, however, this exercise of the mind with great, though but partially understood thoughts, may have been a benefit, for it made him more anxious, in his own ministry, to use the utmost clearness and simplicity in explaining these truths to the young, the simple and the ignorant. On his father's removal to Boston, he found himself in a new sphere. He was sent to the Boston Latin school, but the impatience of what seemed to him unmeaning forms, and the deficiency of his verbal memory, made the formal training there inexpressibly irksome to him. The wharves, and the ships, with their precious cargoes from the far orient, which lay beside them, roused his passion for the sea, and boylike, he resolved to become a sailor. His father somehow ascertained his restless craving, and like a

skilful tactician, did not discourage it, but turned it into a better channel. He was sent to the Mount Pleasant school, at Amherst, Massachusetts, to study mathematics and other branches, to qualify himself, should he subsequently desire it, to enter the navy. Here, he fell under the care of excellent and skilful teachers, who roused his interest and ambition in mathematical studies; by careful and protracted training greatly improved his elocution, and gave him that impulse to study which made him a really brilliant student. Physiological studies, and indeed those appertaining to physical science generally, had a strong attraction for him, and the charming illustrations drawn from nature and natural scenery which have begemmed so many of his discourses and lectures, have been among the results of these favorite pursuits.

Though decidedly a religious man in his college course (for he entered Amherst college in 1830) the superabundance of the humorous element in his nature, made him something of a wag, never given to malicious or practical jokes, but brimfull and running over with fun; and those who know him now, do not need to be assured that he did not leave all his humorous propensities behind him at Amherst. Yet this gay, joyous temper, was but the sparkle and foam at the surface; below it there were depths of earnest tenderness, which demonstrated the truth of the old epigram, that "tears are akin to laughter."

His thorough previous training had given him more than the usual time for general reading and culture, and apart from his physiological and phrenological researches, he read largely of the works of the great divines and authors of the seventeenth century, and thus imbibed that intense love for the vigorous Saxon of that period, which has been one of the many elements of his great success as a preacher. The taste thus formed has been since sedulously cultivated, and it would surprise a person

whose attention had not previously been called to it, to note how very few words, not of direct Saxon origin, are to be found in his sermons. He has, indeed, been charged with making an unwarrantable use of the sermons of the old divines, but the charge is as absurd as it would be to accuse him of borrowing from Webster's dictionary. He has borrowed their quaint modes of thought, at times, but that was inevitable in the effort to express the ideas of our time, in the garb of Saxon undefiled which they used and delighted in. Beyond this there has been no plagiarism on his part.

His college course was not completed till 1834, two years after his father had accepted the presidency of Lane seminary, and thither he went to pursue his theological studies, and to find his father in the fore-front of the fierce battle, then waging between the old and new school parties in the Presbyterian church. Under such circumstances, his theological training was likely to be dialectic, rather than practical; but it was not in the power of even his father's great influence to make him a controversialist. He reverenced his father, and, as in duty bound, took up arms in his defence, but his own theology was of a more peaceful, even if a less logical character, and though in the battle, he was not of it. His theological course completed, he married, and was ordained as pastor of a Presbyterian church in Lawrenceburg, Indiana. His fine descriptive powers, and the intensely sympathetic character of his preaching, led to his transference, two years later (in 1839), to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian church in Indianapolis. Here a wide door opened before him. He had not been long a resident of the capital of the State, before his church was thronged with crowds, eager to hear the young preacher, whose vivid word painting and power, in presenting Christ in his relations to humanity in all the forms of joy and sorrow, was something so

new and impressive. He delivered a course of lectures to young men while in Indianapolis, which were published, and had an immense sale, which has continued to the present day. Even thus early, his tendency to combine, with his pastoral duties, labors not usually regarded as clerical, began to manifest itself. For a few months before his ordination, he had edited the organ of the Presbyterian church, at Cincinnati, in the absence of its responsible editor; but at Indianapolis, in addition to his other duties, he undertook the editorship of an agricultural paper, and discussed, learnedly and interestingly too, the rotation of crops, manures, the best methods of cultivation, breeds of cattle, horses and swine, and other topics which most interest the farmer. He could not avoid, however, having a department for floriculture, and in that he poured out the wealth of his love of nature. The paper was popular, and reached a large circulation for a paper of that class.

Meantime his reputation as a preacher was growing also. Eastern men, making a tour of the West, were attracted by the fame of the young Indianapolis pastor, went to hear him from curiosity, and were delighted. Some of these men being about to establish a new Congregational church in Brooklyn, New York, resolved to make the effort to obtain him for their pastor.

Their call was, after some hesitation, accepted, and in the autumn of 1847, he entered upon his labors with this new church in Brooklyn, to which the name of Plymouth church had been given. They met at first, and till their church edifice was erected, in a rude, plain, but capacious "tabernacle;" and this was at once filled to overflowing. It very soon became the fashion to "go and hear Beecher;" and those who went once, were very sure to come again. The boyish-looking pastor (for though thirty-four years old when he removed to Brooklyn, he had a very youthful appearance), with his easy,

careless ways, had a faculty, when the inspiration was on him, of winning all hearts, now creating a smile by the aptness and homeliness of some illustration, or by the slight touch of humor which he could not wholly suppress, and anon melting them to tears by his deep pathos, and his vivid portrayal of the Divine love. When the church edifice was completed, that too was soon filled, nay, crammed, with eager listeners. People said that it would not last; that as soon as the excitement was over, his congregation would dwindle till it was no larger than that of other pastors: but it has kept up to its first standard, or rather increased, for twenty-one years. Repeated attempts have been made by other denominations to find a man who would draw to their churches such a body of worshippers, but in vain.

Meantime, Mr. Beecher never seemed elated by his success; he knew, of course, as every strong man does, his power, but it did not make him vain. His church grew in numbers, and has been, for years past the largest evangelical church in the Northern States, if not in the country. In the Sunday-school, in the mission-schools, and in its ample support of all noble and good enterprises, Plymouth church has been worthy of its pastor. When he was installed as pastor, the congregation gave him a yearly salary of fifteen hundred dollars. They have increased it, till now, for two or three years past, it has been twelve thousand five hundred dollars.

As we have already said, Mr. Beecher does a vast amount of work outside of his duties as preacher and pastor. He has so much vitality, such a power for work in him, that he would be wretched if he could not expend his vital force on good and worthy objects. He has made good use of his physiological studies in keeping himself always in the best possible condition for efficient labor. He takes much active exercise, avoids

whatever is likely to impair his health, and trains himself to those economies of time and toil which are the result of thorough system. When he works intellectually it is with all his might, and when he rests, he does it as thoroughly. His labors as contributor and editor of the Independent, his platform speeches, his lectures, his efforts to benefit the city of his adoption, his active political canvass in 1856 and 1860, for Fremont and Lincoln, his great expenditure of time, strength, zeal and money in raising the Long Island regiment and other troops for the war, his constant and effective labors in behalf of the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, and the efforts necessary to keep so large a congregation at a white heat, in their interest in behalf of the war and its objects, though in him only the natural and easy manifestation of his great capacity for work, would have been of themselves more than most men could have endured. Yet except during his visit to England in 1863, he intermitted none of his ordinary pulpit labors during the war, nor did he manifest any less than his usual fervor and eloquence in them.

It must be acknowledged, however, that his extraordinary exertions, during the first two years of the war, together with the editorial charge of the *Independent*, and his duties as preacher and pastor, had, for once, sapped his strength, and were making inroads upon a constitution so vigorous as previously to require no seasons of relaxation and rest. He found himself compelled to take a voyage to England, and endeavor thus to restore his wasted strength, and fit himself the better for the arduous toils yet to come. It was his intention, as he went solely for the restoration of his health, not to preach or speak in public during his absence, and to this resolution he adhered during his first visit to England and while on the Continent. But, on his return to England, in October, 1863, he

found that our friends there required encouragement, and that there was a necessity for disabusing the minds of the English people of the errors and falsehoods, which had been widely propagated among them by the emissaries of the South. He spoke at Manchester, Glasgow, Edinburgh, Liverpool, and London, to audiences of many thousands, and though, in Manchester and Liverpool, the friends of the rebellion had assembled mobs to prevent his speaking, and had attemped to accomplish this, not only by noise, but by threats of personal violence, he succeeded, by dint of fearlessness, good humor, and the power of his voice, in calming the tumult and making himself heard on all the points of the controversy between the two great parties at home, as well as on the difficulties between the United States and European nations. These addresses were of great service in strengthening the hearts of our friends in England, in diffusing correct and much needed information in regard to the real issues at stake, and in encouraging the true men at home. It was a noble service, nobly rendered.

After his return, Mr. Beecher entered with renewed zeal upon the work of aiding our soldiers, providing for the wounded and their families, and upholding the administration, during the trying period of the great battle year, 1864. After the close of the war, he went to Charleston, and assisted in raising the old flag upon Sumter, making an eloquent address on the occasion.

Mr. Beecher's disposition, though brave, as becomes his lineage, is yet greatly inclined to mercy. When the war was over, he was in favor of the formula of Mr. Greeley, "Universal Amnesty and Universal Suffrage," and was so much inclined to forgive the rebels, whom he supposed to be generally penitent, that he would have been disposed to accept the universal amnesty without the suffrage, for the present, believ

ing that this would come by and by. He had full confidence, too, in Mr. Johnson's good faith and real desire for the reconstruction of the rebellious States, on righteous and just principles. For a while, these views alienated from him some of those who had long been his warmest friends, and caused those who had been his bitter enemies, to praise him, and to offer him political positions. This and the course of events soon opened his eyes to the false position in which the promptings of his generous nature had placed him. It is needless to say, that he had never, for an instant, faltered in his devotion to the great principles for which he and his friends had so long contended. It was only a question of the propriety of certain measures, and he has long since seen his mistake, and taken his place with the earnest friends of reconstruction on the principles laid down by Congress.

We conclude, then, this sketch of Mr. Beecher, with the earnest hope that a life, so full of usefulness, so active in every good cause, so earnest in the promotion of all patriotic measures, may be long protracted, and that a generation yet to come may be blessed by his ministrations.

HON. ANDREW GREGG CURTIN,

EX-GOVERNOR OF PENNSYLVANIA.

AMONG the loyal governors of the Northern States during the rebellion, none were placed in circumstances requiring greater watchfulness, or more prompt and decisive action, than the patriotic Governor of Pennsylvania, and none fulfilled their high trust with greater fidelity and loyalty.

ANDREW GREGG CURTIN was the son of Rowland Curtin, and was born in Bellefonte, Centre county, Pennsylvania, April 2d, 1817. The inhabitants of his native county were mostly engaged in the manufacture of iron, though agriculture was by no means neglected there. The elder Curtin was a noted iron manufacturer for forty years, in Centre county, where he accumulated a large estate, and left his children an ample fortune. The mother of Governor Curtin was a daughter of Andrew Gregg, of British war fame, a Representative in Congress and United States Senate from 1807 to 1813, and one of the supporters of Jefferson and Madison.

Young Curtin was educated in Milton, Northumberland county, where he was one of the pupils at the academy of the Rev. J. Kirkpatrick. After obtaining a good rudimental education he was placed in the law office and law school of Judge Reed, of Carlisle, Pennsylvania. At this time the school

formed a portion of Dickinson college, and Judge Reed was esteemed the best lawyer in Pennsylvania.

During the year 1839, Andrew G. Curtin was admitted to the bar, and began his profession in Bellefonte. He was very successful, and transacted a large and varied practice in the courts of the neighboring counties. Like most lawyers, he began to take a great interest in politics, and attached himself to the Whig party of the period. He was actively engaged, during 1840, in promoting the election of General Harrison as President of the United States; and in 1844 stumped the State in support of Henry Clay—being always successful in collecting an audience on the shortest notice.

Mr. Curtin was placed on the electoral ticket for 1848, and again travelled through his native State, advocating the election of General Zachary Taylor. In 1852, he supported the nomination of General Scott, was placed on the electoral ticket, and worked arduously in his behalf. Indeed, in all his political actions, he took the side of what were known as the Pennsylvania Whigs.

During the year 1854, Mr. Curtin was very earnestly requested by the voters of the centre of Pennsylvania to accept the nomination for Governor of the State, but refused, receiving instead, the chairmanship of the State Central Committee. He was afterward appointed, by Governor Pollock, State Secretary of the Commonwealth.

Secretary Curtin devoted a great deal of his attention to common schools, and to the question of public improvements. After his retirement from the State secretaryship, he again devoted himself to the practice of the law, and was very active in the extension of railroad facilities through the centre of the State.

Mr. Curtin accepted the nomination for Governor of the

State of Pennsylvania in 1860; was elected in October of that year, and was formally inaugurated January 15th, 1861. The country was then becoming distracted by the first movements of the rebellion, and Governor Curtin soon began to make preparations to support the United States Government. On April 9th, he sent a message to the State Legislature, recommending that measures be immediately adopted to remedy the defects in the militia system of the State. The legislative committee reported a bill for that purpose, and three days after it became a law.

The excitement attending the fall of Sumter requiring speedy legislative action, the recently adjourned Legislature was again convened, on April 30th, under Governor Curtin's proclamation of April 20th. Volunteers were called for by the United States Government, and through Governor Curtin's energy, the first regiment that entered the national capital, for its defence, was the 25th Pennsylvania volunteers, Colonel Cake. The Legislature provided for the raising of a reserve corps, and when the three years' volunteers were called for, Pennsylvania was ready to send a full division at once into the field. This Pennsylvania Reserve Corps did great honor to the State and extraordinary service to the nation. General Reynolds, who fell on the first day at Gettysburg, was one of its commanders, and Major-General Meade, afterward commander of the Army of the Potomac, another.

The territory of Pennsylvania was threatened, and its border invaded, in September, 1862, before the battle of Antietam; but the movements of the rebels, in June and July, 1863, when several of its towns were plundered and burned, its capital and its chief city threatened, and one the bloodiest battles of the war fought, for three days, in one its towns, created great alarm among its inhabitants, and it required all Governor Curtin's

self-possession, calmness, and executive ability, to re-assure his people and organize them for resistance to the invaders.

His executive powers were again called into exercise in the summer of 1864, when the south-eastern part of the State was invaded again by the rebels, and great destruction of property resulted. Governor Curtin was re-elected in 1863, and continued in office till January, 1867. Since his retirement, he has been actively engaged in business, but during the political campaign of 1867–1868, he did good service for the Republican party as a speaker, in New York, New Hampshire and Connecticut. He was strongly pressed as a candidate for the vice-presidency at the Chicago Convention, in May, 1868, but the current being evidently in favor of Mr. Colfax, he caused his name to be withdrawn.

HON. GERRIT SMITH.

WERE we called upon to point out a man whose whole course of life had been controlled, both in public and private, by the conscientious desire to obey the great law of love, "whatsoever things ye would that men should do unto you, do ye even so unto them," we should have no hesitation in selecting Gerrit Smith as that man.

He may have erred in judgment at times; his measures for accomplishing good may have failed, in some instances, either from their own imperfection, or the weakness, stupidity or unworthiness of those whom he has sought to benefit; he may, in his anxieties to benefit his fellow-man, have been led into erroneous and dangerous views of the plans, purposes, and revelation of Him, whom yet, in his heart of hearts, we believe he reverently worships; but of his earnest desire to do his whole duty to his fellow-man there can be no question.

GERRIT SMITH was born in Utica, New York, March 6th, 1797. His father, Hon. Peter Smith, was known in the early part of the present century as one of the largest land-holders in the United States. At his death his great fortune was divided mainly between his two sons, Peter Sken Smith and Gerrit Smith, the former receiving the larger share of the personal, and the latter the greater part of the real estate.

Gerrit Smith was graduated at Hamilton college, Clinton,

New York, in 1818. He never entered himself as a student of law, but was admitted to practice in the State and Federal courts of New York in 1853, and has participated in several important trials.

His philanthropic disposition led him at an early age to take an active part in the benevolent enterprises of the day. In 1825, he connected himself with the American Colonization Society, in the hope that it would facilitate the emancipation of the slaves. He contributed largely to its funds, but finally becoming satisfied that it was not the intention of its founders or directors to promote general emancipation, he withdrew from it in 1835, and has been ever since identified, heart and soul, with the voting portion of the anti-slavery party.

Gifted with a simple and natural eloquence, very effective with the masses, he has plead the cause of the slave for thirty years past with great earnestness, and a confiding faith in the eventual triumph of the principles of emancipation; and that his faith might not be unsustained by works, he has given, with a princely liberality, to every effort for the promotion of the abolition of slavery.

It is a characteristic of Mr. Smith's mind that he must push his views of philanthropy to their ultimate logical conclusions, and he cannot rest in any thing short of these. Thus holding that slavery was wrong, and that no man had a right to enjoy the rewards of the enforced labor of another, he came to the farther conclusion, that it was wrong to purchase or use any thing produced by the labor of the slave, and hence he refused to wear or use any article made of cotton, unless he could be satisfied that it was free labor cotton, any sugar except that produced by free labor, any rice except that grown in India or China.

But his philanthropy was not confined to the slave; the

victim of intemperance was equally an object of his sympathy and commiseration, and his own eloquence, and his means, were freely expended in the endeavor to restrain or prohibit the sale of intoxicating drinks. He was strongly opposed to the use of tobacco, and aided in the publication and circulation of tracts to dissuade people from its use. He believed woman oppressed by the laws, and exerted himself to have them changed so as to better her condition. He aided in prison reformation and the establishment of juvenile reformatories; and when the news of the attempts to fasten slavery upon Kansas came to his ears, though in general a peace-man and non-resistant, he contributed largely for the purchase of Sharp's rifles, and for the outfit and forwarding of large bodies of sturdy northern settlers to that territory. Though by inheritance and purchase from his fellow-heirs, one of the largest land-holders in the United States, he had convinced himself of the wrongfulness of land monopoly, and practically illustrated his views, by distributing two hundred thousand acres of land, partly among institutions of learning, but mostly among the poor white and black men, to whom he allotted, in tracts of about fifty acres, one hundred and twenty thousand acres of land, accompanying the deed in many instances with a sum of money sufficient to enable them to erect a cabin, and procure a little stock.

Some of his colonists did well; but many, a majority, we fear, proved unworthy of his kindness, and after receiving his bounty, abandoned their lands, and reviled him because he would not support them in idleness.

It was in connection with these gifts of land, that he first became acquainted with John Brown, afterward of Kansas. Mr. Brown was of great service to him in the care and instruction of his colored colonists, and some of them, under his influence, did well. In the Kansas troubles, Mr. Smith put

money into Brown's hands frequently, to distribute among the poor in that territory. Brown visited him a few months before his Harper's Ferry raid, but did not communicate to him his plans.

In 1852, Mr. Smith was elected to Congress from the twenty-second Congressional district of New York, but resigned at the close of the first or long session, on account of the pressure of his private affairs, and his extreme disrelish for public life. After the John Brown raid, in 1859, an attempt was made by Virginians, and other pro-slavery leaders, to identify him and other prominent anti-slavery men at the North with the movement, and to demonstrate that it was an extensive conspiracy against the South. The charge was absolutely false; but Mr. Smith being at the time in very feeble health, and being excited by the virulent attacks made upon him, became for a short time insane. He speedily, however, recovered his reason, with the improvement of his general health. In 1861, he entered with great spirit and patriotism into the efforts for raising regiments and sustaining the Government in a vigorous prosecution of the war. He addressed a number of large gatherings on this subject, and, as usual, gave liberally for it.

The war over, he inclined to the policy of extreme mercy to the South, and in May, 1867, at the request of one of Mr. Jefferson Davis's counsel, became one of the signers of his bail-bond, qualifying in the sum of five thousand dollars for his appearance. His course in the matter, like that of Mr. Greeley, occasioned considerable animadversion, but both gentlemen defended themselves by published letters, to the best of their ability.

For several years past, Mr. Smith has advocated, both by published speeches, and public essays and appeals, a larger liberty of opinion, and freedom from what he believed the

bondage of sect. These views, which at first took only the form of a protest against denominationalism, have gradually, from his habit of pushing his speculations to their ultimate conclusions, developed into a modified deism, rejecting many of the cardinal doctrines of the Christian faith, and assailing, with great vehemence, the Christian church. In this crusade he has made very few converts, and in common with most of his friends, we believe his errors to be rather of the head than the heart.

Under his abundant, almost lavish giving, Mr. Smith's princely estate has diminished till he is now comparatively poor. Yet his generous nature remains, and we doubt not he suffers more than the applicant for his bounty, when he is obliged to deny or diminish the amount of his beneficence.

Mr. Smith published a volume of his "Speeches in Congress," in 1856; a volume entitled "Sermons and Speeches by Gerrit Smith," in 1861; and numberless pamphlets and broad sheets. His latest pamphlets are, "The Theologies," 1866; "Nature's Theology," 1867; and "a Letter from Gerrit Smith to Albert Barnes" 1868.

THEODORE TILTON,

EDITOR OF THE INDEPENDENT.

AMONG the journalists of the nation, several of whom we have sketched in this volume, there is none who has risen earlier or more rapidly, to the chief editorship of a leading and influential paper, or given indications in early manhood of greater genius and intellectual grasp, than the still youthful editor of the *Independent*.

THEODORE TILTON was born in New York city, October 2, 1835. He derives his mental and social characteristics in a great degree from his mother, a woman largely endowed with intellectual gifts. His early education was received at the public schools of New York city, and he graduated at the Free Academy, now the college of the city of New York, long before he was twenty years of age. He had been early trained to sympathy with the abolitionists, who, in his childhood, were persecuted and abused by the pro-slavery leaders in both political parties; and the fiery eloquence of Dr. Cheever, the leader, for many years, of the religious anti-slavery party in New York, had made a deep impression on the pale, thoughtful, freedom-loving lad. He longed to share in their trials and triumphs, and while yet a child, ranged himself with them, to take his share of the contempt, insult, and obloquy which greeted them on all occasions, and his share also of the coming glory

and honor, which even his boyish vision foresaw for them in the speedy future.

What was at first, perhaps, only the sympathy of a sensitive boy, abhorring oppression, injustice, and wrong, soon came to be one of the deepest convictions of his nature; and it is not surprising that though his friends were desirous that he should qualify himself to enter the ministry in the Congregational church, he should have preferred the career of a journalist.

He connected himself early with the New York *Independent*, a religious and political paper, anti-slavery and radical republican in its character, and addressing even at that time a very large number of intelligent readers. Rev. Dr. Leavitt was then its managing editor, and such men as Drs. R. S. Storrs, jr., J. P. Thompson, and George B. Cheever, were the members of its editorial committee. Mr. Tilton's first duties were reportorial, with occasional notes in the local column; but he soon displayed so much ability and tact as to become a valuable assistant to Dr. Leavitt in the management, and the preparation of editorial notes and paragraphs for the paper.

After two or three years of this service, a change occurred in the control of the paper, and the editorship was transferred to Mr. Beecher, Dr. Leavitt being still, however, office editor. Mr. Beecher knew and appreciated his young friend Tilton, and gave him a more prominent position on the paper, and when, in 1863, Mr. Beecher found it necessary to make a voyage to Europe for his health, Mr. Tilton became *de facto* editor in chief, and has since retained the position, his name being placed at the head of the paper, a year or two later.

Under his management, the *Independent* has been noted for the extraordinary vigor and power of its editorials, some of which have hardly been surpassed, in the way of newspaper writing, during the present century. They bear marks of

being flung off at a white heat, and while sometimes lacking a little in prudence and caution, are always attractive and readable.

Mr. Tilton has given evidence of the possession of the poetic faculty, both in his prose and in his poetry. His best poems are those which he has most carefully elaborated, touching and retouching them as an artist does his favorite picture. Among those of the greatest merit are "The Bell Roland," "The Lotus," "The Victory of Life," "The Fellowship of Suffering," and "The Captain's Wife." He collected most of his lyrics in a pretty volume in 1867, but included in it some verses which are not poetry, in its highest sense.

For two or three years past, Mr. Tilton has been numbered among the corps of lyceum lecturers, and has achieved a great success. He is to-day perhaps foremost in reputation among the younger class of speakers. His electric energy, playful fancy, ready wit, and fiery eloquence, make him very popular with audiences everywhere, and he has more engagements offered him than he can accept. Without the slightest wish or attempt on his part to imitate Mr. Beecher, there is a very considerable similarity in the manner in which the two men control and magnetize an audience. With both there is an alternation of the humor which provokes a smile, and the pathos which causes the tears to moisten the eyes; both draw their illustrations mainly from nature, and both possess that power of word-painting which enables them to make their hearers see what they describe. The following passages from his speech at the New England Society's dinner, December 22, 1865, will give a very good idea of his humor, the delicacy of his conceits, and his descriptive power. He was at this time but thirty years of age, and looked at least six years younger.

The following toast was given:—

"*Woman*—The strong staff and beautiful rod which sustained and comforted our forefathers during every step of the Pilgrims' Progress."

Mr. Tilton being called upon to respond, spoke as follows:—

"*Gentlemen:* it is somewhat to a modest man's embarrassment, on rising to this toast, to know that it has already been twice partially spoken to this evening—first by my friend Senator Lane, from Indiana, and just now, most eloquently, by the mayor-elect of New York, who could not utter a better word in his own praise, than to tell us that he married a Massachusetts wife. [Applause.] In choosing the most proper spot on this platform as the stand-point for such remarks as are appropriate to such a toast, my first impulse was to go to the other end of the table—for hereafter, Mr. Chairman, when you are in want of a man to speak for woman, remember that Hamlet said, 'Bring me the *recorder!*' [Laughter.] But, on the other hand, here, at this end, a prior claim was put in from the State of Indiana, whose venerable Senator has expressed himself disappointed at finding no women present. So, as my toast introduces that sex, I feel bound to stand at the Senator's end of the room, not, however, too near the Senator's chair, for it may be dangerous to take woman too near that 'good-looking man.' [Laughter.] Therefore, gentlemen, I stand between these two chairs—the army on my right (General Hancock), the navy on my left (Admiral Farragut), and hold over their heads the name that conquered both,—woman! [Applause.] The chairman has pictured a vice-admiral tied a little while to a *mast:* but it is the spirit of my sentiment to give you a vice-admiral tied life-long to a *master.* [Applause.] In the absence of woman, therefore, from this gilded feast, I summon her to your golden remembrance. You must not forget, Mr. President, in eulogizing the early *men* of New England, who are *your* clients to-night, that it was only through the help of the early *women* of New England, who are mine, that your boasted heroes could ever have earned their title of the Pilgrim Fathers. [Great laughter.] A health, therefore, to the women in the

cabin of the May-Flower! A cluster of may-flowers themselves, transplanted from summer in the old world to winter in the new! Counting over those matrons and maidens, they number, all told, just eighteen. Their names are now written among the heroines of history! For as over the ashes of Cornelia stood the epitaph, 'The Mother of the Gracchi,' so over these women of that Pilgrimage we write as proudly 'The Mothers of the Republic.' [Applause.] There was good Mistress Bradford, whose feet were not allowed of God to kiss Plymouth Rock, and who, like Moses, came only near enough to see, but not to enter the promised land. She was washed overboard from the deck—and to this day the sea is her grave, and Cape Cod her monument! [Applause.] There was Mistress Carver, wife of the first governor, who, when her husband fell under the stroke of sudden death, followed him at first with heroic grief to the grave, and then, a fortnight after, followed him with heroic joy up into heaven! [Applause.] There was Mistress White—the mother of the first child born to the New England Pilgrims on this continent. And it was a good omen, sir, that this historic babe was brought into the world on board the May-Flower, between the time of the casting of the anchor, and the landing of the passengers—a kind of amphibious prophecy that the new-born nation was to have a birthright inheritance over the sea and over the land. [Great applause.] There, also, was Rose Standish—whose name is a perpetual June fragrance, to mellow and sweeten those December winds. And, there, too, was Mrs. Winslow, whose name is even more than a fragrance; it is a taste; for, as the advertisements say, 'children cry for it;' it is a *soothing syrup*. [Great laughter.] Then, after the first vessel, with these women, came other vessels, with other women—loving hearts, drawn from the olden land by those silken threads which afterward harden into golden chains. For instance, Governor Bradford, a lonesome widower, went down to the sea-beach, and, facing the waves, tossed a love letter over the wide ocean into the lap of Alice Southworth in Old England, who caught it up, and read it, and said, 'Yes, I will go.' And she

went! And it was said, that the governor at his second wedding married his first love! Which, according to the new theology, furnishes the providential reason why the first Mrs. Bradford fell overboard! [Great laughter.] Now, gentlemen, as you sit to-night in this elegant hall, think of the houses in which the May-Flower men and women lived in that first winter!

"Think of a cabin in the wilderness—where winds whistled—where wolves howled—where Indians yelled! And yet within that log-house, burning like a lamp, was the pure flame of Christian faith, love, patience, fortitude, heroism! As the Star of the East rested over the rude manger where Christ lay, so—speaking not irreverently—there rested over the roofs of the pilgrims a Star of the West—the Star of Empire; and to-day, that Empire is the proudest in the world! [Applause.] And if we could summon up from their graves, and bring hither to-night that olden company of long-mouldered men, and they could sit with us at this feast, in their mortal flesh, and with their stately presence, the whole world would make a pilgrimage to see those pilgrims! [Applause.] How quaint their attire! How grotesque their names! How we treasure every relic of their day and generation! And of all the heir-looms of the earlier times in Yankee-land, what household memorial is clustered around about with more sacred and touching associations than the *spinning-wheel!* The industrious mother sat by it, doing her work while she instructed her children! The blushing daughter plied it diligently, while her sweetheart had a chair very close by! And you remember, too, another person who used it more than all the rest—that peculiar kind of maiden, well along in life, who, while she spun her yarn into one 'blue stocking,' spun herself into another. [Laughter.] But perhaps my toast forbids me to touch upon this well-known class of Yankee women—restricting me, rather, to such women as '*comforted*' the Pilgrims." [Laughter.]

A friend of Mr. Tilton, thus describes his personal appearance. The portraiture is to the life:—

"In person, he is tall and commanding, and when excited in debate, majestic. His head is large, and thickly covered with a heavy sheaf of soft brown hair, which hangs over his coat collar, giving him a spiritualistic look. His face, free of mustache and whiskers, is closely shaved and pale, though of a clear and healthy tone. The most casual observer will see in it indications of thought and feeling. It is such a face as a child can trust and caress. His eyes are blue, large and magnetic, lighting up pleasantly in conversation; but they are usually dull in repose, hence the photographer seldom does him justice."

HON. EZRA CORNELL.

AMONG the names of the great benefactors of education, that of EZRA CORNELL must always occupy a place in the front rank. With one exception, no man, living or dead, has contributed so largely to the diffusion of knowledge among men, as this plain, practical business man. Though deprived of the advantages of collegiate training in early life, he has sought to give to all classes the boon of a higher education; and he has done this so wisely and well, that numberless generations to come will rise up and bless him for it.

EZRA CORNELL was born at Westchester Landing, Westchester county, New York, January 11th, 1807. His parents were members of the Society of Friends. His father was by trade a potter, and carried on the business extensively, at one time, in Tarrytown, afterward at English Neighborhood, New Jersey. Young Cornell made himself useful in his father's shop in attending to customers and delivering ware.

In 1819, his father removed to De Ruyter, Madison county, New York, where he again established a pottery, and with the assistance of Ezra and a younger son conducted a farm.

The advantages for early scholastic training which Mr. Cornell enjoyed were few, yet, such as they were, he eagerly availed himself of them. At De Ruyter, his father taught a district school during the winter terms, which he attended.

The last year of his "schooling," being then about seventeen years of age, he obtained, as it were, by purchase, he and his brother agreeing to clear four acres of wood-land in time to plant corn in the following spring. This was done, and an excellent crop of corn secured, without the aid of a day's labor from other sources. Notwithstanding his limited facilities for tuition, Ezra made considerable advancement in the various branches of common-school learning, and was even advised to teach on his own account. This advice he did not see fit to follow, but turned his attention to farming. In 1825, an incident occurred which called out his great natural mechanical ability. His father hired a carpenter to build a shop, and Ezra obtained permission to assist in preparing the frame. While the work was in progress, he pointed out to the carpenter an error in the laying out of one of the corner posts, and at the risk of a flogging, convinced him of his mistake. Soon afterward his father requested him to build a dwelling-house, and though he had never seen a book on architecture, taking the house of a neighbor as his model, he went bravely at it, and after weeks of persevering effort, although annoyed and thwarted by officious and meddlesome persons, who were fearful that he would succeed, yet he finally triumphed in the construction of a substantial and comfortable house, into which his father removed. The execution of this task obtained for him the admiration of his neighbors, and a good knowledge of carpentry. In 1826, we find the elder son leaving his father's house to seek his fortune among strangers. During the next year he found employment at Homer, Cortland county, in building wool-carding machines. In the spring of 1828, he went to Ithaca, and engaged with a Mr. Eddy to work in the machine shop of his cotton factory one year, at eight dollars per month and his board. His services were evidently appreciated, as he says himself: "I had

worked six months on this contract, when Mr. Eddy surprised me one morning by saying to me that he thought I was not getting wages enough, and that he had made up his mind to pay me twelve dollars per month the balance of the year. I thanked him and continued my labors. At the end of the year, I had credit for six months, at eight dollars per month, and seven months, at twelve dollars per month, having gained one month during the year by overwork. Twelve hours were credited as a day's work, and I have found no day since that time, which has not demanded twelve hours' work from me."

In 1829, the success gained by him in repairing a flouring-mill at Fall Creek, Ithaca, led to his effecting an engagement with the proprietor of the mill to take charge of it, at four hundred dollars a year. He remained in this position ten years, during which period he built a new flouring-mill, containing eight runs of stones. This latter mill he worked two years, turning out four hundred barrels of flour per day, during the fall or flouring season, and employing only one miller. He had so admirably adjusted the mechanism of this mill, that manual labor was only required to take the flour from the mill.

The term of his engagement having expired, he next engaged in business of an agricultural nature, conducting it partly in Maine, and partly in Georgia. His brother was associated in this business. Their plan was to spend the summer in Maine, and the winter in Georgia. These operations led to an acquaintance which terminated in his becoming interested in rendering available the magnetic telegraph, for the purpose of communication between distant places.

Mr. Cornell's history, in connection with the early introduction of telegraphing, is highly interesting. During the winter of 1842 and 1843, while in Georgia, he conceived a plan for employing the State prison convicts of Georgia in the manufacture

of agricultural implements; and after thoroughly examining its feasibility, went to Maine for the purpose of settling some unfinished business, preparatory to entering upon the execution of his project. While in Maine, he called upon Mr. F. O. J. Smith, then editor of the Portland "*Farmer*." He was informed by Mr. Smith, that Congress had appropriated thirty thousand dollars toward building a telegraph, under the direction of Professor Morse, between Baltimore and Washington, and that he (Smith) had taken the contract to lay the pipe in which the telegraphic cable was to be enclosed, and he was to receive one hundred dollars a mile for the work. Mr. Smith also informed Mr. Cornell that, after a careful examination, he had found that he would lose money by the job, and, at the same time, showed him a piece of the pipe, and explained the manner of its construction, the depth to which it was to be laid, and the difficulties which he expected to encounter in carrying out the design. Mr. Cornell, at this same interview, after the brief explanation which Mr. Smith had given, told him that, in his opinion, the pipe could be laid by machinery at a much less expense than one hundred dollars a mile, and it would be, in the main, a profitable operation. At the same time, he sketched on paper the plan of a machine which he thought practicable. This led to the engagement of Mr. Cornell by Mr. Smith, to make such a machine. And he immediately went to work and made patterns for its construction. While the machine was being made, Mr. Cornell went to Augusta, Maine, and settled up his business, and then returned to Portland and completed the pipe machine. Professor Morse was notified, by Mr. Smith, in regard to the machine, and went to Portland to see it tried. The trial proved a success. Mr. Cornell was employed to take charge of laying the pipe. Under his hands the work advanced rapidly, and he had laid ten miles or more of the pipe, when

Professor Morse discovered that his insulation was so imperfect that the telegraph would not operate. He did not, however, stop the work until he had received orders, which orders came in the following singular manner. When the evening train came out from Baltimore, Professor Morse was observed to step from the car; he walked up to Mr. Cornell and took him aside, and said, "Mr. Cornell, cannot you contrive to stop the work for a few days without its being known that it is done on purpose? If it is known that I ordered the stoppage, the papers will find it out, and have all kinds of stories about it." Mr. Cornell saw the condition of affairs with his usual quickness of discernment, and told the professor that he would make it all right. So he ordered the drivers to start the team of eight mules, which set the machine in motion, and, while driving along at a lively pace, in order to reach the Relay House, a distance of about twenty rods, before it was time to "turn out," managed to tilt the machine so as to catch it under the point of a projecting rock. This apparent accident so damaged the machine as to render it useless. The professor retired in a state of perfect contentment, and the Baltimore papers, on the following morning, had an interesting subject for a paragraph. The work thus being suspended of necessity, Professor Morse convened a grand council at the Relay House, composed of himself, Professor Gale, Dr. Fisher, Mr. Vaile, and F. O. J. Smith, the persons especially concerned in the undertaking. After discussing the matter, they determined upon further efforts for perfecting the insulation. These failed, and orders were given to remove every thing to Washington. Up to this time, Professor Morse and his assistants had expended twenty-two thousand dollars, and all in vain. Measures were taken to reduce the expenses, and Mr. Cornell was appointed assistant superintendent, and took entire charge of the undertaking. He

now altered the design, substituting poles for the pipe. This may be regarded as the commencement of "air lines" of telegraph. He commenced the erection of the line between Baltimore and Washington on poles, and had it in successful operation in time to report the proceedings of the Conventions which nominated Henry Clay and James K. Polk for the presidency.

Although the practicability of the telegraph had been so thoroughly tested, it did not become at once popular. A short line was erected in New York city in the spring of 1845, having its lower office at 112 Broadway, and its upper office near Niblo's. The resources of the company had been entirely exhausted, so that they were unable to pay Mr. Cornell for his services, and he was directed to charge visitors twenty-five cents for admission, so as to raise the funds requisite to defray expenses. Yet sufficient interest was not shown by the community even to support Mr. Cornell and his assistant. Even the New York press were opposed to the telegraphic project. The proprietor of the "*New York Herald*," when called upon by Mr. Cornell, and requested to say a good word in his favor, emphatically refused, stating distinctly, that it would be greatly to his disadvantage should the telegraph succeed. Stranger still is it, that many of those very men, who would be expected to be entirely in favor of the undertaking, viz., men of scientific pursuits, stood aloof, and declined to indorse it. In order to put up the line in the most economical manner, Mr. Cornell desired to attach the wires to the city buildings which lined its course. Many house-owners objected, alleging that it would invalidate their insurance policies by increasing the risk of their buildings being struck by lightning. Mr. Cornell cited the theory of the lightning-rod, as demonstrated by Franklin, and showed that the telegraphic wire would add safety to their buildings. Some

persons still refused, but informed him that could he procure a certificate from Professor Renwick, then connected with Columbia college, to the effect that the wires would not increase the risk of their buildings, they would allow him to attach his wires. Mr. Cornell thought the obtaining of such a certificate a very easy matter, as certainly all scientific men were agreed upon the Franklin theory. He therefore posted off to Columbia college, saw the distinguished savan, stated his errand, and requested the certificate, saying it would be doing Professor Morse a great favor.

To his utter consternation, the learned professor replied, "No, I cannot do that," alleging that "the wires *would* increase the risk of the buildings being struck by lightning." Mr. Cornell was obliged to go into an elaborate discussion of the Franklin theory of the lightning-rod, until the professor confessed himself in error, and prepared the desired certificate, for which opinion he charged him twenty-five dollars. This certificate enabled Mr. Cornell to carry out his plans.

In 1845, he superintended the construction of a line of telegraph from New York to Philadelphia. In 1846, he erected a line from New York to Albany in four months, and made five thousand dollars profit. In 1847, he erected the line from Troy to Montreal, by contract, and was thirty thousand dollars the gainer by it, which he invested in western lands. He also invested largely in telegraphic stock generally, other lines having been put up by other parties, being confident in the ultimate success of the magnetic telegraph. These investments, during the past ten years, have so increased in value as to make Mr. Cornell one of the "solid men" of the country. He certainly has deserved success, especially as he was foremost in carrying the telegraph through the gloomy days of its early career.

As a gentleman of fortune, he has exhibited great liberality

by contributing largely toward many benevolent enterprises. In 1862 he was President of the State Agricultural Society; and while in London that year he sent several soldiers from England to the United States, at his own expense, who joined our army on their arrival at New York. In 1862–'3 he was elected a member of the New York Assembly, and in 1864–'5 a member of the Senate.

But the crowning glory of Mr. Cornell's career has been his munificent educational benefactions. He made Ithaca, New York, his home some years since, and discerning, in his quick way, the need of a public library there, he erected a building and gave an endowment of twenty-five thousand dollars, which he has since increased to fifty thousand, for the purchase of books, and the support of the necessary librarian, etc.

At this time, two educational institutions had been started in central New York, intended to be State institutions, and with the promise of considerable endowments, if the State would lend its fostering aid in enabling them to get under way. These were the People's college at Ovid, New York, and the Agricultural college at Havana, New York. Both received large sums from the State, and a considerable amount from private benefactions, and were to divide between them the agricultural college land grant of Congress, if they could comply with certain conditions. Both failed utterly, and rather from mismanagement than from lack of funds.

Mr. Cornell had been an attentive observer of the course pursued by these two colleges, and had formed a plan for the erection and endowment of a university which should not prove a failure. He was at this time a member of the State Senate, and having matured his plan, he asked for a charter for a university, to be located at Ithaca or its immediate vicinity, to be called

the Cornell university, which he proposed to endow with the sum of five hundred thousand dollars.

The charter was granted, but with one condition, which reflects more credit on the shrewdness, than the honor of the lobby. It was that he should be permitted to make this munificent endowment of a university, for the benefit of the youth of the State, if he would, over and above the five hundred thousand dollars, bestow an additional twenty-five thousand dollars upon Genesee college, at Lima, New York. Most men would have turned, with loathing, from a Legislature that could have the meanness to couple such a demand with their offer of a charter; but Mr. Cornell was too deeply interested in the promotion of education to draw back, and he met their demand, paid the twenty-five thousand dollars, and received his charter.

The next year, finding that both the colleges referred to had failed to comply with the conditions on which they were to receive the agricultural land grant, he asked it for his university on the same conditions, and received it. He had been, during all this time, busy in procuring the views and plans of the most eminent educators in regard to the organization of his university, and having increased his endowment to $760,000, he now took upon his own shoulders the location and sale of the agricultural land scrip, amounting to 990,000 acres, for the university, and with such success, that the ultimate endowment, from this source, will probably reach two millions of dollars or more. The complete and ample endowment of the university, in the speedy future, being thus placed beyond a contingency, he has superintended the erection of the needful buildings, for commencing the work of instruction, and in connection with the trustees of the university, elected Hon. Andrew White, an accomplished scholar, in the very prime of life, as president, and a large corps of able professors and lecturers, and to this faculty

he has confided the task of settling the course of study, and the general principles on which education is to be imparted in the new university. The plan adopted, while by no means ignoring the classics, provides for optional courses of study, the requirements in each being such as shall entitle the student, if he compasses them, to a degree; and they are so arranged, as to leave no loophole, for any student to obtain his degree, without severe and constant study, and an amount of attainment which, though more in the direction of his particular tastes, shall be fully equivalent to the demands of the best universities, either here or abroad. The university is to be amply supplied with books, apparatus, museums, and all the appliances of successful study, which are to be found in any institution in the country, and its special and post graduate courses are to comprise topics of study not hitherto connected with any university in the country.

A noble, grand, and praiseworthy benefaction is this; one whose blessed influences shall be felt in all the ages of the future, and shall exert an influence upon the nation, in enlarging its enterprise, elevating its purposes, and refining its intellectual aspirations. In Mr. Cornell's history, the young may see what industry and enterprise can accomplish; the mechanic may learn the results of energy, and the possibility of the combination of a great success with an active benevolence; and the rich may find that a wise beneficence brings in the largest revenue of happiness, and that it is better for a man of wealth to be his own executor, then to leave his fortune to be wasted by interminable lawsuits, and the bitter quarrels of heirs who neither knew nor loved him.

MATTHEW VASSAR.

HIGH upon the list of our rich "self-made" men, who have distinguished themselves by the *wise and beneficent use* of the wealth secured by long and active enterprise, stands the honored name of MATTHEW VASSAR.

He was born on the 29th of April, 1792, in a humble home in East Dereham, Tuddenham Parish, County of Norfolk, England. He was of French descent; the family name, spelled Vasseur, or Le Vasseur, being distinguished in French history. His great-grandfather emigrating from France to Norfolk, in England, engaged in agriculture and the wool culture, for which that country was always famous. His grandson, James, married Maria Bennett, the daughter of a neighboring farmer, and had four children, of whom the subject of our sketch was the youngest. James Vassar, who was a dissenter, of the Baptist persuasion, was one of that large number who felt themselves obliged, by the extraordinary pressure brought to bear upon them by the established church, toward the close of the last century, to seek greater freedom of conscience in a foreign land. Accordingly, with his family, and his bachelor brother, Thomas Vassar, he set sail, in 1796, from London to New York; during which voyage, the future founder of "Vassar College," little Matthew, was one day, in a gale, nearly swept off from the deck by a heavy sea. Arriving at New York, then a city

of about fifty thousand souls, the emigrants found a temporary abode with an English brewer in the suburbs, while the father and his brother "prospected" in different places for a place wherein to settle. Early in the spring of 1797, the brothers found, in Dutchess county, New York, the long-desired spot which exactly suited their wants and tastes. And purchasing a farm of one hundred and eighty acres in the rich and beautiful valley of Wappinger's Creek, about three miles east of the then village of Poughkeepsie, they commenced their American life, amid scenery which strongly resembled that of their beloved Norfolk, and surrounded by a few English families, whose genial companionship served to keep up the chain of home associations. Along the borders of their farm, the Vassars soon recognized the wild hop vine, plentifully draping the saplings, and suggesting to their English minds pleasant memories of good old home-brewed ale. But the barley, for malt, was yet lacking; and the more the brothers thought over the matter, the greater seemed the necessity for securing some—for the Englishman's love of ale is as inbred as his respect for the British constitution. So, in the autumn, when the season's work was done, Thomas, the bachelor, went back to England for a supply of that grain, as well as other cereals, and some good sheep. He brought back some fine seed-barley; and in the summer of 1798, there appeared upon the Vassar farm the first field of barley ever raised in Dutchess county; and in September, there was some of the real English home-brewed ale in the Vassar household. Its fame rapidly spread among the neighbors—American as well as English—and the family began to make it for sale; Matthew and his mother going to Poughkeepsie with a wagon, in which was a barrel of ale, fresh eggs, and delicious butter—all of which found a ready and profitable market. So general, indeed, became the demand for

the beverage, that in 1801, James Vassar sold his farm and began the business of brewing in Poughkeepsie, which was in that year incorporated as a village. Purchasing here a lot, and building a brewery and home, Mr. Vassar very naturally wished and expected to make his sons assistants in his business; and John Guy, the elder, did indeed prove a valuable and most efficient coadjutor. Matthew, however, did not take kindly to the business; and was accordingly indentured by his father to a village tailor. This proved even more repulsive to his wishes than the brewing business; and, on the morning which was to have seen him introduced to the service of his new master, the lad was missing! He had won his mother's consent to his wishes—had planned to leave home and seek his fortunes in the "wide, wide world"—and on this bright spring morning, in 1806, with a little bundle of clothes in his hand, and accompanied by his mother, he walked to New Hamburg ferry, eight miles from Poughkeepsie. There, with a few tears, his mother's earnest blessing, and a cash capital of seventy-five cents which she had given him, he took passage across the Hudson river and trudged to Newburgh. Making the acquaintance, on the road, of a farmer of whom he asked a ride, he found a situation with the farmer's son, a country store-keeper at Balm Town, near Newburgh. Commencing as a general drudge, he quickly manifested such commendable qualities as secured him promotion, and remained there three years. He then became a clerk with Daniel Smith, another merchant of Newburgh, at a salary of three hundred dollars per annum. After one year's service, he returned home with his four years' net earnings—the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars—and entered his father's establishment as book-keeper and collector. Misfortunes, however, now began to shadow the Vassar family. Nor did they come singly. On the 10th of May, 1811, the Vassar brewery was

burned; and, two days later, the eldest son, John Guy, then in his 22d year, was suffocated by the carbonic acid gas emanating from a recently emptied beer vat, among the ruins, into which he was entering. Other losses followed; and, when past fifty years of age, James Vassar and his family found themselves reduced to comparative poverty. Business efforts proved unavailing; and the discouraged man leased and tilled a little farm of fourteen acres on the New York and Albany post road, in the outskirts of Poughkeepsie. Here, in 1837, his wife died, and he followed her three years later. His brother Thomas, who carried on the brick-making business in Poughkeepsie, died in 1849, nearly ninety-three years old.

Young Matthew Vassar now assumed not only the responsibilities of his own fortunes, but of the support of his aged and unfortunate parents and family. With slender resources, and with only a few kettles and tubs, he managed to manufacture ale at the rate of three barrels at a time, selling it in small quantities, and delivering it to customers with his own hands. In the spring of 1812, he hired a basement room in the then recently completed county court-house, and opened an ale and oyster shop—the first "oyster saloon" which Poughkeepsie ever had. His place became a great resort for lawyers, politicians, officials, and the best class of citizens—and especially so during the exciting "war times" of 1812–1815. Meanwhile, success had smiled so brightly upon the young brewer, that he felt justified in assuming the responsibility of matrimony; and accordingly, in the spring of 1813, was united to Miss Catherine Valentine.

In the following spring (1814), Mr. Thomas Purser, a practical business man, of considerable wealth, offered to become a partner, and to furnish a handsome amount of capital; and his offer was gladly accepted. The new firm of M. Vassar & Co.

erected new buildings, and Mr. Vassar now gave his entire attention to the manufacture of ale. The partnership, after two years' successful operation, closed by the withdrawal of Mr. Purser, on account of failing health; and his place was filled by Nathan and Mulford Conklin, extensive merchants of Poughkeepsie, whose interest Mr. Vassar purchased in 1829. Subsequently, the extent of the business led him to take into partnership his nephews, Matthew Vassar, Jr., and John Guy, sons of his deceased brother, John Guy. New buildings were erected; from time to time other younger men were introduced into the firm; and, finally, in 1866, Mr. Vassar—after over fifty years of active business—sold out his interest in the establishment to his nephew, O. H. Booth, and retired into private life.

Hitherto, we have spoken merely of Matthew Vassar—the successful brewer. We have now to speak of Matthew Vassar, the philanthropist,—the large-souled, wise and thoughtful man, intent on making the best and most beneficent use of the vast wealth which he had amassed by industry and enterprise. Full a quarter of a century ago, Matthew Vassar,—childless, yet full of the true parental feeling—conceived the idea of establishing some institution, either a hospital, a school for the education of females, or an asylum for orphans, which should be a blessing to his fellow-men, and a perpetual memorial of his family-name. In 1845, together with his wife, he made an extended tour in Europe, and among the many places of interest which they visited, none seemed more to attract the attention of this practical man than the Free Grammar school, and the hospital at Southampton, England, and the great Guy's hospital, at London, founded by one whose family was connected with that of Vassar. His mind, full of benevolent desire, at first inclined toward the founding of an asylum for the sick; but after his return from Europe, the idea of a seminary for female education

was suggested to him by a niece, who had an excellent private school in Poughkeepsie. Meanwhile, Mr. Vassar, together with the citizens of that place, had become interested in the project of a rural cemetery; and, pending their movements, Mr. Vassar availed himself of an opportunity which offered, and purchased, for the sum of $8000, a farm of about fifty acres, near Poughkeepsie—which he offered the association at a merely nominal price. Its topographical features and remarkable beauties eminently fitted it for their purpose; and pending their decision Mr. Vassar proceeded, with the aid of A. J. Downing, the eminent landscape gardener, and others, to prepare "Springside," as it was called, for its future uses. The cemetery association, however, finally decided to locate elsewhere, and Mr. Vassar determined to retain and beautify the farm for his own use—bestowing upon it all the labor and cultivated taste which his judgment and his ample means could command. Meanwhile, his niece had died, and his mind had reverted somewhat toward his earlier predilection for the erection of a hospital. In 1855, Prof. Milo P. Jewett opened a seminary at Poughkeepsie—became acquainted with Mr. Vassar, and was the means of again enlisting his sympathy in favor of the establishment of a great institution for the education of girls. Long and deliberate examination of the subject, aided by the advice of most of the leading educators of the country, preceded the initial measures of his grand design. Mr. Vassar's enthusiasm was happily tempered with the prudence and foresight inculcated by his vast experience as a business man. Finally, with a maturity of plan, and a perfection of detail, altogether unusual in such great undertakings, the *idea* emerged, full-armed, Minerva-like, from his brain into complete and symmetrical *action*. In the spring of 1860, Mr. Vassar being then nearly seventy years old, Prof. Jewett was selected as chief co-worker, plans were

elaborated, and on the 18th of January, 1861, a charter was obtained from the Legislature, fully incorporating the Vassar Female College, or, as it was subsequently amended, "THE VASSAR COLLEGE." In February following, a board of twenty eight trustees (half of whom were residents of Poughkeepsie) was duly organized, to whom, on the same day, Mr. Vassar transferred bonds, stocks, deeds, etc., valued at over $400,000, for the purposes of the college. The venerable founder's own design and wishes, in regard to the proposed institution, may be best understood by the following extracts from his remarks on this interesting occasion.

"It having pleased God that I should have no descendants to inherit my property, it has long been my desire, after suitably providing for those of my kindred who have claims upon me, to make such a disposition of my means as should best honor God, and benefit my fellow-men. At different periods I have regarded various plans with favor, but these have all been dismissed, one after another, until the subject of erecting and endowing a college for the education of young women was presented for my consideration. The novelty, grandeur, and benignity of the idea arrested my attention. The more carefully I examined it, the more strongly it commended itself to my judgment, and interested my feelings. It seemed to me that woman, having received from her Creator the same intellectual constitution as man, has the same right as man to intellectual culture and development.

"I considered that the MOTHERS of a country mould the character of its citizens, determine its institutions, and shape its destiny. Next to the influence of the mother is that of the FEMALE TEACHER, who is employed to train young children at a period when impressions are most vivid and lasting. It also seemed to me that if woman was properly educated, some new avenues to useful and honorable employment, in entire harmony with the gentleness and modesty of her sex, might be opened to her

"It further appeared that there is not in our country, there is not in the world, so far as is known, a single fully endowed institution for the education of woman.

"It was also in evidence that, for the last thirty years, the standard of education for the sex has been constantly rising in the United States; and the great, felt, pressing want has been ample resources to secure, to the female seminaries, the elevated character, the stability and permanency of our best colleges.

"Influenced by these and similar considerations, after devoting my best powers to the study of the subject, for a number of years past; after duly weighing the objections against it, and the arguments that preponderate in its favor; and the project having received the warmest commendation of many prominent literary men and practical educators, as well as the universal approval of the public press, I have come to the conclusion, that the establishment and endowment of a college for the education of young women is a work which will satisfy my highest aspirations, and will be, under God, a rich blessing to this city and State, to our country and the world. It is my hope to be the instrument, in the hands of providence, of founding and perpetuating an institution which shall accomplish for young women, what our colleges are accomplishing for young men. In pursuance of this design I have obtained from the Legislature an act of incorporation, conferring upon the proposed seminary the corporate title of "*Vassar Female College*," and naming you, gentlemen, as the first trustees. Under the provisions of this charter, you are invested with all the powers, privileges and immunities, which appertain to any college or university in the State.

"To be somewhat more specific in the statement of my views, as to the character and aims of the college. I wish that the course of study should embrace at least the following particulars: the English language and its literature; other modern languages; the mathematics, to such an extent as may be deemed advisable; all the branches of natural science, with full apparatus, cabinets, collections and conservatories for visible illustration; Anatomy, Physiology, and Hygiene, with practical

reference to the laws of the health of the sex; Intellectual Philosophy; the elements of Political Economy; some knowledge of the Federal and State constitutions and laws; Moral Science, particularly as bearing on the filial, conjugal and parental relations; Æsthetics, as treating of the beautiful in nature and art, and to be illustrated by an extensive gallery of art; Domestic Economy, practically taught so far as is possible, in order to prepare the graduate herself to become a skilful housekeeper; last, and most important of all, the daily regular reading and study of the Holy Scriptures as the only and all-sufficient rule of Christian faith and practice. All sectarian influences should be carefully excluded; but the training of our students should never be entrusted to the skeptical, the irreligious or immoral. * * * *

"In forming the first board of trustees, I have selected representatives from the principal Christian denominations among us, and in filling the vacancies which may occur in this body, as, also, in appointing the professors, teachers, and other officers of the college, I trust a like Catholic spirit will always govern the trustees.

"It is not my purpose to make Vassar Female College a charity school, whose advantages shall be free to all without charge, for benefits so cheaply obtained are cheaply held; but it is believed the funds of the institution will enable it to offer to all, the highest educational facilities at a moderate expense, as compared with the cost of instruction in existing seminaries. I earnestly hope the funds will prove sufficient to warrant the gratuitous admission of a considerable number of indigent students annually, at least by regarding the amount remitted, in such cases, as a loan, to be subsequently repaid from the avails of teaching, or otherwise. Preference should be given to beneficiaries of decided promise, such as are likely to distinguish themselves in some particular department or pursuit, and especially to those who propose to engage in the teaching of the young as a profession."

Measures were immediately taken to erect college buildings,

the ground being formally broken by the venerable founder. On the 4th of June, 1861, Mr. Tefft, the architect, was sent to Europe to perfect the plans of the building, and dying at Florence, in Italy, was succeeded by James Renwick, Jr., the well-known architect of the Smithsonian institute, whose plans were accepted; and despite the agitated condition of the country consequent on the struggle then taking place between the Government and the secessionists, the great work of beneficence went steadily forward. So successful was its progress, that in the month succeeding the cessation of hostilities, the board, at its annual meeting (June, 1865), found the college edifices so nearly completed and equipped, the system of instruction so well planned, and the appointments to the professorships so satisfactorily made, that they were enabled to open the institution for the reception of students early in the ensuing autumn. In 1864, Prof. Jewett resigned the presidency of the institution, and was succeeded by John H. Raymond, LL.D. In June, 1865, Mr. Vassar resigned his connection with the college as one of its trustees and chairman of its executive committee, and, on the 29th of April, 1866, his birthday was honored by the students with a public reception, and the day set apart henceforth, in the college calendar, as "Founder's Day."

The college buildings, which cost over a half a million of dollars, are complete in all their appointments, and as was fitting in such an institution, have more of the comforts and luxuries of a pleasant home, than can be found in any college in the United States. They are heated throughout by steam, and lighted by gas manufactured on the premises. They are neatly, and even elegantly furnished; and the ample library, the noble art gallery and museums, astronomical observatory, chemical laboratory, and other aids and appliances for scientific

and artistic culture, as well as the very large corps of able professors and teachers, indicate that the wishes of the venerable founder of the college will be fully satisfied. Mr. Vassar has made subsequent donations to the college, raising the entire amount of his gifts to more than half a million of dollars.

DANIEL DREW.

IT would seem probable to an abstract reasoner that men whose early advantages for education were very limited, but who by their enterprise and native capacity for business have amassed large fortunes, would not bestow any considerable portion of their hard earned wealth on educational institutions, however charitable might be their disposition toward other objects. Experience proves this deduction incorrect. The largest benefactors to education, in the present age certainly, have been men who not only never received instruction within college walls, but had but a scanty share even of the ordinary advantages of the district school. Peabody, Vassar, Cornell, Jay Cooke, are all examples of this, and the subject of our present sketch is not less remarkable in this respect than the others.

Daniel Drew was born at Carmel, Putnam county, New York, July 29th 1797. His early years were passed on his father's farm, and his education in youth was only such as a country district school in that rocky farming county afforded. When fifteen years old his father died, leaving him to carve a fortune for himself. He directed his attention chiefly to the personal driving of cattle to market, and selling them, until 1829, when he made New York city his permanent residence, and there continued the cattle trade by establishing a depot,

and purchasing largely through agents and partners. In 1834, Mr. Drew was induced to take a pecuniary interest in a steamboat enterprise. From that time his history is identified with the inception and growth of the steamboat passenger trade on the Hudson river. By shrewd management, low rates of fare and good accommodations, the line which Drew promoted grew in favor with the travelling community, notwithstanding the powerful opposition brought to bear on it by other steamboat men, among whom was Commodore Vanderbilt. Competition ran so high, that at one time the steamboat Waterwitch, in which Drew had invested his first venture, carried passengers to Albany for a shilling each.

In 1840, Mr. Isaac Newton formed a joint stock company, in which Drew became the largest stockholder. This was the origin of the famous "People's Line," which commenced business by running new, large, and elegantly fitted-up steamboats, and from time to time added new and improved vessels to their running stock. When the Hudson river railroad was opened in 1852, it was confidently expected by many that the steamboat interest was doomed. Drew thought otherwise, and refused to accept the advice of his friends, who admonished him to sell his boats and withdraw from a business about to fail. The event justified his course. The railroad served but to increase travel, and rendered the steamboats more popular than ever. The large steamers now attached to the "People's Line," which command the admiration of every visitor and traveler on account of their superb decorations, and the extent and comfortable character of their accommodations, attest the prosperity attendant upon the management, a leading spirit of which Mr. Drew has been from the beginning. The Dean Richmond, St. John, and Drew are unsurpassed for model, machinery, speed, and finish, by any river steamboats in the wide world.

Mr. Drew has not only boldly adventured in "steamboating," but has won reputation and wealth in the much more uncertain sphere of stock-brokerage. In 1840 he formed a co-partnership with Mr. Nelson Taylor and Mr. Kelly, his son-in-law, in that business, which was carried on with marked success for more than ten years. Both these partners, although much younger than Mr. Drew, are sleeping in the tomb, while he is still employing some of his large capital in the same line through confidential hands. He has been for some years past an active director and very large stockholder in the Erie and several other of our trunk railroads, and his transactions in the stocks and bonds of these roads have been very large.

The noble deed which has brought him into special prominence, and rendered his name, like those of Cornell and Peabody, a synonym for active benevolence, is the founding of the Drew Theological Seminary, at Madison, Morris county, New Jersey. To this end Mr. Drew, at the recent centennial of Methodism, offered half a million dollars. The property purchased for the seminary is pleasantly situated in one of the most thriving towns, and in the midst of some of the finest scenery in northern New Jersey. Its distance from New York city is only twenty-eight miles.

Besides this large benefaction, Mr. Drew has contributed extensively to various religious and educational institutions, among which the Wesleyan University and the Concord Biblical Institute are prominent. To these institutions he has given in all about $150,000.

In Putnam county he owns upward of a thousand acres of land, on which large numbers of cattle are raised for the market. The pursuits of his early manhood have for him still strong attractions, but here again his management is marked by a generous spirit. On this estate he has been chiefly instru-

mental in the building of a church and school-house. In the latter, the advantages of a good education are afforded gratuitously to the children of the place. He has also established and partially endowed an excellent female seminary at Carmel, the county seat of this county.

In form and physiognomy Mr. Drew is not especially impressive. His height is about six feet, his person slender, and his general expression and manner unassuming and mild, but firm. He stands before us as an example of the persevering, energetic, shrewd, and successful business man, and not only so, but also as an example of the practical workings of an earnest and sincere philanthropy.

ALEXANDER TURNEY STEWART.*

ABOUT 1825, an alert, sanguine, and active young man commenced the dry goods business in Broadway, nearly opposite his present store. He began with a capital of about three thousand dollars. In the three years 1865–'6–'7, this gentleman sold two hundred and three million dollars worth of goods. It is hardly necessary to say that the young man was Alexander Turney Stewart, whose income for 1864 was the largest of any merchant in the world.

Carefully reared by a Quaker grandfather in Belfast, Ireland, Mr. Stewart received an excellent classical education—which has not been allowed to rust. The intimate acquaintance with classic authors which Mr. Stewart had in his youth, has been cultivated as a pleasure and a relief from the cares of business, until many a professor of Latin and Greek, might envy that gentleman his knowledge of the niceties of those languages.

On reaching New York, Mr. Stewart looked around for a career. He taught the classics, not with a view of making it a profession, but to oblige a friend. At length he formed a partnership with a gentleman, who was to furnish a portion of the means and all the experience for a mercantile career. For some reason or other, this party abandoned the enterprise. Mr.

* For the greater part of this sketch we are indebted to a very well written biography of the great merchant in Haney's Journal.

Stewart, not daunted, inexperienced as he was, faced the situation, and started alone, in 1827, at 262 Broadway. Almost in the first week of his mercantile career, he had the good or ill fortune to be discharged by one of his salesmen. The occasion was as follows:—

One day an old lady came in and accosting the young man alluded to, asked to see some calicoes.

She seemed satisfied with the style, but asked, with prudent caution—

"Will this wash?"

"Oh! yes, ma'am."

"Then I'll take a little piece and try it, and if the colors are fast, I'll get some of it."

"What's the use of taking all that trouble," said the clerk. "I have tried it, and I know it holds its color."

The old lady felt assured and took a dress. Ladies did wear calicoes, then. Mr. Stewart was an interested auditor during this discourse. When the lady departed, he stepped up and said:

"But, Mr.——, why did you tell that old lady such an untruth about that calico?"

"Oh! that's all in the way of business," said the salesman.

"But," said Mr. Stewart, "that doesn't seem a good way of business. That lady will try the calico; it will fade—she will come and accuse us of misrepresentation and demand her money back, and she will be right."

"Oh! then I'll say, 'you are quite mistaken, ma'am; you never got the goods here; you must have got them at the store above.'"

"Well then, if that's the case," said the master of the business, "don't let it occur again. I don't want goods represented for what they are not. If the colors are not fast, it is easy to ex-

plain to them that certain colors are not fast, and cannot be made so for the price at which they are sold, and they will buy as soon, knowing the truth, as any other way."

"Look here, Mr. Stewart," said the salesman, "if those are going to be your principles in trade, I'm going to look for another situation. You won't last very long!"

And he was as good as his word. It appears, however, that Mr. Stewart's ideas of business were tolerably successful, for to-day he wields a capital of forty millions. Apart from this rigorous devotion to principle in his business, Mr. Stewart owes much of his success to great delicacy of touch and taste, and judgment in colors and textures, almost feminine in sensibility; add to these qualities a masculine grasp of events and an instantaneous perception of those shadows which are cast by events, and you have all the elements of the great merchant. Mr. Stewart early began to survey the political field, and when he would see a storm ahead, there would be a silent purchase of all of certain goods in the market, which would be sure to rise in a certain contingency. At other times he was the first to foresee a falling market and to put his goods before the public with such swiftness and address that he cleared his shelves with the least loss—while his slower friends were carried under the current of thirty-seven, forty-seven, fifty-seven, or sixty-seven, as the case might be. (Our merchants are superstitious about the 'sevens," and many think to-day that any year, with a seven in it, brings misfortune to the trade.) There was a time during the war when Mr. Stewart held more cotton goods than all the other dry goods firms put together. There was also a time when he was the first to sell at the reduced price. Mr. Stewart has a memory for his business as remarkable as that of others for languages and figures. He can tell to-day the ruling prices of staple goods for every year of the last forty.

Another peculiarity. The house of A. T. Stewart & Co. has always bought for cash—and one more and striking peculiarity, full of its lesson to American merchants—he has never speculated one penny's worth outside of his business, nor, strictly speaking, in it. When he has bought largely, it was to supply his customers with a greatly needed article—and when he reduced prices, it was not to injure others, but a ready submission to the inevitable in trade. His advantage consisted in knowing early what was inevitable. In connection with this, let us remark here, that reading this, one might suppose Mr. Stewart to be little *more* than a dealer in dry goods. There could be no greater mistake. He is a liberally educated gentleman, as we said before. Like all leaders, business is easy to him and does *not* absorb his whole soul. There are few men in our country better qualified to derive enjoyment from Horace and Tacitus, than Mr. Stewart. He is the hope and refuge of artists—for he is an admirer and enjoyer of good works of art, and if he does not buy all that appears meritorious, it is only because the marble mansion in Fifth Avenue, and the brown stone opposite, will hold no more.

There is in some circles an impression, studiously cultivated by a few, that Mr. Stewart squeezes out small dealers mercilessly —lest they grow too great for him. It is entirely unfounded. He conducts his business on business principles, and no business can last long, or become great, that is conducted otherwise. That Mr. Stewart regrets the inevitable injury to small dealers, which his large operations cause, we have ample evidence. He said recently to a gentleman, who was making some inquiries:

"They'll have me in the concert saloon business next." Laughing again, probably at the curious figure he would cut in that avocation, "The truth is, I intend only to enlarge the facilities for retail trade at the upper store, and group together

those departments which should be properly associated, and which are now scattered on two floors, and cause a great deal of running up and down stairs. Here is the Yankee notion stock; we have no room for it here, and it ought to be moved up to the other store. I am urged to do this constantly, but hesitate only for one reason. The moment we throw open that department to the retail trade, a great many smaller dealers in the vicinity will suffer. The advantages we possess are so superior that competition of small dealers is out of the question, and the moment they feel the pressure they cry out against monopoly, and attribute all kinds of vindictiveness to the firm. But, after all, the public at large are benefitted. We are enabled to offer them the largest stock at the smallest cost, with all the guarantees that are inseparable from a responsible house, whose name and honor are part of the business. This seems to be the great advantage of the tendency to aggregate business interests of a kindred nature. It cheapens manufacture, and capital becomes a vehicle between the petty producer and the consumer. Aside from the fact that the system economizes power, it should be remembered that it is better calculated to foster native industry in many cases. Take, for instance, the American beaver cloths, made for this house expressly by the Utica Steam Mills. They are now conceded to be equal to any made anywhere, and lying side by side with imported goods, suffer no depreciation. They are perfecting the manufacture so rapidly in cassimeres and similar goods, under proper stimulation, that already the demand for American manufacture exceeds the foreign. It is absurd to suppose, as is generally the case, that the increasing facilities and demands of a great business in New York, or anywhere, in fact, must be associated with rivalry or greed; generally the magnitude of the business swallows up all such considerations; in fact the growth and extension are not

the subject of special endeavor, but are the inevitable consequence of a healthy organization. Any business beyond a certain point becomes germinal, and grows in all directions. The greatest care has to be exercised in its training and pruning. People come to me and ask me for my secret of success; why, I have no secret, I tell them. My business has been a matter of principle from the start. That's all there is about it. If the golden rule can be incorporated into purely mercantile affairs it has been done in this establishment, and you must have noticed, if you have observed closely, that the customers are treated precisely as the seller himself would like to be treated were he in their place. That is to say, nothing is misrepresented, the price is fixed, once and for all, at the lowest possible figure, and the circumstances of the buyer are not suffered to influence the salesman in his conduct in the smallest particular. I think you will find the same principle of justice throughout the larger transactions of the house, and especially in its dealings with employees. I do not speak of it as deserving of praise—we find it absolutely necessary. What we cannot afford is violation of principle."

Here Mr. Stewart has given his whole theory of business. To another gentleman, who said to him one morning—"Mr. Stewart, you are a very rich man, why do you bother yourself building this immense place?"

Said Mr. Stewart: "That is the very question I asked myself this morning, when I took a look at that big hole in the ground. The worst of it is," he continued, without giving a complete reply, and with a regretful tone, as if the thing must be done, and yet cause him sorrow, "my neighbors don't like it."

The stories of Mr. Stewart's competition with other houses, large or small, are all mythical. There is room enough for all, in his opinion, and we may say, that in our opinion, when an-

other man comes along with the qualifications of a Stewart, he will acquire the fortune of a Stewart.

"The star of your fate is in your own breast," says the German poet.

Mr. Stewart is, of course, the recipient of a vast number of applications for every kind and form of charity. To deserving objects, his liberality is large and enduring—but he fights the many swindles and dribbles that eat away weaker men's fortunes without helping the receiver, with a keenness and warmth that is acquainted with the tricks and manners of the begging tribe. Many old merchants of New York, who have failed in business, have had their declining years made easy by the kindness of Mr. Stewart, but he is as reticent of these deeds as he is of every thing that tends to personal praise. The large way in which he prefers to do things, is evidenced in his conduct during the last season of great distress in Ireland, during our war, when he bought a ship, loaded her with stores, shipped them to Belfast, his native town, and brought over in return, a ship load of young men and women, free of cost, to the land of hope—America.

As to his views on politics, Mr. Stewart has attempted, as far as he has been active at all, to get public affairs out of the hands of professional politicians, into those of men who will do the public business on the same principles upon which private business is done. This will be the case some day, but Mr. Stewart will not see it. He is the strong and active friend of General Grant as a candidate for the presidency, and was one of the large contributors to the present of one hundred thousand dollars, made him by the merchants of New York city, as an acknowledgment of his great services in the overthrow of the Rebellion.

Mr. Stewart is a man of progress—of the modern time—he

is a man for improvement and enjoyment. When he builds, he does it with iron, and plenty of glass—fire proof—with abundant light—the structure perfectly adapted to all its purposes, and securing the comfort of all within—no gothic dimness, or Grecian anachronism in architecture, has a chance with him. When he builds a house for another—as his marble palace in Fifth Avenue—to use his own words, "a little attention to Mrs. Stewart"—it is a different matter. That is to please her.

Mr. Stewart is about sixty-four years of age, but looks good for twenty more. His eyes twinkle, as blue eyes often do, with the coming light of a frequent good thing. He has a merry turn of mind, and enjoys himself in a little party with young folks, equal to any of his juniors, and can make fun, and take fun, equal to any.

The operations of the house of A. T. Stewart & Co., are literally world wide. Mr. William Libby, in New York, Mr. Francis Warden, permanently in Paris, and Mr. G. Fox, in Manchester, England, compose the firm. It has three foreign bureaus, or depots—one on a triangular square at Cooper street, Manchester, where are collected, examined, and packed, all English goods. One at Belfast, for linens, which partakes of the nature of a factory as well, the linens being bought in the rough, and afterward bleached and fitted for the trade. This establishment is about the size of a double New York store, that is fifty by one hundred feet. In Glasgow, the firm have a house exclusively for Scotch goods. In Paris, the *magazin*, on the Rue Bergere, has been known to continental manufacturers for many years. Here are collected and arranged, for shipping to America, all East Indian, French and German goods, exclusive of woolens. In Berlin is the woolen-house, equal in size to three ordinary New York stores. There are also, at Lyons, two large warehouses for silk goods. All the continental busi-

ness is transacted at the Paris bureau, payments are made there, and a general supervision extended over the other establishments. In addition to these, it must be remembered that there are a number of manufacturers who do work exclusively for this firm, and are really branches of the business. For instance, they have the house of Alexandre, in Paris, constantly manufacturing kid gloves for Stewart & Co., exclusively, while in this country and Great Britain, mills run all the year round to supply the New York house with goods. One such customer taxes all their powers.

Then there are buyers, one for each of the fifteen departments in this house, who are constantly travelling somewhere between Hong Kong and Chili, and who are in a measure responsible for the condition of those departments at home. Special agents, too, on important embassies of a confidential nature, putting up in Thibet, or Brussels, or found on the Ganges, or among the Chinese cocoons. In fact, the cosmopolitan part of the house, the circulating human capital, must be formidable in numbers and diplomacy if ever assembled. And they were assembled once, we believe, at Manchester. A rumor had got abroad in Europe, that Mr. Stewart had died. To correct it, and accomplish some important movement, Mr. Stewart telegraphed extensively over the hemisphere for his ministers to meet him in Manchester, on a certain day, and there is a legend in that place of a mysterious congress having been held there, though public opinion was for a long time divided as to whether they were Orsini sympathizers, or Yankee invaders.

In 1863, Mr. Stewart returned an income of $1,900,000—in 1864, one of $4,000,000, in 1865, of $1,600,000, and for 1866, of $600,000—an average of very near $2,000,000 per year. Whether this rate of profit can be kept up is a question, but it is probable that the average will be increased instead of di

minished. Mr. Stewart is a large holder of real estate, and among his many designs is one for building model houses for people of small, or moderate incomes. The plans for this purpose are silently but steadily progressing. It is understood to be Mr. Stewart's intention to expend about five millions of dollars in this noble and philanthropic enterprise.

Date D

GTU Library
3 2400 00686 4338

Brockett, Linus Pierpont MA4
B782m

GTU Library
2400 Ridge Road
Berkeley, CA 94709
For renewals call (510) 649-2500
All items are subject to recall